

FIRST REPORT

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

EMIGRATION, SCOTLAND;

TOGETHER WITH THE

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

AND APPENDIX.

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
26 March 1841.*

Jovis, 11^o die Februarii, 1841.

Ordered, THAT a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Condition of the Population of the Islands and Highlands of Scotland, and into the Practicability of affording the People Relief by means of Emigration.

Martis, 16^o die Februarii, 1841.

Committee nominated of—

Mr. H. Baillie.	Mr. Tufnell.
Mr. Robert Stewart.	Lord Teignmouth.
Mr. Edward Ellice.	Mr. Robert Pigot.
Mr. Thomas Mackenzie.	Mr. Colquhoun.
Mr. Cumming Bruce.	Mr. Ward.
Mr. William Mackenzie.	Mr. William Smith O'Brien.
Mr. Ewart.	Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. Protheroe.	

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

Ordered, THAT Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

Veneris, 26^o die Martii, 1841.

Ordered, THAT the Committee have power to Report Observations and Minutes of Evidence from time to time.

THE REPORT	p.	iii
WITNESSES' EXPENSES	p.	iii
ATTENDANCE OF MEMBERS when no Witnesses were Examined	p.	iv
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	p.	1
APPENDIX	p.	212

R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Condition of the Population of the Islands and Highlands of *Scotland*, and into the Practicability of affording the People Relief by means of EMIGRATION; and who were empowered to Report their Observations from time to time to The House;—HAVE agreed to the following REPORT:

ALTHOUGH Your Committee have not yet collected sufficient Evidence to justify them in reporting finally upon the several points to which their attention has been directed, they have considered that they shall best discharge their duty by submitting to The House that portion of the Evidence which has already been received, and which (imperfect in some respects as it necessarily is) may have the effect of showing the great importance of the subject they have endeavoured to investigate,—the urgency of the distress that periodically prevails in the Western Highlands and Islands of Scotland, arising mainly from the excessive Population; and also of calling the serious attention of The House to the necessity of considering some efficient remedies to alleviate the existing evils; amongst which, that which appears, from the Evidence, to be of primary importance, is, a well-arranged system of Emigration, in order to relieve the present state of destitution, and as preparatory to any measure calculated to prevent a recurrence of similar distress.

In conformity to the recommendation of the Select Committee on Witnesses' Expenses, of the last Session, Your Committee have annexed to their Report a Tabular Form, showing the Attendance and Expenses of the Witnesses examined before them.

NAME of WITNESS.	PROFESSION or CONDITION.	By what Member of Committee Motion made for Attendance of the Witness.	Date of Arrival.	Date of Discharge.	Total Number of Days in London.	Number of Days under Examina- tion by Committee, or acting specially under their Orders.	Expenses of Journey to London and back.	Expenses in London.	Total Expenses allowed to Witness.
Mr. John Bowie	Writer to the Signet	Chairman	1841 : 26 Feb. -	1841 : 3 Mar. -	6	2	£. s. d. -Summons served on him in town.	£. s. d. 12 12 -	£. s. d. 12 12 -
Robert Graham, esq.	Advocate	ditto	26 Feb. -	10 Mar. -	13	2	15 17 -	13 13 -	29 10 -
Mr. Chas. Robert Baird	Writer in Glasgow	ditto	26 Feb. -	12 Mar. -	11	2	16 16 -	23 2 -	39 18 -
Rev. Norman M'Leod, D. D.	Minister in Glasgow	ditto	1 Mar. -	17 Mar. -	16	3	17 17 - and 2 2 - for paying a substitute.	16 16 -	36 15 -
Rev. John M'Leod	Minister of Morvern	ditto	2 Mar. -	18 Mar. -	17	2	28 - -	17 17 -	45 17 -
Mr. Evander M'Iver	Factor	ditto	2 Mar. -	12 Mar. -	10	1	28 - -	10 10 -	38 10 -
Thomas Rolph, M. D.	Resident, Upper Canada.	ditto	- - -	- - -	-	-	-Summons served on him in town.	- - -	- - -
Mr. Andrew Scott	Factor	Mr. Thos. Mackenzie	9 Mar. -	17 Mar. -	9	1	30 - -	9 9 -	39 9 -
Mr. A. K. Mackinnon	Writer and landowner	Chairman	10 Mar. -	16 Mar. -	7	1	37 - -	14 14 -	51 14 -
Hon. C. A. Hagerman	Judge of Province of Upper Canada.	ditto	- - -	- - -	-	-	-Summons served on him in town.	- - -	- - -
Mr. Alex. Macdonald	Formerly a kelp agent	ditto	- - -	- - -	-	-	- ditto.	- - -	- - -
Mr. Thomas Knox	Chamberlain of Lewis	ditto	16 Mar. -	22 Mar. -	7	1	32 16 -	7 7 -	40 3 -
Rev. Robert M'Pherson	Minister, Inverness	Mr. Edward Ellice	17 Mar. -	20 Mar. -	4	2	25 16 -	4 4 -	30 - -
Mr. Duncan Shaw	Factor, North Uist	Chairman	16 Mar. -	19 Mar. -	4	1	59 16 -	4 4 -	64 - -

ATTENDANCE OF MEMBERS
on those Days when no Witnesses were Examined.

Jovis, 18° die Februarii, 1841.

Mr. Henry James Baillie. Mr. Thomas Mackenzie. Mr. Ewart. Mr. Colquhoun. Mr. Robert Stewart.		Mr. Dunbar. Mr. E. Ellice. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie. Mr. Smith O'Brien.
--	--	---

Mr. HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, called to the Chair.

Jovis, 25° die Martii, 1841.

Mr. HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, in the Chair.

Mr. E. Ellice. Mr. Tufnell. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie. Mr. Colquhoun. Lord Teignmouth. Mr. Protheroe.		Mr. Cumming Bruce. Mr. Thomas Mackenzie. Mr. Pigot. Mr. Smith O'Brien. Mr. Ewart.
--	--	---

LIST OF WITNESSES.

<p><i>Veneris, 26° die Februarii, 1841.</i></p> <p>John Bowie, Esq. - - - p. 1</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Lunæ, 1° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>John Bowie, Esq. - - - p. 22</p> <p>Robert Graham, Esq. - - - p. 24</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Mercurii, 3° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>Charles Robert Baird, Esq. - - - p. 48</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Jovis, 4° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>The Rev. Norman M'Leod, D.D. - - - p. 66</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Veneris, 5° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>Robert Graham, Esq. - - - p. 87</p> <p>The Rev. John M'Leod - - - p. 98</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Martis, 9° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>Charles R. Baird, Esq. - - - p. 108</p> <p>The Rev. Norman M'Leod, D.D. - - - p. 114</p> <p>Mr. Evander M'Iver - - - p. 120</p>		<p style="text-align: center;"><i>Mercurii, 10° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>The Rev. Norman M'Leod, D.D. - - - p. 126</p> <p>Thomas Rolph, Esq. M.D. - - - p. 133</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Jovis, 11° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>Mr. Andrew Scott - - - p. 144</p> <p>Mr. Alexander Kenneth Mackinnon, - - - p. 153</p> <p>The Hon. Christopher Alexander Hagerman - - - p. 158</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Martis, 16° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>Mr. Alexander Macdonald - - - p. 165</p> <p>The Rev. John M'Leod - - - p. 169</p> <p>Mr. Thomas Knox - - - p. 173</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Mercurii, 17° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>The Rev. Robert M'Pherson - - - p. 182</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Veneris, 19° die Martii, 1841.</i></p> <p>Mr. Duncan Shaw - - - p. 197</p> <p>The Rev. Robert M'Pherson - - - p. 206</p>
--	--	---

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Veneris, 26^o die Februarii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Henry Baillie.	Mr. W. Mackenzie.
Mr. O'Brien.	Mr. R. Pigot.
Mr. Cumming Bruce.	Mr. Protheroe.
Mr. E. Ellice.	Mr. R. Steuart.
Mr. Ewart.	Lord Teignmouth.
Mr. T. Mackenzie.	Mr. Tufnell.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

John Bowie, Esq. called in; and Examined.

1. *Chairman.*] HAVE you any property in the Highlands?—No, none.

2. How long have you been connected with the Highlands of Scotland?—For the last 30 years I have been connected with the Highlands; for the last 12 very intimately with certain districts professionally, in the charge of some very extensive estates.

3. Has your attention been called to the excessive population of those districts?—It has; for the last 10 or 12 years I have had occasion to visit the Highlands almost always once a year, and sometimes oftener; from the first my attention was directed to the excessive population in those districts which I had occasion to visit, and in every after visit I was further confirmed that there was in those districts a population excessive, and which the districts were unable to support.

4. To what do you ascribe this evil?—In the first place, from the great failure in the manufacture of kelp, and the trade in that article; in the second place, from the great failure of the herring fishery; and lastly, from the non-employment of the people in the Highlands, the people having formerly received great employment, because of the very extensive public works which were carrying on, which are now completed. With reference to the kelp trade, I may state that, during the war, kelp fetched so high a price at market, and was in such great demand, that almost no quantity of kelp which could be made was left unsold, and at large remunerating prices; the proprietors, in consequence, laid out their properties with reference to the manufacture of this article, kelp, and, in consequence, a large population were encouraged to settle on the lands; since then kelp has fallen so low in price, that it is perfectly impossible for many proprietors to continue to manufacture it; it is only now manufactured on some large estates, and that with reference to the employment of the people; the manufacture has altogether ceased on the small properties; and even on the large estates where kelp is now manufactured, the proprietors find themselves overburdened with a large mass of population, for whom they have no means of subsistence. Then the herring fishery has also failed to a very great extent; formerly it yielded employment to hundreds and thousands, but for years past the herrings have, as it were, disappeared from the coast.

5. *Mr. Ellice.*] To what district do you particularly refer?—I speak generally of the West Highlands; more especially what is usually called the western coast, and the Outer Hebrides.

o.30.

B

6. Lord

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

6. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do your observations apply to the Orkneys?—No; I have no knowledge whatever of the Orkneys or the Shetland Isles.

7. *Chairman*.] What are your means of knowledge of the parts of the country you speak of?—Annual visits paid during the course of the last 12 years, residing in those districts for four, five, and six weeks each visit, and further, from the constant correspondence I have with parties connected with the management of the estates with which I am also connected, receiving letters not only every week, but I may say every post.

8. Mr *Ellice*.] You do not include Sutherland?—No, but I include the west coast of Ross-shire and Inverness-shire, the whole of Skye, and the whole of Long Island.

9. You omit the whole of the central part of Inverness-shire, and Inverness also?—Yes.

10. *Chairman*.] Will you state the cause of the failure of the kelp manufacture?—If not out of form, I would, in answer to that question, read from a letter which was addressed by my friend Mr. Macleod, the late proprietor of Harris, to Lord Glenelg, then Secretary of State; it is dated 10th April 1829:—"The production of and manufacture of kelp which has existed more than 200 years, had, for a very great length of time, received a vigilant and special protection against the articles of foreign or British growth or manufacture which compete with it in the market, namely, barilla, pot and pearl ash, and black ash; the last of which is formed by the decomposition of salt, effected chiefly by the use of foreign sulphur, which sulphur forms three-fourths of the value of the manufactured alkali. Up to the year 1822, considerable duties were leviable on all the commodities just enumerated; but in that year the duty on salt was lowered from 15 s. to 2 s. a bushel. Shortly afterwards the impost on barilla was considerably reduced. This measure was quickly succeeded by a repeal of the remainder of the salt duties (duties which had lasted more than 130 years), and of the duty on alkali made from salt. Close upon this followed a considerable reduction in the duty on pot and pearl ash, and an entire removal of that on ashes from Canada; and this last step was accompanied by a diminution in the duty on foreign sulphur from 15 l. to 10 s. a ton. Such is the succession of the measures which now threatens the total extinction of the kelp manufacture, and with it (in reference to Scotland alone) the ruin of the landed proprietors in the Hebrides and on the west coast, the most serious injury to all descriptions of annuitants on kelp estates, and the destitution of a population of more than 50,000 souls." I know Mr. Macleod, the former proprietor of Harris, and I was aware of this letter, which he wrote to Lord Glenelg, then in office.

11. Does this statement accord with your opinion?—It does entirely, and I felt I could not do better than read it, agreeing as I do with every particular here so well stated.

12. Will you state what was the condition of the people generally previous to the abolition of the kelp trade, as compared with their situation now?—The condition of the population previous to the annihilation of the kelp trade was very different from what it now is; peace and content were found in every dwelling; all had enough for their comfortable support; no complaints were made; the parties were enabled to cloth themselves decently, and to afford education to their children: now it is completely the reverse; they have not wherewithal to live. This state of matters applies to many many districts.

13. Lord *Teignmouth*.] At what period did the kelp trade commence?—The kelp trade has been in existence more than 200 years.

14. At what period did it begin to flourish extensively?—During the last war; it then flourished so extensively that at one period kelp fetched at market as much as 20 l. a ton.

15. Do not you think the manufacture of kelp was attended also with some considerable disadvantages?—Disadvantages to this extent, that it was the means of encouraging a stream of population on estates which, irrespective of the kelp manufacture, were altogether unfit for the support of such a population.

16. Is it not supposed that it tended very much to the discouragement of the cultivation of the land and the fisheries?—No, not to the discouragement of the fisheries, and I cannot say that it tended, in my view, to the discouragement of the cultivation of the land; for I do not consider those districts I here refer to

as

as applicable to the cultivation of corn. They are, in my opinion, principally available for the rearing of sheep and black cattle. John Bowie, Esq.

17. Is it not the fact that since the cessation of the kelp trade there has been an increased cultivation of land, particularly in the Orkneys?—With respect to the Orkneys, I cannot speak; with reference to the Western Highlands, I am aware great exertions have been made within the last 15 years to improve the land; but I am also aware that when the corn is put into the ground, and the crops grow a certain length, it too often happens they cannot be reaped because of the wetness of the climate. 26 February 1841.

18. How do you account for the very extensive emigration which took place from those regions during the latter part of the last century; Lord Selkirk mentions, in his letter upon emigration in 1805, that the greatest emigration had taken place from the Long Island, and next to that from Skye; that 4,000 had proceeded to America from Skye, and double that number to Lower Canada, between 1772 and 1791; do you suppose such extensive emigration must have been occasioned by distress in those islands?—My knowledge of the Highlands does not carry me so far back; my intimate connexion is carried back only for twelve years; I therefore do not feel prepared to give an answer to this question; I should state that though the kelp trade has been in existence for 200 years, it was not till during the last war the kelp fetched an enormous price; I have mentioned as to the selling kelp at 20 *l.* the ton.

19. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] That was subsequent to the time referred to by Lord Selkirk?—The great increase in the kelp trade, which occasioned the high prices of kelp, was, to the best of my knowledge and recollection, from the year 1808 downwards.

20. Mr. *W. Mackenzie.*] Are you aware whether it is historically true that the kelp trade produced the population, or was it that it only furnished employment for the persons found there?—I should say that it produced the population.

21. Were there not other causes in old times for proprietors wishing to bring a large population on their estates?—During the old times, and while the feudal system was in its full operation, the Highland proprietors felt proud according to the number of men they could carry into the field, and during the last war fencible regiments were raised in the Highlands to a very great extent, through the influence of the proprietors.

22. Then at that period the kelp trade was a fortunate incident for the proprietors?—Certainly, a fortunate circumstance; but while the labour was very severe, it lasted only a few weeks during the summer, but the labour of those few weeks then gave the people sufficient to pay the rent of their small crofts, and the remnant enabled them to live comfortably during the remainder of the season.

23. It was on the failure of the kelp and the fisheries the distress commenced?—Yes.

24. *Chairman.*] Did you ever hear of distress having existed to any great extent till the failure of the kelp trade?—No; there was a great famine, I think, in the year 1789, over the whole of Scotland, not only the Highlands, but Scotland at large.

25. Did it not affect those districts more than other parts of Scotland?—No.

26. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] During the period when the kelp trade was in its most prosperous state, from 1810, was the population redundant?—The population was redundant; but no complaints were made of scarcity of provisions, or poverty; all found employment from the kelp trade and the herring fishery.

27. Do you think the population was excessive above what the kelp trade required?—Always to some extent.

28. Mr. *W. Mackenzie.*] Then they remained there unemployed?—Yes.

29. Mr. *Ellice.*] Can you say at what period the proprietors first engaged extensively in the trade?—I commenced my professional apprenticeship in Edinburgh in 1806; I was bred with a writer to the signet a good deal connected with the Highlands; and I recollect having seen the correspondence which then took place; the kelp was then at its height, and the trade was doing well. I cannot speak as to kelp prior to that.

30. You cannot speak to the state of the population before the kelp manufacture became considerable?—I cannot.

31. You cannot speak to whether they were in a state of misery?—I cannot; from all I have heard from parties intimately connected with the Highlands, I

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

believe they were not in the state of misery they now are, or anything approaching to it.

32. Do you suppose the population has very much increased between 1790 and 1810?—Yes.

33. Where did that population come from?—It arose very much from this, that the proprietors of kelp estates, finding they had full employment for all who chose to settle upon their estates, did not hesitate to croft out their farms; and if an honest Highlander, a crofter, happened to have a son, he did not object to his son marrying and settling in life early, and giving him a part of his croft, where young Donald settled with his wife, and soon had a family; and if he, the original crofter, had a daughter, she married, and there was a further partition of the original croft; and this practice was continued till most of the crofts, originally intended for one family, had on them two or three, and sometimes four families. The proprietors, unfortunately, as it now appears, did not put a stop to this practice; they found they had full employment for all who settled on their estates, in consequence of the kelp trade and the herring fishery.

34. Do you find that those young men in families abstain now from marrying because they cannot get a croft?—They do; and on some estates I am connected with, they are forced to abstain from marrying for this reason; because on estates I well know, it has been distinctly intimated to parties to whom I refer, “You may marry when you please, but if you marry without having a holding of land upon my property, you must quit the estate next term, with your wife.” That has tended to discourage early marriages.

35. Do you think that is general?—No, I do not think it is general. I got a hint as to this plan as successfully followed on the estate of Mr. Grant of Glenmorrison, and I took the liberty to recommend it to some parties, who introduced it on their estates, and it is now acted on.

36. Are you aware whether illegitimacy has very much increased in the Highlands of late?—I should say not from the above cause.

37. Has it increased?—I think not, from my own knowledge, more than in other parts of Scotland, if at all.

38. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Can you state whether this redundant population, since the falling off of the kelp trade, has been in the habit of going away at the time of harvest to seek for work in other parts?—They have, to a large extent.

39. Has that afforded much relief?—It has, but not to the full extent which could be desired; the parties who go from the Hebrides to the low countries during harvest are generally the sons of crofters; they go alone; they work in the low country during harvest work, and they invariably return to the Highlands in the winter, carrying back with them all the money they have earned during the summer; for such is the feeling of the Highlander, that he will sacrifice anything rather than desert his parents.

40. Lord *Teignmouth.*] Have not the Irishmen very much displaced the Highlanders in the harvest work?—They have, and for this reason: Irishmen can now be conveyed from the north of Ireland to Glasgow, frequently for 6 *d.*, but at most for 1 *s.*, and be conveyed over in eight or ten hours; not so the poor unfortunate Highlanders, particularly those in the Hebrides, who have no means of conveyance by means of steamers to the same districts; and while an Irishman can come over to Glasgow at an expense of 1 *s.* and in 10 hours, it will cost the Highlander 10 *s.* or 12 *s.*, and perhaps as many days. The Highlander has not the 10 *s.* or 12 *s.* to pay, and must therefore stay at home.

41. Has not the substitution of the Irish almost cut off that resource?—It has; the enormous number who come from the north of Ireland have driven the Highlanders out of the low country market.

42. Is it not the fact that the kelp trade, from the temporary nature of the employment, produces idle and loitering habits among the people?—Many will say that the Highlanders are naturally indolent; but give them work, and I have ever found they work as well as any other class. The labour gone through in the process of manufacturing kelp is very severe. The parties so employed toil at that from morning to night; while so employed they are all aware they are to be amply remunerated for their labour, therefore they work cheerfully; if during the remainder of the year parties could offer them remunerating employment, I have no doubt whatever they would work with the same alacrity and the same cheerfulness; but there is not labour in the country to give them.

43. Does not the account you give of the want of employment precisely give an

an explanation of the evil alluded to, of idle and loitering habits?—When the kelp manufacture is over, and after they have tilled their small crofts, they have nothing to do; they must be idle and listless during the winter.

John Bowie, Esq.
26 February 1841.

44. Do not you conceive the nature of the employment was, in that respect, extremely pernicious to the habits of the Highlanders?—I do; I am one who laments that the kelp manufacture was ever introduced to the extent it was; and I lament the herring fishery; for, during the few weeks it continued, parties in the Highlands were enabled to earn so much money, it naturally tended to idleness during the remainder of the year.

45. Have you any personal knowledge of the herring fishery?—No, none, except what I have casually picked up during my visits to the Highlands.

46. Have you reason to believe that the herring fishery on the west coast of Scotland ever was an effective resource for the people?—In answer to that question, I will take the liberty of reading from a work now in course of publication; I allude to a new statistical account of the different parishes in Scotland, publishing under the direction of a committee in Edinburgh, the accounts being prepared by the parish clergymen. The late Sir John Sinclair published the first statistical account, and three years ago the committee I allude to came to a resolution to publish again; but they resolved to write anew, and they framed certain heads, which they assigned to the clergymen of the respective parishes; those printed heads were sent to the clergy, and they were requested to write. Anticipating that possibly I should be examined, as I have now the honour to be, I arranged with the gentleman who is now editing this statistical account, and he kindly undertook to give me the proof-sheets of the accounts of the Highland parishes he had received before my leaving home; and since my arrival here, I have received the proof-sheets of a number of the work, which, I believe, will not be published till next week; but from these proof-sheets, with reference to the herring fishery, I will read very shortly. The first account I read from is that of the parish of Barray, in the Long Island: “Barray has been in former times much frequented by great shoals of herrings, but its lochs are almost now entirely deserted by that useful fish.” The next I read is that of the parish of Portree, in the island of Skye: “It is a matter deeply to be regretted that the herring fishery in this quarter has been much on the decline for several years past; so much so, that failure in this branch of industry, together with other causes operating injuriously, has produced the ever memorable destitution of the years 1836 and 1837.” I now read from the account of Kilmuir, also in the island of Skye: “At one period the herring appeared in prodigious shoals, not only around the coast of the parish, but in all the lochs, creeks, and bays of the island; it then formed an extensive and lucrative source of traffic, and the benefits derived from it by the country in general were very great. It was caught at comparatively little expense, as the natives could, for the most part, make their own nets and reach their own homes. In every creek and bay large fleets of schooners, brigs, sloops, wherries, and boats of all sizes and descriptions were to be seen eagerly engaged in the securing of stores for private families, and of cargoes for the southern markets; now the irregular appearance of the migratory fish, together with the small quantities of it which frequent at the present day its wonted haunts, have deprived the natives of one of their most lucrative sources of support, and have been in no small degree the means of reducing the redundant population to poverty, and of unfitting them to meet such seasons of destitution as those of 1836 and 1837, whose calamities will be adverted to in a subsequent division of this account.”

47. Mr. *Ellice*.] What is the period alluded to when they were so plentiful?—I suppose, eight or ten years ago; the herring fishery has been rather on the decline the last 10 or 12 years; in fact, ever since my knowledge.

48. Mr. *Cumming Bruce*.] Is it not the fact, that the Commissioners of the Herring Fisheries in Scotland have, in consequence of the failure of the fishery at Barray, altogether withdrawn their officers from that station?—I am not aware of that fact. The next account is very short with reference to the parish of Strath, also in the island of Skye. “The herring fishing was at one time so productive in the bays of the parish, that 60 or 70 vessels, averaging about 40 tons, were annually engaged in it, and many of them carrying away several cargoes in the course of the year. It is still prosecuted with considerable vigour, but for many years back, with indifferent success; so much so, indeed, that

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

where 60 or 70 vessels could formerly be loaded in a few weeks, one could not now be loaded in the course of a whole season."

49. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Do you know on what facts those statements, referring to past times, are made?—The knowledge of the clergymen, who write the accounts of their own parishes. I am personally acquainted with the clergymen of Barray, Portree, Kilmuir, and Strath; they are all older than I am, and they have been all intimately connected with the Highlands from childhood.

50. You allude to the statistical survey that took place chiefly during the year 1793?—About that period.

51. Do you not suppose it possible that the gentlemen who communicated this information to which you have referred, may have inferred, from the extraordinary visits of herrings in particular lochs at certain seasons, that there was a general supply?—No; because connected as I am with the collection and receipt of rents payable to the proprietors for whom I have the honour to act, I know that during the last 10 or 12 years the apology for nonpayment of rent, because of the failure of the herring fishery, has been constant.

52. Do you know that fishing establishments were formed at Tobermory, Ullapool, and Loch Torridon, at very considerable expense, at the period previous to the statistical survey; that those establishments were formed on the supposition of a continual supply of herrings, that they completely failed, and that nothing can be seen on those spots but ruined establishments?—I am aware of that; and I am further aware that the society are now disposing of their property in the Highlands, because the occupation is gone.

53. Then may not the Committee infer that the same facts which are contained in these Reports may have existed at the period of 1792, when the statistical survey was formed, and also that the failure of the establishments at a previous period indicated that there was no regular supply of herrings, and that the impressions respecting any past regular supply from that source have been, in a great measure, unfounded?—I would state, with reference to that question, that of late years it has been notorious that the herring fishery has been very different from what it was in former years; and now parties do not calculate on it, though this last season, in some districts, large shoals of herrings did appear; but they came upon the people at a period when they were altogether unprepared; they had no salt to cure them; the fact is, though the supply of herrings was unusually large, they were in a great measure unproductive, except affording food for a short time, for the people were unprepared for curing the fish.

54. Was not this accidentally great supply of very much the same nature as those accidentally great supplies which took place at the former periods, and on the recurrence of which no dependence could be placed?—No; in previous years, according to my information, the Highlanders did reckon upon the supply of herrings; and merchants in Glasgow and Greenock used to send their sloops to the Highlands prepared to cure the herrings.

55. *Mr. Stewart.*] When you speak of previous years, to what period do you apply that?—Up to seven or eight years ago.

56. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Did not the sloops go to different parts of the Highlands and islands, and pick up what might happen to be found there?—For the last six or seven years the sloops which have been sent to the Hebrides, for the purpose of receiving and curing herrings, have, according to my knowledge, gone from spot to spot, as they heard there was a take of herrings, and have been often disappointed; going to a place where herrings had been found the year preceding, they have found no herrings there.

57. Does not that confirm the general impression that the herrings cannot be depended on?—They cannot be depended on.

58. *Chairman.*] Can you state from your own knowledge that many of the people have been obliged to sell their nets, and that there do not exist now nearly the quantity of nets for taking the herrings upon that coast which there did formerly?—I know that they are not now possessed of nets or boats to avail themselves of the herrings.

59. Why did they sell them?—Often to procure the common necessaries of life.

60. Did they sell them because they found they could not make use of them?—Because it was of no use holding them on.

61. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] The nets do not last beyond a few years, do they?—I cannot speak to that fact.

62. *Mr.*

62. Mr. *Steuart*.] Do you attribute their abandoning the fishery entirely to the want of a supply of herrings, or do you couple it, in a certain degree, with the withdrawal of the bounty?—Partly both. John Bowie, Esq.

63. Had the withdrawal of the bounty much to do with it?—It had, a great deal. 26 February 1841.

64. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are you not aware, that notwithstanding the withdrawal of the bounty the herring fishery has flourished on the eastern coast of Scotland, particularly at Wick?—I cannot speak to the eastern coast of Scotland.

65. The herrings visit the west coast of Scotland about the month of June, and remove from thence in about six weeks: is it not the fact that they do not spawn on the west coast, owing to the weather upon those coasts, and that, consequently, the supply of herrings is for a very short period?—I do not feel myself qualified to give any opinion upon that point.

66. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Are you aware that a bounty was once given for herrings?—Yes.

67. Are you also aware that it has been withdrawn?—Yes.

68. During the continuance of that bounty, are you aware that various fishing villages were erected along the coast?—Yes, some very extensive fishing villages were erected along the coast, encouraged by the bounties referred to.

69. Those villages promoted the increase of population?—They tended very greatly to promote the increase of population.

70. The falling off of the fisheries has formed a very large surplus population?—Yes; and the establishing those villages is now looked on as one of the greatest calamities in the Highlands.

71. Mr. *Protheroe*.] You have stated that the landlords in the Highlands have discouraged, as much as lay in their power, early marriages; have you had any power of judging of the moral effect of that upon the population, either as respects prostitution or illegitimacy?—I should say it has led to none of those bad results.

72. Have you remarked that illegitimacy has been increased in the Highlands more than in the rest of Scotland?—No.

73. Has it increased in other parts of Scotland?—That is a question I am not qualified to answer; but with reference to the increase in the Highlands, I believe there are clergymen who will follow me, who will be able to give information; some parts of the particulars in the statistical account refer to illegitimate children.

74. The impression throughout Scotland is, that illegitimacy is increasing in the Highlands, is it not?—No, not more than in other parts of Scotland; the population has increased, and of course the number of bad characters has increased in proportion.

75. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Have you known of any case in which a landed proprietor has actually expelled a young couple for marrying too early?—Not of my own knowledge; but I can state this, that I have, acting with the approbation of the proprietor, caused a house to be pulled down upon a croft, which had been built clandestinely by a father for the accommodation of a son and his wife; and if you do not give them a house, of course they must leave the estate.

76. For what was that done?—To prevent their settling: if they marry without having a holding of land upon the estate, they must be prepared to leave.

77. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you aware that last year was a very productive year in the herring fishery?—Yes; but they came upon the people when they were unprepared in certain districts.

78. Lord *Teignmouth*.] In your report of the state of the herring fishery, do you include Loch Fine?—No, I do not profess to have much knowledge of Loch Fine; I confine my observations to what I consider the destitute districts of the Highlands of Scotland; Loch Fine I consider as part of the low country.

79. Mr. *Ellice*.] Your personal experience, as far as the herring fishery goes, of its effect upon the population extends only to 1806?—Just so.

80. In your first observations you mentioned three causes of distress; the failure of the kelp manufactory, the failure of the herring fishery, and the non-employment of the people in consequence of the public works being finished; to what public works do you allude?—First, to the formation of the Caledonian Canal; afterwards to the formation of roads and bridges, which formerly employed many of the people.

John Bowie, Esq.
26 February 1841.

81. You are aware that the Caledonian Canal was undertaken for the employment of the people?—I am informed so.

82. Are you aware that the Irishmen came over and superseded them in that employment?—I am so informed.

83. So that it failed of the object for which it was undertaken?—Yes.

84. Is it not a fact that many Lowlanders were employed in making the Highland roads?—Yes, many were brought there, who superseded the Highlanders, for whom it was understood the work was intended.

85. Then, like the Caledonian Canal, it was not a very material source of employment to the Highlanders?—No.

86. *Mr. Ellice.*] In what year was the Caledonian Canal undertaken?—I am not aware; the Caledonian Canal passes through a country totally unconnected with the kelp manufacture, and very few of the Highlanders from the Outer Hebrides could come down and avail themselves of it; it was hardly intended for them, but for the Highlanders in the centre of Scotland.

87. Therefore the observation of public works having ceased being the cause of distress, would not apply to that district?—Except the roads and bridges, which afforded very extensive employment.

88. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Have there not been made very extensive and excellent roads over the island of Skye?—Very excellent roads; as excellent as between London and Edinburgh.

89. *Mr. Ellice.*] Those roads are still kept up?—Yes; for there is still 3*l.* or 4*l.* a mile expended annually in the repair of those roads.

90. That is spent among the people?—Yes.

91. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Still the original plan has not been completed; they have not been carried into Mull?—No; there are some districts where there are no Parliamentary roads, particularly in The Long Island.

92. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] The Long Island consists of a series of islands?—It consists of the Lewis, Harris, North Uist, Benbecula, South Uist, and Barra; and from one end to the other there is no road, except that made at the expense of the proprietors.

93. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you not conceive a very bad effect has been produced on the population by the different mode of farming since 1800, from throwing the small black-cattle farms into large ones, and applying the land to sheep grazing?—A great effect has taken place from throwing small farms into large ones; where it can be accomplished, that must tend to improve the population, because the people must be got rid of before any considerable tract of property rented in small farms can be thrown into large ones.

94. Do you consider it an improvement to them getting rid of them?—Yes.

95. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] In the meantime, the process of improvement must produce a great deal of suffering and distress on those properties?—Yes; and a strong feeling exists among the proprietors to make no great or sudden change, with reference to throwing their small farms into great, until they can get rid of the redundant population.

96. That was done to a great extent in the Sutherland district some years since?—Yes.

97. Was that not productive of great distress to the population?—No; what took place in Sutherland, I think, cannot be quoted with reference to what takes place in the Western Highlands, for the parties in the Sutherland district were not, according to my information, altogether dispossessed, they were merely removed from the hill grounds to the coast; whereas, if the people are removed in the Western Hebrides, they must be removed off the estate; and if driven off the estate, they must, in many cases, be driven into the sea.

98. With regard to the Sutherland estate, has not the consequence of that change been to produce the greatest improvement in the agriculture of the country and the condition of the people who remain?—Decidedly so.

99. Has not the population since rather increased than diminished?—That is a question I cannot answer; I have been but once in the county of Sutherland, and that was 15 years ago: I confine my observations to the West Highlands.

100. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Are the proprietors on the west coast generally disposed to a change in the system with regard to tenure?—The great majority of them

them are most decidedly anxious for this change ; their only difficulty is, how are they to get rid of an enormous mass of population.

101. You think they would fall into any general plan of improvement originating with Government or Parliament?—I think so.

102. Mr. *Cumming Bruce*.] With regard to a country such as Gairloch, a parish which contains between 200,000 and 300,000 acres, where the arable ground does not much exceed 1,000 or 1,500, from the knowledge of the management of such an estate, is it possible to avail yourself of that immense amount of pasture, if you have not lands on the sea-coast to winter the stock?—I am sorry I cannot give so decided an answer to that question as I would wish, because my connexion with the West Hebrides is principally with the island of Skye and the Long Island: not having visited the opposite coast of Gairloch, I cannot speak to it so well as others, who will be able to give information.

103. Mr. *O'Brien*.] When you speak of the advantage which will arise from consolidating farms, what description of farms do you contemplate as the ultimate result, sheep farms or farms partly arable?—I should say farms for rearing sheep and black cattle, with as small a quantity as possible for the raising of grain. I may be wrong, but I am of opinion that, in many instances, it would be more advantageous for the farmer to import his meal from Glasgow than to attempt to raise corn on his farm.

104. The advantage which would result from removing the population, is to restore the lands to the condition in which they were in their wild natural state?—The great advantage is to get quit of the people, and to enable those who live upon the farms to live as the tillers and occupiers of the soil ought to live; at present this is perfectly impossible; and perhaps I can best explain that by stating that I am connected with and know intimately one estate in the Hebrides where certain farms are rented, those farms being all crofted. The rental paid for the farms I allude to amounts to 5,200 *l.* a year, and that rental is paid by 1,108 crofters; the rental on the average being 4 *l.* 14 *s.* 5 *d.* each. But it is matter of notoriety that, in the Highlands of Scotland, crofts are not occupied by one party or family alone; almost every other has two, three, and even sometimes four families on it; therefore if, in the case I allude to, I take one half of the crofts as each possessing two families, and take five to a family, I find a population of 8,310 living upon a landed rental of 5,232 *l.*, which gives a rental of 12 *s.* 7 *d.* per individual.

105. Mr. *Cumming Bruce*.] Is the population in that parish a poor population?—It is wretchedly poor.

106. *Chairman*.] You have made your calculation at five persons to a family; is 8,000 actually the population of that estate?—The exact population I cannot at present state; but I feel satisfied that I am correct in taking the average number in the families at five. There is another estate with which I am also very intimately connected, where I bring out a similar result, showing that the rental per head is 13 *s.* 3 *d.* over a population of 2,337.

107. Mr. *Ellice*.] What is the average of the rents paid?—On the estate I have last spoken of there is a rental of 1,814 *l.* paid by 365 crofters, the average rent payable by each being 4 *l.* 19 *s.* 5 *d.*

108. Are any of those feuars?—No; they are tenants at will.

109. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Are those rents regularly paid?—Very much the reverse.

110. Are there great arrears upon those estates?—Very great arrears.

111. *Chairman*.] The estate cannot in fact raise sufficient food for those persons?—No; I have no hesitation in saying that, with reference to many districts, if the land were given rent-free to the population, the land is insufficient for the support of the population.

112. Mr. *Ellice*.] It is the case in many districts in the Highlands, is it not, that the food must be brought there; that it cannot be raised upon the land?—Yes; but what I speak to is this, that the land, if given rent-free, would not support the people.

113. Would not that apply to any large estate in the Highlands?—The answer to that would depend on the amount of the population on the estate; and in the case I have just stated I find the average rental is 12 *s.* 7 *d.*

114. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Have you formed any calculation what would be the number of farms into which the estate to which you have alluded ought to be divided, having reference to the improvement of the country?—I have often

John Bowie, Esq. turned that over. I find 1,108 crofters, who pay only 4 *l.* 14 *s.* 5 *d.* each; my desire is to see every croft increased to that size that the rental shall not be less than 10 *l.*; after we got to the length of 10 *l.*, my desire would be to extend them to 30 *l.*, 40 *l.*, and 50 *l.* a year; if the parties have farms of that size, the father and sons can farm without the aid of servants, and then the people may live comfortably.

26 February 1841.

115. Lord *Teignmouth.*] Is there not a difficulty in consolidating the farms along the bays of the coast, in consequence of the broken detached nature of the culture of the ground?—They endeavour so to cut out the farm as to make the bays form marches; instances do occur where bays and creeks intervene in various farms.

116. Is not the use of the plough impracticable in many of those farms?—In some districts it is impracticable.

117. Are they then obliged to resort to spade husbandry?—Yes.

118. Mr. *Ellice.*] With regard to the estate you refer to in Skye, that does not comprehend the whole parish?—No; it takes in, I should say, five parishes.

119. Mr. *Tuffnel.*] Is any rental whatever paid for those estates?—Yes.

120. You say the produce of the land would not be sufficient to support the people, even if they received the land rent-free?—Many of the farms, I believe, are in that situation; but my observation does not apply to all.

121. To what extent does it apply?—I cannot at present say.

122. *Chairman.*] You stated that, with regard to this land bringing in a rental of 5,000 *l.* a year, if the whole were given to the people upon it, it would not be sufficient to support them?—The produce of the soil itself would not, in my opinion, be sufficient, with reference to many of the farms I have alluded to.

123. Mr. *Ellice.*] These crofts, you say, do not comprehend the whole of the estate; of what does the rest consist?—The rest is let out in large farms.

124. *Chairman.*] But, independently of the large farms, the proportion let in crofts produces a rental of 5,000 *l.* a year?—Yes.

125. Mr. *Ellice.*] You stated that the system which had been pursued in the Sutherland estates had been productive of much relief; are you aware that the late Duchess Countess used, for several years before her death, to be at great expense in the winter in assisting the people; so much so, that it came to several thousands a year?—I have frequently heard that stated.

126. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Has not the proprietor in Skye been obliged to incur a very serious outlay, particularly in 1837 and 1838, to maintain that population?—He has; with the full approbation and by the direction of the proprietor, I sent supplies to those estates as to which I have spoken to the amount of upwards of 2,000 *l.* in the spring of the year 1837.

127. *Chairman.*] That was independently of any sums sent from the general subscription?—Altogether independent of the great aid they received from the subscriptions of the British public.

128. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Was there a very heavy arrear of rent at that time, or was it sent out of the rent received?—The proprietor was at that period receiving very little rent from the property; in fact, with reference to some districts, he had not received enough to pay the clergy and other burdens.

129. Mr. *Ellice.*] Does that statement include the large farms?—No, the crofted farms.

130. Was there much arrear upon the large farms at the time?—A good deal.

131. More than usual?—Yes; because the price of cattle was then very low; the arrear was very large.

132. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] The proprietor remitted food for their support to the amount of 2,000 *l.*, and drew a rental less than was required to pay the public burdens to the church and the parish?—Yes.

133. Mr. *O'Brien.*] Was that food given gratuitously, or was there labour required?—It was given in part gratuitously, and in other instances labour was required; in some instances the pride of the Highlander was such, that he would not accept it gratuitously, but stated that he would repay when he could; and some have since repaid. Before I left Edinburgh I had received letters, saying that meal to a large extent will require to be sent this year to support the people.

134. *Chairman.*]

134. *Chairman.*] You took a considerable part with reference to the distress and famine in 1836 and 1837?—I did. *John Bowie, Esq.*

135. Will you state what was the amount raised, and how it was distributed?—I should say in round numbers the amount received from the Government and the public was not much under 80,000*l.* With reference to the aid administered by the Government, that was distributed by a Government officer, Captain Sir John Hill, who went to Scotland. With reference to the money raised from the British public, three committees were appointed, one in London, a second in Edinburgh, and a third in Glasgow, and the whole monies were distributed under the direction of those several committees, who sent to the several districts supplies as they received information with reference to the distress; and I can truly state no fund was ever more carefully or more faithfully administered than that fund. I am perfectly aware an impression has gone abroad that part of that fund found its way into the pockets of the proprietors; but I, who am no proprietor, and took a very active share in the whole of the business, take this opportunity of contradicting that report, and stating that to my knowledge not one shilling ever found its way into the pocket of a proprietor; the whole was administered by the clergymen and the respectable inhabitants of the several districts. 26 February 1841.

136. *Chairman.*] Was there any portion of that relief distributed in the shape of money, or was it only in food and clothing?—A very small sum was issued by the committees in money, sent to the country to enable the sub-committees to purchase necessaries which they could get in the country at a cheaper rate than we could send them from Glasgow or Edinburgh; but the great bulk of the relief was in the shape of meal, potatoes, and blankets.

137. Was any relief distributed to the people in the shape of money?—No; it was all in the shape of provisions and clothing.

138. *Lord Teignmouth.*] If the effect of the relief was merely to keep the people from starving, it left the landlord in the state in which he was?—It kept them from starving, and to all belief kept hundreds and thousands from death; but it only staved off the evil; for they have the prospect this year of destitution in some districts, though not near so great as in the year 1837.

139. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Does it consist with your knowledge that there is a great deal of heritable debt on many of the estates in the west of Scotland?—A great deal.

140. Therefore the proprietors are not able to afford the same amount of benefit to their tenants they otherwise would do?—No; the circumstance of the estates being encumbered cannot be concealed, for every man can have access to the Record-office in Scotland, and can know the extent of the incumbrances over every estate.

141. Is it within your knowledge that a great deal of the debt is hereditary?—Yes; debts raised in two or three generations, and when the estates were in a very different state to what they now are.

142. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you think the practice of appealing to the public is injurious, or otherwise?—Very injurious; though nobly responded to in former cases, I should lament the recurrence to it in any shape; it had this effect in too many instances; it has tended to deteriorate the people; to lead them to a belief, that whatever their sufferings or destitution may be, the proprietors are bound to support them; and that if the proprietors do not support them, the British public are bound to support them; and it will take some time before that idea is counteracted.

143. You are of opinion that a similar failure is likely to occur this year?—I am; and I refer to some districts in the island of Skye, where the crops of last season were cut green; and from the quantity of rain which fell the people were unable to secure their peats, and the consequence is, many of the poor inhabitants have not now a peat to boil their potatoes.

144. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Did the potatoes ripen last season?—In some instances they did, in others they did not.

145. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Have not potatoes become the general food of the inhabitants?—In most instances.

146. Do you not consider it a great misfortune that the people should be reduced to so precarious a food?—Yes; but there are hundreds and thousands now in the Western Highlands who do not taste butcher's meat from the beginning to the end of the year.

147. They get meal very rarely?—Very rarely.

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

148. Is that not chiefly on festivals?—Yes.

149. Mr. *Protheroe*.] Is not the climate decidedly unfavourable to the growth of oats?—Yes; from the extreme wet.

150. *Chairman*.] You state that different proprietors you know have assisted the people in 1836 and 1837; do you know whether the proprietors generally did the same?—They did, many of them; they came forward in a most liberal manner; many of them put down money for the purpose of assisting the people on their estates; the feeling of all the proprietors was, that there should be no appeal to the public, but it was soon apparent that the extent of destitution was beyond the means the proprietors then had, and therefore an appeal became necessary.

151. Mr. *Ellice*.] How was the relief given; was it by the proprietors, or through the kirk session and the minister?—It was principally given through the factors. In a small parish, perhaps of two or three miles in length, you can work out a measure of that kind, with the aid and assistance of the kirk session; but where there is a great and extensive parish, it is impossible the kirk session can go so minutely into it, therefore that duty is thrown upon the local factor.

152. The minister would, in most cases, be cognizant of the thing being done?—In most cases.

153. *Chairman*.] Are there any assessments made for the poor of those districts to which you have alluded, where the population is so excessive?—None, to my knowledge; the poor are supported by the proprietors and by the respectable tacksmen on the estate, who cheerfully come forward when occasion requires, and give voluntarily that which they might otherwise be compelled to give by an assessment. The desire of all is studiously to avoid the imposition of any legal assessment, seeing that it would tend so much to demoralize the people, and injure the fine feelings of the Highlanders by making it known they were objects of charity; the matter is managed privately.

154. There is no money collected in the churches?—In some of the parishes there are church collections at the doors; on other occasions it is not attempted; for the parties state, as we otherwise support the poor, we do not see why we should be called on to put into the plate at the church doors.

155. Is one way in which the proprietors assist the people by manufacturing kelp?—Yes; and the manufacture of kelp is now continued in some places merely with a view to affording employment to the population; lately kelp has been selling at market at a price inferior to the expense of manufacture and sending to market. I have sold kelp within the last two years at 40s. a ton, while the expense of manufacturing and conveying to market was 3*l.* a ton; therefore, all the kelp sold at that price produced a loss to the proprietor of 20s. a ton; it was continued merely to give employment to the people, and to show that the proprietor was anxious to do all in his power to support them till better days awaited them.

156. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Does not Mr. MacNeill, of Collonsay, continue to manufacture kelp at a profit?—I believe he does; but the kelp manufactured on different estates is found to answer different purposes, and the kelp manufactured on Mr. MacNeill's estate suits the glass makers, and therefore finds a much more ready sale, and a more profitable sale than the kelp made in other districts, which hitherto has been taken almost solely by the soap makers.

157. Does not he send it to Dumbarton?—I know he did till very lately; whether he has made a change of late I cannot say.

158. Does not his success arise partly from his great care in the manufacture of the kelp?—A most decided improvement has taken place in the manufacture of kelp within the last 10 years. A practical chemist was sent from Edinburgh purposely to survey the process of manufacturing kelp in the Hebrides; he went thoroughly believing he was to find a most slovenly method pursued; on his return he reported that he found matters going on as well as possible; and the reason why Mr. MacNeill's kelp fetches a higher price, and is more sought after, is, that it possesses ingredients, in a larger degree, than other kelp does, available for the purposes of glass making.

159. Does not your statement respecting his kelp apply to the kelp in the Orkneys?—From general knowledge, I believe the Orkney kelp is also largely consumed by the glass makers of Newcastle; the kelp grown in the Western Islands generally goes to the soap manufacturers.

160. Mr. *Ellice*.] You speak of great heritable debts; do you suppose that the existence

existence of them has had a bad influence on the proprietors, preventing their coming forward as they otherwise would have done?—It does; when kelp fetched a high price, the proprietors were in a much better situation than now. I know one estate where formerly 1,100 tons of kelp were manufactured annually; another where 1,200 tons were manufactured annually; and, assuming that the price got at market was only 15*l.* a ton, taking the expense of manufacturing and of conveying to market at 3*l.*, we had there a profit of 12*l.* a ton; so, in the one case, we should have a profit to the proprietor of 13,200*l.* a year, and in the other case a profit of 14,400*l.*, and this independent of the land rental. But the whole of that kelp rental has vanished; the proprietors are reduced to their nominal land rental; and while so reduced to their land rental, they have thrown upon their hands a large surplus population, whom they cannot assist, and for whom they have not the means of employment.

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

161. Is that mostly on entailed estates?—Partly entailed, and partly unentailed.

162. Do you know of any entailed estate on which there is an heritable debt?—There are many estates where there is debt created by the entailer before the entail was executed.

163. Are there many instances of that kind in the Western Islands?—I cannot speak of many; there are some cases.

164. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Though the entailer might have sold that estate for the payment of his debt, is it in the power of his heir to sell it for payment of a debt?—What I call a strict entailer's debt is against the estate; and the parties who hold those claims against the entailed estate can take measures to bring the estate to sale; but creditors are always willing to refrain from taking measures, provided there is exhibited a rental sufficient for the payment of the interest.

165. Is it in the power of the heir of entail to sell a part of the estate for the payment of the debt?—The creditors can resort to measures to attach the property.

166. *Mr. Ellice.*] Are not most of the estates on which there are debts, entailed estates?—Some are, and some are not.

167. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] The proprietor himself cannot sell his estate for the payment of the entailer's debts, but by an arrangement with the creditor, he can get a part sold?—Yes; the creditor can take steps in the Court of Session for the purpose of having a part of the estate attached, and afterwards sold.

168. Is that a tedious process?—It is. I have stated that it is competent; but, acting for an entailed proprietor, I would recommend him, in preference to that course, to avail himself of the more competent and short process of applying for an Act of Parliament, and selling under that.

169. *Mr. Ellice.*] Has there been any instance within your knowledge of an estate being so sold?—No.

170. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Supposing that an estate, subject to the payment of a heritable debt, is so adjudged as to fall into the hands of the creditors till their debts are paid, would not that materially and entirely exclude the proprietor from any power of giving relief in this distress?—It would.

171. *Mr. Ellice.*] Are there any instances in the Western Islands where the estates are out of the hands of the proprietors?—Too many.

172. So that any relief to the poor, coming out of those estates, must necessarily be given by the trustees, and not by the proprietors?—By the trustees, but those acting as judicial trustees would doubt their competency to give any relief.

173. So that on such estates relief cannot, in fact, be given?—Under a voluntary trust the poor are under the same protection as under the proprietor, but under a judicial trust they would not be.

174. *Mr. O'Brien.*] Is it then your opinion that the affording a greater facility of bringing those larger estates to sale, which are encumbered with debt, would be one means of facilitating the improvement of that part of Scotland?—No. I do not think a desire exists on the part of any proprietors who are so heavily burdened, not only with debt, but also with population, to get rid of their estates; expecting that if they could find any means of being relieved from the redundant population, they would be able to enjoy their estates in peace and comfort.

175. Do you not conceive it would be for the interest generally of the population that greater facility should be given for enabling those large entailed

John Bowie, Esq. estates to be brought to sale?—Certainly it would tend to the benefit and comfort of the people, and certainly might tend to the relief of the proprietors in some cases.

26 February 1841.

176. *Mr. Ellice.*] Therefore the law of entail is rather an evil than otherwise, taking the condition of the population into consideration?—I cannot say that that applies generally, for I am now only mixing up the question of the law of entail with reference to the estates over-burdened with a great population, and if that great population were got quit of, then those estates would be in that condition, that both the proprietors and the people would be more happy.

177. The question refers to the present state of the estates?—As they are now, they are in a lamentable condition, both proprietors and people.

178. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Has there been a very considerable good arising to the people from the kindly feeling existing between the old proprietors and their tenantry, which they would not derive were those estates sold and possessed by persons unconnected with the estate, inasmuch as the new proprietors would very rarely visit them, probably?—The kindly feeling which exists between the proprietors and the people of the Highlands, I believe, is not to be met with to the same extent in any other portion of the Queen's dominions; and in those cases where estates have passed out of old families into the hands of new families, it takes years before the people come to have a kindly feeling towards the new proprietor.

179. Are the large proprietors of those estates mostly resident at present?—No, there are very few of the large proprietors constantly resident; most of them visit their estates periodically during the summer, and reside among the people; but the estates are so very extensive, it is impossible they can come into daily or monthly contact with the tenants.

180. Is it not the fact, that the larger proprietors have not been for years on their estates?—There are instances; but others are in the habit of visiting them annually.

181. *Mr. O'Brien.*] Are the old or the new proprietors most in the habit of visiting their properties in the neighbourhood?—I do not know; I fear the new proprietors will soon become tired of it.

182. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Is it not the fact, that a great part of the country has passed out of the hands of the old proprietors?—It is; but no property of any amount has changed hands in Skye; the whole of Harris and South Uist has lately changed hands, and also Barra.

183. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Were those changes very recent?—That of Harris is about four or five years ago; South Uist and Barra, within the last eighteen months.

184. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do not you believe that the condition of the people of Barra will be likely to be ameliorated by the incoming of Colonel Gordon, who is a very rich man?—Most unquestionably, if Colonel Gordon applies his means in the way I should recommend, in assisting the people to emigrate; but the population of Barra, in particular, is so overgrown, that I doubt whether he can find employment for all.

185. Barra was one of those under judicial trust?—Yes.

186. Therefore they are more likely to be well off, by the estate having passed into other hands, than under a judicial trust?—Yes, certainly.

187. *Chairman.*] Are the people generally, in the districts to which you allude, inclined to emigrate?—They are.

188. Have you done anything with regard to emigration?—When I came to London in 1837, along with my friend and coadjutor the Rev. Dr. Macleod, for the purpose of begging for the people, Dr. Macleod took charge of the begging department, and I took charge of what may be termed the emigration department; in consequence I had many interviews with Lord Glenelg; and the Government came forward and undertook to send vessels to the Hebrides, for the purpose of conveying the people to Australia, the Government bearing the whole expense; the only part we were called to take being to find the people. They went off in large numbers, and since the most flattering accounts have been received as to their welfare. But, unfortunately, the fund formerly available for emigration to Australia has failed, and that emigration is now suspended. Since then the people have been led to look to Canada and other North American possessions; and there is at the present moment a great desire existing in the Highlands to leave the country, if they are only aided. This desire has been very much

much increased from the circumstance of a Gaelic periodical, now publishing monthly, under the direction of Dr. Macleod, and distributed throughout the Highlands, giving information, not with reference to one colony only, but all the colonies; and there are few in the Outer Hebrides unacquainted with our colonies, and who are not desirous to go to one, if they can get the means.

John Bowie, Esq.
 26 February 1841.

189. Will you state what measures you have taken with reference to emigration?—Since 1837 I have, with reference to two estates, been the means of removing a population of 1,850; 600 of those were conveyed to Australia at the Government expense, the remaining 1,250 have gone to our North American possessions, principally to Prince Edward's Island and Cape Breton. The parties preferred those districts in consequence of many of their countrymen having previously settled there; and in consequence of the representations sent home to them, last year there were 700 or 800 went from Skye; and the parties had not been long in their new country before they wrote home such favourable accounts to their friends, that parties are now anxious, and many are now actually arranging, to go out as soon as they can procure the means.

190. How did you effect the emigration of those not assisted by Government?—Those were assisted partly by the proprietor of the estates, and partly from a small balance of the fund which remained in the hands of the Glasgow and the Edinburgh committees of destitution. I should have explained, that about two years ago, when the committees of Edinburgh and Glasgow found they had a few thousand pounds in hand, they thought they could not do better than aid in emigration, and they came to the resolution to give 10s. a head to each emigrant, provided the proprietors of estates contributed a similar sum, and that the parties who got such aid were certified by the parish clergymen to be parties deserving of it and requiring it. I applied for the proprietor of two estates, and received from the destitution committee at the rate of 10s. a head, on showing that the proprietor had contributed to a similar amount; the proprietor did contribute, not only to that amount, but much more largely, certainly in every instance to the amount necessary to enable the emigrant and his family to embark, and passing from all arrears which might be due from the unfortunate tenant who was obliged to leave. But there is a different population to be found in those districts, parties who have no holding of land, who are mere squatters; these are the parties who fall most heavily on the proprietors, not only in supporting them, but aiding them to emigrate.

191. Do the people furnish some money themselves?—They must, or they could not have gone; and in many instances they came forward with more than one-half, in some instances, two-thirds of the amount; and some have emigrated without receiving any assistance whatever from the proprietor.

192. What was the mode adopted of sending those you sent?—I did not take any charge of the freighting of the vessels which conveyed the emigrants to the North American colonies, that being transacted by respectable emigrant agents, the factor paying the amount to them; but I have lately made a calculation with reference to the expense of conveying emigrants from the Western Highlands, either to Quebec, Cape Breton, or Prince Edward's Island. I am informed that the expense of a passage to either of those colonies is at the rate of 2*l.* 5*s.* an adult. I calculate the voyage at 35 days; the expense of food during those 35 days, at 9*d.* a day, is 1*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*; then, in addition, I calculate that they require assistance, in the shape of clothing and blankets, to the amount of 1*l.* per head. That would bring out an amount of 4*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* for a single person. But if you come to remove a great population, it can be done for less, and for this reason: the passage-money for an adult is 45*s.*; but I suppose a man has a wife and five of a family, making in all seven; and I suppose that two of the family are above 14 years of age; these pay, as adults, 45*s.* each. I suppose that other two of the family are under 14, but more than seven years of age; these two are rated as one adult. The other of the family I suppose is under seven years; for this one a smaller charge would of course be made. Striking an average in this way, I bring out the expense of the passage-money at 1*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, for a great population, which brings the total expense for each to 4*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.* landed at either of the places I have mentioned.

	£.	s.	d.
Passage -	1	15	4
Food - - -	1	6	3
Clothing -	1	-	-
	£.	4	17

193. That allows 1*l.* each for clothing and blankets?—Yes. But if they are to be removed to Upper Canada, then 30*s.* a head additional will be required; therefore, I say, 4*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.* will remove a mass to either of the colonies I mention, Quebec, Cape Breton, or Prince Edward's Island, and 5*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* will remove them comfortably to Upper Canada.

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

194. Do you think the proprietors are inclined to bear a part of that expense?—I have not a doubt they are; and I will go further and say that, even encumbered as the proprietors are, they ought to be taxed to a certain amount, not a great amount, with reference to every emigrant taken from their estates.

195. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Have you any calculation of the number that it would be necessary to remove, in order to relieve the estates?—Yes; I have here an account of the whole population in the districts to which I have referred; I take in the whole of Long Island, the whole of Skye, the small islands, Egg, Rum, Canna, and Muck, Tyree and Coll, the island of Mull, the islands of Jura, Collonsay, and Islay. I take in all the districts to which relief was sent in 1837, and part of the main coast.

196. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Are you sure relief was sent to Islay?—I believe there was relief sent from Glasgow. As to the main land, I take in the west coast of Gairloch, Loch Broom, Apple Cross, Loch Carron, Kintail, Glenshiel, Glenelg, Loch Alsh, Ardnamurchan, Moidart and Arisaig, and Morven. In looking to the last census, I find that the population of those districts amounted to 118,492; I have in the outer column the amount which I am of opinion ought to be removed out of each separate district; I have made up this list partly from my own knowledge, and I had the advantage of having my list tested and checked by various friends well acquainted with the various districts; and the list so made out brings out 44,600, who it is thought should be removed out of those districts.

197. *Lord Teignmouth.*] It was quoted from the statement of the Glasgow Relief Committee, in a letter of the Commissioners of the Colonial Land and Emigration Fund to Lord John Russell in April last year, that the number of persons in distress amounted to 150,000, and that the amount required for emigration would amount to nearly a million; are you aware from what materials the statement adverted to was made?—I have no means of knowing where the Commissioners in question got their information; but to explain the discrepancy, I would observe that I confine myself to what I call the destitute and over-peopled districts; I am well aware that destitution existed in other districts, but out of those districts I do not contemplate emigration; the parties who live in the central country may gradually slip into the low country and find employment there; I confine myself entirely to the outer districts, and to those other parts which I would call, in whole or in part, the destitute parts; the over-peopled parts.

198. Are you aware that the Glasgow committee did not extend their report to the low country, but confined their report to the Highlands and Islands?—Yes; but I think when Mr. Baird is examined it will be found that supplies were sent to various districts, which are not included in my statement.

199. *Mr. Ellice.*] You are understood to state that 118,492 is the whole population of the districts to which you refer?—Yes; that was the population in the year 1831.

200. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Do you think that statement embraced Shetland and Sutherlandshire?—I think it must have embraced Shetland, for I see the Glasgow committee sent relief to the Orkneys and Shetland.

201. Is it not an acknowledged fact that there is at present no superabundant population in the Orkneys?—I recollect one of my coadjutors in the Edinburgh committee, who was connected with the Orkneys, expressed a strong desire that we would send some of our surplus population from the Western Highlands to the Orkneys.

202. There being no excess of population in the Orkneys or in Sutherlandshire, do you suppose that the number referred to must be all comprehended in the western districts?—The district I advert to is marked off in the map now before me; and then, in addition, the island of Islay has a population of 14,900, out of which I am advised that 3,000 ought to emigrate.

203. *Mr. Ellice.*] Have you ever taken into account what is to be done with the people when they get to Canada?—Yes; I have had the advantage of conversing at great length with Dr. Rolph, of Upper Canada, who is now here on emigration purposes, and Mr. Justice Hagerman, who is now in England, and by both those gentlemen I am informed, that if we can send out our emigrants to Upper Canada, they do not require them to be possessed of money; if they come with good sound constitutions, it is all which is required; and provided we can send them out so as to arrive in Upper Canada in the early part of the season, there will be no difficulty in giving constant employment, and fair remunerating wages.

204. In what trade is it that they would find employment; in the lumber trade?—In all sorts of ways; it must combine various occupations. I have been assured by both gentlemen that if we could land in Upper Canada, in the month of May next, 5,000 labourers, every one of them will find profitable employment in 10 or 12 days, and that next year the people in Canada will be in a better condition to take 10,000.

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841

205. Mr. *O'Brien*.] When you estimate the expense of passage-money at 2*l.* 5*s.*, is that estimate founded on the actual sum charged?—This is calculated in consequence of an offer made to me within the last eight days by a respectable gentleman, connected with Miramichi, who offered to convey as many as I could send, on the terms I have stated; I refer to Mr. Davidson.

206. Does the 2*l.* 5*s.* include the emigrant tax of 5*s.*, levied in Canada?—I think it does, but I am not certain.

207. Mr. *Ellie*.] Has much emigration taken place from the Highlands since 1806?—At different periods extensive emigrations have gone out from different districts.

208. Have they kept pace with the increase of the population?—No; the population has increased in a greater ratio than the emigration.

209. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are you aware of any emigration that took place about ten years ago from the Isle of Rum?—I am.

210. That was very successful, was it not?—It was.

211. You are aware that there was a great surplus population in that island at that time?—Yes.

212. What is the present state of that island?—The present state of it is what I would term prosperous, for it is all in the hands of one tenant, who resides upon it, with his family and his servants.

213. What is the amount of the population at present?—I do not suppose the amount of the population at present can be above 50; there is but one tenant upon it.

214. What was the number sent away?—I think about 500.

215. *Chairman*.] You say there are a great number now being sent out; are they aided by the proprietors?—They are aided by the proprietors and by the committee; a certain sum was set apart with reference to the amount to be furnished by the proprietors; that sum is not yet quite exhausted.

216. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Where are they going to?—To Prince Edward's Island and Cape Breton.

217. Do not you think the Highlanders would generally prefer going to those settlements?—Decidedly so; their friends are settled there, and there will be a difficulty in prevailing upon them to go to Upper Canada.

218. *Chairman*.] If this publication in Gaelic were to continue to give them information upon that point, do not you think that would change their opinion?—I think it would; I can speak from experience, when I commenced with the people with reference to Australia in 1837. In my communication with Lord Glenelg, I engaged that if any hitch or difficulty took place, I would go to the Hebrides, and do my best to forward the object in view. A vessel had been freighted to sail from Skye; emigrants had engaged to go in numbers sufficient to fill the ship; but, very unexpectedly, the greater proportion drew back, and declined, from various causes, to leave the country. In consequence, I went to Skye. When I arrived in the country, I found about two-thirds had declined to go; I mixed with the people, and was, in the course of 10 days, enabled to answer all their questions respecting this great country, which they had not previously heard of; the consequence was, the first ship went off a bumper, and many were left behind. But in the island of Skye I frequently could not answer the questions put to me by honest Highlanders, therefore I resolved to make myself master of the subject, and I afterwards put together what formed about 24 pages of notes on Australia; these I printed and distributed largely through the Highlands; and I think that little distribution tended to turn the attention of the people to Australia, and led to the great emigrations there. There was, however, one great objection to the emigration to Australia, arising from the limitation of age. The colonists were anxious to have the best possible class out, consequently they wished to limit the age to 40; this, when rigidly acted on, led to the separation of families, and the Highlanders would not leave behind them their aged fathers and mothers, therefore many were prevented going; and if any emigra-

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

tion is to take place to our North American colonies, it will not work well, unless whole families are taken.

219. You think it would be easy to divert the people's minds from Cape Breton to Upper Canada, if the advantages were shown to them?—With the success I had in the case of Australia, I should hope, with a little pains and attention, we might show them they could prosper in Upper Canada better than they could do at home, and as well as they can in Australia; the shortness of the voyage will induce many to prefer going to Canada.

220. The question is put with reference to a comparison between Cape Breton and Upper Canada?—I think we can show them the advantage of going there, and that they will be willing to go.

221. *Lord Teignmouth.*] There are great numbers of Highlanders settled in Upper Canada at present, are there not?—There are.

222. *Mr. O'Brien.*] Have those who have emigrated to Canada sent home favourable accounts of their present state?—Many have sent home letters strongly recommending their friends to follow them, and in consequence they went out in numbers last year, and letters came from those parties strongly urging all to follow.

223. Have the accounts from Australia also been very encouraging?—Yes; parties who went out without a sixpence write me that they dare not tell me what they have gained, for they think I could not believe them.

224. *Mr. Pigot.*] Are you aware that some who have gone to Australia have expressed disappointment?—Yes; but the great mass state that they cannot sufficiently express their gratitude for the money which has been expended in raising them to their present comfort.

225. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Can you state the expense of emigration to Australia?—That was conducted under the Government; but I am inclined to think the expense was 15 *l.* a head.

226. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Have you reason to believe the Highlanders have migrated from Canada to the United States?—I am inclined to believe some have gone over; but that the tide has now turned, and that the balance is considerably in favour of Upper and Lower Canada, as compared with the number who go over.

227. Do not you think that the remnant of clannish feeling which prevails among the Highlanders, will tend to prevent that?—Yes; and that is cherished in every possible way. I receive copies of Gaelic newspapers now published in Upper Canada, and the Gaelic publication now issued in Glasgow is generally circulated in Canada.

228. Are not many of the settlements in North America named after the districts in Scotland?—Yes; and even in Australia we have the district of Skye, on Hunter's River, settled by emigrants from Skye.

229. Suppose there was an emigration to Upper Canada, and on a large scale, do not you believe that it might be so regulated as to provide against any danger of migration into the United States?—I am perfectly satisfied, that if sent out upon proper regulations, they will not think of going over to the States.

230. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You would consider that the sending them in large masses of people from the same neighbourhood would very much tend to fix them in their locations?—Yes; I have no doubt if proper arrangements were made by which masses could be sent out, all connected and related, they would go with great alacrity when the matter is properly explained to them.

231. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Is it within your knowledge that a very large body of Glengarry Highlanders went to Canada some years ago?—Yes.

232. *Mr. Ellice.*] Are you aware that those Glengarrists, were of a totally different class from those now in the Highlands; that they went out with money?—I am perfectly aware that the condition of all the lower classes in the Highlands at the period referred to was very widely different from the wretched condition in which they are now placed.

233. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Would not a provision for religious instruction tend to keep them together?—I think that nothing would tend so much to keep them together as the sending out with them a clergyman of their own persuasion, who would give them religious instruction in their own language.

234. There are whole tracts of country peopled almost exclusively by Roman-catholics, and others in which they form perhaps one-fourth of the population; would not a difficulty arise in such cases?—No. I am perfectly aware that in the

the island of South Uist, the great proportion of the population are Catholics; the number which, in my opinion, should be removed out of that island is 3,500, who would form a colony of themselves. Then going to North Uist, out of that island, there is a population which should be removed of 2,500; they are all Protestants.

John Bowie, Esq.

26 February 1841.

235. Is not the population on some districts of the main land principally Catholic?—Yes, but they are mixed Protestants and Catholics in different districts; in North Uist they are Protestant, in South Uist they are Catholic.

236. Mr. *Protheroe*.] When you speak of the comfort of the people in being accompanied by their religious teachers, you do not confine that observation to the Presbyterian clergy?—No, the Catholics would desire their own religious instructor, the same as the Presbyterians.

237. Having reference to the general religious character of the Highland population?—Yes.

238. You remarked, in the course of your evidence, that you had circulated pamphlets in the Gaelic language among the Highland population, and that they tended to correct the mistaken feeling among the people; you would not recommend any attempts at perpetuating that language amongst the people when once they get settled in the colonies, where the national language and the language of the legislature is the English language?—No; I am perfectly aware that what I now state may give offence to many Highlanders, but I do most anxiously desire how soon the Gaelic language may be exploded to this extent, that it may become a dead language, and that the English language may be the prevailing language from one end of the country to the other, not only at home but abroad; and I would add my opinion, that the best way of accomplishing this is to educate the people, and to educate them first in their native language; and when they are able to read in the Gaelic, they will very soon acquire a knowledge of English.

239. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you aware that in the settlement of Glengarry, in Canada, and in almost all the settlements in Upper and Lower Canada, they have the ministers of both religions living among them in perfect harmony?—I am; and I can answer with reference to some parts of the Hebrides; the parish minister and Catholic priest live on the best terms; the Protestant and Catholic are always on the best terms; there is no animosity whatever between them.

240. Mr. *O'Brien*.] You have estimated that about 44,600 ought to be removed from the Highlands; would you suggest that they should be removed in one year, or in two or three?—In two or three; it is too large a body to be sent out in one year.

241. Mr. *Protheroe*.] What is the general rate of wages in the Highlands?—A shilling, and 14 and 18 pence per day.

242. You remarked, that in the island of Rum there has been a decided improvement in consequence of the emigration; can you state what is the average of wages in that district?—That island is possessed now by one tenant; he has only his own yearly servants, and therefore he can have no occasion for daily labourers.

243. Mr. *O'Brien*.] You speak of 1*s.* to 1*s.* 6*d.* being the rate of wages in the Highlands; do you mean to say that those wages are maintained throughout the year?—No, not throughout the year. Some may be employed throughout the year, others only six or eight months: during the depth of winter the outdoor work ceases.

244. You spoke of a considerable portion of the population migrating into the Lowlands to work during the harvest; during what time do they usually remain in the Lowlands?—I think, when the harvest is over that they return.

245. You account for the absence of any assessment for the relief of the poor in the Highlands, by the indisposition of the Highlanders to receive parochial relief; do you not attribute this absence also to the indisposition of the landed proprietors to assess their estates?—No; it does not rest with the landed proprietors to assess the estates in Scotland; the assessment is laid on by the proprietors, in conjunction with the ministers and kirk session; those parties have to concur in the assessment.

246. The heritors are the principal parties in laying on the assessment, are they not?—They pay one-half, and the other half is laid upon the tenantry, and the parties resident in the district, who can afford to pay.

John Bowie, Esq.
26 February 1841.

247. Do you imagine that there would be any indisposition on the part of the landed proprietors to make an assessment, generally, throughout the Highlands, for the relief of the poor?—If I were consulted, I should advise them to make no assessment under existing circumstances, being of opinion that any assessment laid on under existing circumstances, would do more to injure the Highlanders than any measure that could be resorted to.

248. *Chairman.*] What would be the effect of such an assessment on the districts to which you have particularly adverted?—That of the proprietors giving up the possession of the estates in some instances.

249. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You stated that the sum given by Government and by the public had had a prejudicial effect on the character of the people who had received relief, did you not?—I did.

250. That same prejudicial effect, arising from the demoralizing feelings, you apprehend to have been caused by the destruction of that feeling of independence, would be produced in a much greater degree, if the system of compulsory relief were established?—It would, in my opinion.

251. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Are you aware that there are two kinds of assessment in Scotland, legal and voluntary?—Yes.

252. The voluntary assessment is usually paid by the landlord?—Yes; the proprietors in the Highlands contribute as the circumstances of the poor demand.

253. Then when you said there was no assessment, you meant no legal assessment?—Yes.

254. Your advice to the proprietors would, therefore, be against a legal assessment?—Yes.

255. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You conceive the voluntary assessment is received more beneficially than the legal?—Yes; and many of the Highlanders would sooner starve than be known to receive from a legal assessment.

256. *Chairman.*] Is the relief afforded by voluntary assessment in the shape of food or money?—In meal, in food, and in money.

257. *Lord Teignmouth.*] With regard to the discrepancy between your statement and that of the Glasgow Relief Committee, may it not have arisen from your having taken into consideration the number for whom agricultural and other improvements might afford provision, in the district to which you refer, and that committee having taken the number in a state of actual destitution?—I think it may be accounted for in that way.

258. You are acquainted with Mr. M'Neil, and what has gone on in his island; are you aware that from the want of hands, in consequence of previous emigration, he has not been able to carry out his improvements?—No, I am not so intimately acquainted with his estates.

259. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You have spoken as to emigration to Canada and other points; has your attention been turned to an emigration to the new state of Texas?—No; that is a new country to the Highlanders.

260. *Mr. T. Mackenzie.*] You do not mean that there is an annual voluntary assessment?—No; from time to time, as it becomes necessary.

261. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Are you aware that the London Relief Committee drew up a report of their proceedings and presented it in the shape of a memorial to Lord Melbourne?—I am.

262. *Mr. O'Brien.*] Are the Committee to understand from a former answer of yours, that you think it would be desirable that an assessment should be imposed on the different localities in the Highlands for the purpose of aiding in emigration?—Yes; of those taking advantage of it confined to those properties that would be benefited by it, not an assessment on the Highland proprietors at large; but if I were a Highland proprietor, and wished to get 500 off my estate, and those parties are to be conveyed at a certain expense, I should hold that I was bound to pay a portion of the expense; that portion must, in my opinion, be small, looking to the embarrassed state of the proprietors of those estates.

263. Do you mean that that should be a voluntary contribution of the proprietors?—No; compulsory. Say the expense is 4*l.* a head; if the Government are disposed to find a certain sum, and the Government of Canada another, the balance, or that which is imposed upon the poor emigrants, must come out of the pockets of the proprietors.

264. Take the parish of Portree, for instance; would you, in proposing an assessment on the parish to aid the emigration, propose it should be only upon the
the

SELECT COMMITTEE ON EMIGRATION, SCOTLAND. 21

the proprietors, or would you include in it persons possessed of house property, and small shopkeepers?—I would stick to the proprietors, because there are very few possessed of house property, or very few possessed of such business, as shopkeepers, as would enable them to contribute; it would all fall upon the proprietors.

John Bowie, Esq.
26 February 1841.

[The Paper referred to by the Witness was delivered in, and read as follows:]

POPULATION LIST of certain DISTRICTS in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, exhibiting Total Population and Numbers which should be removed out of each District.

					Total Population.	Number to be Removed.
1. ISLANDS :						
Lewis	-	-	-	-	14,541	6,000
Harris	-	-	-	-	3,900	2,000
North Uist	-	-	-	-	4,603	2,500
South Uist	-	-	-	-	6,890	3,500
Barra	-	-	-	-	2,097	1,000
Skye; viz.						
Parish of Kilmuir	-	-	-	3,415		
Strath	-	-	-	2,962		
Snizort	-	-	-	3,487		
Portree	-	-	-	3,441		
Slate	-	-	-	2,957		
Durinish	-	-	-	4,765		
Bracadale	-	-	-	1,769		
TOTAL, Skye					22,796	9,000
Small Isles, Egg, Rum, Canna and Muck	-	-	-	-	1,005	400
Tyre and Coll	-	-	-	-	5,769	3,000
Mull; viz.						
Parish of Torisay	-	-	-	1,889		
Kilfinachan	-	-	-	3,819		
Kilninian	-	-	-	4,830		
TOTAL, Mull					10,538	4,000
Jura and Collonsay	-	-	-	-	2,205	200
Islay; viz.						
Parish of Kilcoman	-	-	-	4,822		
Kilaro and Kilmany	-	-	-	7,105		
Kildolton	-	-	-	3,065		
TOTAL, Islay					14,992	3,000
TOTAL, ISLANDS					89,336	34,600
2. MAINLAND :						
Parish of Gairloch	-	-	-	4,445	2,500	
Lochbroom	-	-	-	4,615	2,000	
Applecross	-	-	-	2,892	500	
Lochcarron	-	-	-	2,136	600	
Kintail	-	-	-	1,240	400	
Glenshiel	-	-	-	715	300	
Glenelg	-	-	-	2,874	1,500	
Lochalsh	-	-	-	2,433	1,000	
Ardnamurchan, and Arisaig	-	Moidart,	-	5,669	1,000	
Morven	-	-	-	2,137	200	
TOTAL, MAINLAND					29,156	10,000
TOTALS					118,492	44,600

Lunæ, 1^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. H. Baillie.
Mr. Cumming Bruce.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Thomas Mackenzie.

Mr. William F. Mackenzie.
Mr. Smith O'Brien.
Mr. Pigot.
Lord Teignmouth.
Mr. Tufnell.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, ESQ. IN THE CHAIR.

John Bowie, Esq. called in ; and further Examined.

John Bowie, Esq.

1 March 1841.

265. Mr. *Ellice.*] IS there, to your knowledge, any general system by which the poor of the Highland parishes can legally claim relief from the proprietors of the soil?—The explanation, with regard to the Poor Law of Scotland, I can give very shortly ; we have a poor law in Scotland, but, to the best of my knowledge, the law is not in operation in the Highlands of Scotland.

266. Are there usually voluntary self-assessments on the part of the proprietors for the relief of the poor in ordinary seasons?—The Highland proprietors are, to my knowledge, in many instances liberal, in contributing to the support of the poor, and the respectable tenantry upon the estates are no less liberal to the poor ; they are cared for in a manner which would astonish many who are not intimately acquainted with the Highlands of Scotland.

267. Is there not a voluntary assessment in some parishes?—Not in the Highland districts with which I am acquainted ; the proprietors contribute, through the agency of their factor or the parish clergyman ; but the poor are largely provided for irrespective of contributions of money.

268. Then there is no instance that you know of in the Highland districts where there is either a legal or a voluntary assessment, in the acceptance of the term as used in the Lowlands?—There is a voluntary contribution.

269. How is that voluntary contribution decided ; is it decided by the proprietors, in conjunction with the minister and kirk session, or solely by the proprietors?—Most of the parishes in Scotland are of such extreme magnitude, that it is difficult for the minister of the parish to be intimately acquainted with the circumstances of each individual in the parish ; therefore, it as often happens that the cases of distress come under the notice of the local factor as that they come under the notice of the clergymen ; they come under the notice of either the one or the other, and they are taken care of.

270. Supposing there to be only one heritor in the parish, and that heritor refuses to give relief, either voluntary or in the shape of a legal assessment, can the minister and the kirk session compel him to give relief legally?—The minister and kirk session, in conjunction with the heritor of the parish, are empowered to impose an assessment for the support of the poor ; and I consider it very doubtful if any proprietor in the Highlands would be found, who would refuse to co-operate with the minister and kirk session, where such relief was necessary.

271. Supposing a whole parish to be one estate, and that estate to be under a judicial trustee, have the minister and kirk session any remedy against the judicial trust for the relief of the poor?—I believe the judicial trustee is in the same situation as the proprietor, and is bound to come forward and concur with the minister and kirk session.

272. Are not the tenants of large farms in the Highlands, generally speaking, bound to pay part of the assessments and burdens upon the parish?—They are.

273. Is not the kirk session generally composed of those large tenants?—
Sometimes,

Sometimes, and sometimes not; we often find in the Highlands respectable cottiers members of the kirk session.

John Eowie, Esq.

1 March 1841.

274. But, generally speaking, the kirk session is composed of the principal tenants in the parish?—And the respectable cottiers also.

275. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Is it, in point of fact, rather a rare circumstance that the large tenants form part of the kirk session, and attend it?—I know many large tenants in the Highlands who have no connection with the kirk session.

276. How many do you know that have?—I know very few that are members of the kirk session.

277. *Mr. Ellice.*] The kirk session is appointed solely by the minister?—By the minister, with the concurrence of the remaining elders.

278. He is most likely to take the most respectable of the tenants?—He will take the men that will go about the parish visiting the sick and the poor, who will devote time to it; and there are many large tenants in the Highlands otherwise so occupied that conscientiously they cannot undertake so onerous a duty.

279. *Mr. T. Mackenzie.*] And the majority of them understanding the language?—Yes.

280. *Mr. Ellice.*] Supposing the heritors of the parish, together with the kirk session, refuse relief to the necessary extent, have the poor of the parish any legal remedy against their decision; can they compel them to afford relief?—In some cases the Court of Session, as the supreme court of Scotland, is open to the party applying, as a court of appeal.

281. Is there any legal process by which they can compel the proprietors to provide relief for them?—My connection being principally with the Highlands of Scotland, where the poor law is not in operation, I do not feel so competent to give an answer to that as a party who has been in the practice of it.

282. Supposing a case of infirmity by any accident, or by imbecility or by age, where the persons consequently cannot take care of themselves, have they any legal claim for relief against the parish?—The Poor Law of Scotland, according to my understanding of it, applies to all the aged and the impotent and the infirm, excluding the able-bodied.

283. But in those parishes where there is no poor law, how is it?—In every parish where there is no poor law, there is a poor's roll.

284. Supposing that poor's roll in any parish is composed of miserable cases of the description which have been referred to, cases of infirmity, where the parties are totally unable to take care of themselves, have those parties, or the minister on their behalf, any legal claim against any parties in the parish for relief?—The practice of the Highlands of Scotland I have already stated.

285. It goes by practice, not by law?—It goes by practice.

286. Are you of opinion that any general legislative measure, compelling the proprietors or heritors of the several parishes to make provision for the poor and destitute, would have the effect of rendering the state of the population less miserable?—I have no hesitation in stating, that I consider that any such measure as is now alluded to put in force in the Highlands of Scotland would be attended with the greatest injury and ruin to the country at large; ruin, not only to the proprietors, but ruin also to the poor people for whom the measure of relief was intended. It would be ruinous to the proprietors, for this reason, that the properties of so many estates are at present overburdened with a population created, if I may use the expression, by the measures of successive Governments, for whom the proprietors have now not the means of employment, and with reduced incomes cannot afford to give the relief which might be exacted were such a measure as that which is referred to put in force. I believe the measure would also be ruinous to the people themselves, tending, as it would, in my opinion, to demoralize the poor, and to lower the standard of that high moral feeling which now exists amongst the Highlanders, who would rather suffer privation to any extent than it should be known or even insinuated that they were paupers receiving relief from any public fund. The poor people are now, according to the best of my knowledge, looked after and cared for by their richer brethren, and they are contented, and I think that any assessment on a large scale would be most unwelcome to the poor as well as to the rich. Free the country once of the redundant population, and then, if necessary, look to the large measure contemplated in the question; but until such time as the country is placed in a po-

John Bowie, Esq.

1 March 1841.

sition very different from what it now is in, I would view it as impolitic in the extreme to introduce any large national measure of compulsory assessment for the poor.

287. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Does a practice of mutual assistance prevail much among the poor?—To a large extent; not so much in money as in acts of kindness and assistance, given in the shape of potatoes, meal, and clothing, which cost the richer class little, but which to the poorer class are of more importance than contributions in money.

288. Have they been in the habit of supporting the aged and infirm?—Yes, all classes: the statistical accounts of Scotland, to which I have referred, bear me out in the opinion I have given; some of those statements go so far as to say, that they lament now to find that in some districts the feeling of the Highlanders is lowering upon the subject, and that in some instances it is not thought such a disgrace as it was a few years ago to apply for parochial aid.

289. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you believe that the paupers in the Highland parishes would sooner approach starvation than take relief from any public fund?—Instances are common of it; and I beg leave to refer particularly to the Rev. Dr. Macleod, who knows the Highlands better than any man in the country.

290. And yet there was no disinclination to avail themselves of the fund raised a few years ago?—They viewed that as a different thing altogether; but the levying of that fund, however beneficial it was to the poor people, and the means of saving the lives of thousands, was looked upon as having in some measure caused the introduction of a very improper feeling among the people.

291. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] With respect to the contributions by the proprietors of which you have spoken, are the Committee to understand that you mean merely contributions by each proprietor to maintain the poor upon his own estate, and not contributions enforced by law for the purpose of forming a common fund to maintain the whole body of the poor of the parish?—Certainly.

292. Mr. *Tufnell*.] In the population list of certain districts which you have handed in, you have stated the number which should be removed at 44,600; are those all able-bodied?—That includes a proportion, young and old.

293. Are you able to say what proportion the old and decrepid bear to the others?—That question I cannot answer; if you take it overhead, there are 44,600 stated in that list, and of course there will be one-fifth of that number upon the average heads of families; then in each family you may find one or two, perhaps, grown-up able-bodied sons, the rest will be made up by the females and children.

294. Can you say how many of the aged?—I include the aged in that same class.

295. Mr. *Ellice*.] Does that return include the Shetlands?—No, exclusive of the Shetlands and the Orkneys, as to which I have no correct information; but the list includes the island of Islay, which was excluded in the map laid before me on Friday last; but since then I have ascertained from Mr. Baird, the secretary of the Glasgow committee, that supplies, to a large amount, were sent there.

296. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Referring to the question put by Mr. Ellice as to the expediency of introducing a compulsory legal assessment into these districts; would not such a measure involve an expensive machinery to bring it into action, and to perform those duties which are now voluntarily done by the kirk session?—It certainly would.

297. Have you any idea of the probable amount of that expense?—No.

298. Looking at the present state of those properties in the Highlands, and the consequent difficulties of the Highland proprietors, from the circumstances you have stated, would not those causes very materially diminish the sums which they would pay towards the relief of the poor?—It would.

Robert Graham, Esq. called in; and Examined.

R. Graham, Esq.

299. *Chairman*.] YOU were sent by Government in the year 1837 to investigate the distress which existed at that period in certain parts of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland?—Yes.

300. Have you sent in a map of the line of country through which you went?—Yes.

301-2. Will you state why you left out the island of Islay?—I acted under a letter from the Secretary of State's Office, which stated that Her Majesty's Government

Government having had communications that a large portion of the population in certain parts of the Highlands were in a state of great destitution, had determined to make inquiry in consequence; and that it occurred to them that it would be proper to select some individuals to go to the distressed districts to visit and report their observations on the spot to the Secretary of State. I had been selected for that purpose; and I was desired to consult with the Solicitor-general of Scotland (the Lord Advocate not being there at the time), and to take with me a gentleman conversant with the Gaelic language; it stated also that orders had been issued to place at my disposal a revenue cutter, which I was instructed to believe would be ready for me at Fort William when I got there. Upon receiving this, I had no hesitation in determining to do the best I could for the object of the inquiry; but I found that, considering the very extensive district that was proposed to be put into my hands, it was absolutely necessary for me in the first instance to put myself in communication with the committee at Edinburgh, which had existed for some time, a self-associated committee for the relief of the Highlanders, in order to get information from them what portions of the country were in a distressed state, that I might know how to proceed on my tour. They gave me all the information in their power immediately, and I perceived at once that it would be impossible for me within any reasonable time to overtake the whole district. Upon examining the statements that had been received, I found that Mr. Balfour, at that time the Member for Orkney, had reported that it would not be necessary to do anything for Orkney, and from the county of Caithness it was reported that they did not want assistance, that they had in fact too few hands; and with regard to the county of Sutherland, it appeared to us that portion of the country might be left in the hands of the very wealthy and patriotic family to whom almost the whole county belongs. This made it unnecessary to attend to a great space between the Western Highlands and the Shetlands, which are very far off, and could be more easily attended to from some other ports of the kingdom, from the port of London, for instance, than by any body going to the Western Highlands. Therefore I stated that very strong evidence of distress had been received there, and that they ought to receive relief immediately; and that if that was put under the charge of some other party, I could devote myself more exclusively to the Western Highlands. That arrangement was approved of, and supplies were sent by the committee at Aberdeen to the Shetland Islands, which relieved them entirely.

303. *Mr. Ellice.*] Are you aware of whom that committee was composed?—No, but it was a well-known committee. There were three committees in Scotland; the Edinburgh committee, the Glasgow committee, and the Aberdeen committee. They have acted in communication with one another and with the committee in London. The result of that was, that I was relieved of the charge of the northern part of the country altogether, and I confined myself to the west; and after having got all the information I could from the Edinburgh committee, I went to Glasgow, and communicated with the gentlemen there.

304. *Chairman.*] The district you went over you selected in consequence of the information you received?—In consequence of the information I received; and I stated that in the general report which I gave in the other day.

305. Did any of the gentlemen of the committee tell you that it was not necessary to go to Islay?—No; I went to Glasgow to get information about the western parts. At Glasgow I was informed by the gentlemen of the information they had got, and in consequence of communicating with them, and looking at the documents which they had before them, I determined that it was not necessary to go to Islay, and I stated that in my communication to the Government. One of the gentlemen I communicated with at Glasgow was Mr. Brown, of Hamilton, factor to the Duke of Hamilton, who is the proprietor of the island of Arran, which was one of those which had been named.

306. Did supplies go to Arran?—I cannot answer as to that; but I did not think that a proper case, and Mr. Brown, the factor of the Duke of Hamilton, told me that he did not consider that to be a case. The gentlemen with whom I communicated at Glasgow and previously were Mr. Brown, of Hamilton, the factor to the Duke of Hamilton, Mr. Lamont, of Knockdow, Sir Donald Campbell, of Dunstaffnage, and Mr. Campbell, of Auchinbreck, besides many others, and I received such information from those gentlemen as satisfied my mind that I should not be justified in remaining long in the southern quarter of the country, in Argyllshire, when I had every reason to believe that so great a por-

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

tion of the country, much more severely affected, lay before me. The result of information I collected at Glasgow was, that in the districts of Appin, Lorn, Argyll, Cowal, and Cantire, that is, the southern parts of Argyllshire, the proprietors would be found able and willing to support the poor on their lands without any aid from the Government.

307. That includes Islay?—The district passed over includes Islay.

308. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is the population dense in those districts?—There is a population of 17,000 in Islay alone. It was stated to me generally that some of the poorer people in Arran and Islay would require to be supported; and I believe both the islands of Jura and Collonsay were brought under the notice of the association of Glasgow and Edinburgh. But as far as my information went, unless there was a general plan devised of giving relief to the whole country, it was not necessary to give anything to those localities, because the people connected with them were sure to sustain the inhabitants.

309. *Chairman*.] Did you receive that information from the gentlemen you have mentioned?—From those gentlemen, and from others afterwards where I went, but I made up my mind as to that before leaving Glasgow.

310. You cannot distinctly state by whom you were told that?—I have stated the names of five or six of them, and there were other gentlemen from whom I obtained information.

311. In fact, it was common report?—No, it was not common report; it was the result of communications made to this association of gentlemen of the town of Glasgow and the neighbourhood, and to the Edinburgh association.

312. Then it was from the Glasgow committee you got that information?—From the Glasgow committee; from many communications made to them, I made up my mind that it was not necessary to visit certain spots, and I communicated that to the Government; and, with the permission of the Committee, I will read an extract from a communication I made to them upon the subject, which is contained in my report: “I have reason to believe that, with respect to the poor of the isle of Arran, they are ill enough situated,—that was their own expression,—“in many instances, as the poorer classes, unhappily, are, this season, in many other districts, even in the mainland, which are generally considered good parts of the country; but the Duke of Hamilton has ordered a sum of money to be advanced to give them immediate support, and there is reason to hope that they will not make further application before the beginning of next summer.” That was my reason for passing that district. With respect to Islay, I stated to the Government, “Islay may be designated as comparatively a fertile island; and it is believed to be in fully as good a state as to provisions as Arran, and the great proprietor there has the character of being at all times disposed to act up to the best of his powers in attending to the people’s wants in the meantime. From what I can learn, I consider myself safe in reporting that, in this island (the population of which is 17,000), owing to the liberality of the proprietor, and the exertion of his principal tenants in affording employment, no public assistance will be required.” After that part of the report was written, a statement was made to me at the time, that some complainings of hardship in Jura had been reported to the associations, but no actual evidence of the thing came within my observation, and that island, which was generally reported in good circumstances, had the advantage of having a resident landlord, and a very wealthy man, who was well disposed to take care of it; therefore I thought it unnecessary to go to that island at that time, and the same with regard to the case of Collonsay.

313. Mr. *Ellice*.] Both in Collonsay and in Jura, is it all grazing land?—It is grazing, chiefly for cattle.

314. Lord *Teignmouth*.] With regard to Collonsay, are you aware that Mr. Macneil has made great agricultural improvements there?—Yes.

315. And that he was obliged to get tenants from Jura?—I was not aware of that circumstance. The case of Collonsay had been reported to the Edinburgh association; and this island is one which has the advantage of a good resident protecting head, to whom, I believe, the whole of the island belongs. I had Mr. Macneil’s report before me, and certainly it did not appear to me to afford evidence of sufficient destitution to call for the interference of Government. The number of families is stated at 145; no less than 50 of these are stated under the head of ‘destitute at present,’ an infinitely greater proportion than the average of the ordinary pauper population of Scotland, but perhaps not very much out of proportion.

proportion to what might be expected, and probably exists in other parishes, where so much reliance is placed on potatoes for food, and where that crop had very commonly failed that year to the extent of one-half.

316. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is potatoes the food, generally speaking, in Collonsay?—I have not been in Collonsay, but I have reason to believe that it is. “The failure of potatoes in this island is stated at two-thirds of the usual quantity. Mr. Macneil does not expect that many additional families will become destitute before harvest. At present, in a population of 870, there are only 12 able-bodied men considered destitute, to whom, however, the proprietor gives occasional employment; and these 12 men, with 70 more, have the prospect of being employed at kelp-making from May to August.” I further stated, in my report to the Secretary of State, “I have dwelt longer on these cases than I otherwise should have done, because I think I have already traced symptoms of relaxation, upon the part of the natural assistants of the poor, in the expectation that some great measure of the Government will relieve them from the unusual pressure which a succession of bad seasons has increased, though they cannot be said wholly to have induced it.” I took every opportunity of impressing upon those I communicated with, that inquiry was the only thing that had been entrusted to me. I recommended to the Government to take some means of informing such of the Highland proprietors as were in London, of the districts which were from time to time reported to them as belonging to the class with which it was not necessary for the Government to concern themselves at present. All this I did upon the information that I got at Glasgow from the committee, and, having got everything I could from them, I proceeded upon my tour.

317. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Is Arran a kelp district?—I cannot say particularly as to Arran, because I was not there upon this occasion.

318. Then you cannot answer that question as to any of those places that you did not visit?—Not as to any that I did not visit.

319. *Chairman*.] Will you state to the Committee what was the first district you visited?—I was joined at Glasgow by Mr. Stewart, a Highland proprietor in Perthshire, who understands the Gaelic language, and he accompanied me upon the rest of my tour. We started in the ordinary steam-boat for Oban. In passing along the coast of Argyllshire, I took every opportunity of sending notices ashore to the clergymen, and the factors of estates, and everybody that I thought likely to give information, begging them to meet me at Oban, the following day, where I intended to stop, for the purpose of collecting information; I arrived at Oban upon the 10th of March. In passing up towards Oban, I passed a country called Easdale, where there are very extensive slate quarries, and a very thick population. It is the property of the Marquess of Breadalbane, and his factor was one of the people that I summoned to meet me at Oban, but he was unable to attend. The result of our inquiries as to Easdale was so far satisfactory as to lead to the expectation that though there was a great shortcoming of the ordinary supplies, in consequence of the partial failure of the last two seasons, the difficulties experienced were not of such a nature as to require any extraordinary remedy. I saw there Mr. Maclean, the minister of Kilbrandon and Kilcholtan, and he spoke in reference to a population of 2,750 people, inhabiting five small islands, of which Easdale is one, and part of the mainland. Those people derive subsistence partly from the slate quarries and partly from the produce of the land. The list of poor cases on the roll at present is 82, and at the last distribution it was made up to that number by an increase of 13.

320. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is that at all an agricultural district?—On the mainland.

321. Is it so in the island?—No, it is chiefly cut up by slate quarries.

322. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Are the population there generally employed in the slate quarries?—I believe so; I did not consider that a district that called for emigration.

323. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] You did not consider 80 too large a number upon the poor-roll out of that population?—No, but I think it was stated afterwards that the number increased.

324. *Chairman*.] You found that district in a condition not to require aid?—Yes. To show the falling off in the supplies of that year I will mention, that Mr. Maclean stated that the manager of the slate quarries at Easdale is always in the habit of purchasing the surplus produce of the grain in the parish and its vicinity, keeping it for the purpose of disposing of it afterwards among the people. In 1834 the amount that was lodged in the store of Easdale amounted to 900

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

bolts. In 1835 only 350 could be procured; and of the crop of 1836 there were only 200 bolts deposited, instead of 900, as in the former year. I thought it my duty to inquire whether there had been a legal assessment to the poor. He stated that there never had been a legal assessment for the poor in that parish; that his own opinion was decidedly opposed to an assessment; that he would rather forfeit Government assistance than have an assessment in the parish. Mr. Robertson, factor for the Marquess of Breadalbane, who is the most extensive proprietor in this parish and neighbourhood, was one of those whom we summoned to attend us at Oban; he was unable to attend on account of his health; but he stated in writing that the destitution of the parish was great, and such as would certainly entitle them to relief, should they find it necessary to apply; but he was in hopes that they might themselves, with the assistance of the Marquess of Breadalbane, be able to carry through the poor; for the most wealthy parishioners, besides contributing to a fund for the purpose, were most liberal in bestowing private charity, and so on. We also saw Mr. Campbell, of Glenmore, himself a proprietor and a well-known country gentleman in Argyllshire, and factor for General Campbell, of Loch Nell; he was well acquainted with the parishes of Kilbelford, Kilninver, and Craignish; and he could also speak to another property of General Campbell's, in the parishes of Ardchattan, Lismore, Kilmore, and Kilbride; these are all territories in the neighbourhood; the report there was, that the inhabitants were much worse off than in former years, in consequence of the failure both of the grain and potato crop; but every preparation seemed to be making to provide for them. Mr. Campbell, of Glenmore, stated, that for his own part he would rather support all the poor on his own property than submit to a parochial assessment, even although that was coupled with the fact that it was difficult for the Government to interfere till subsequent to the present law for the poor being carried into effect, and having been found to have failed; he thought it would be very advantageous to the Highlands were Government to adopt some general plan of emigration. This was almost the only gentleman in this part of the mainland that recommended emigration as a cure for the evils. He considered that that would be better than employing the surplus population at home; he was of opinion that proprietors in general have had a lesson in the management of their property which would induce them to interpose some checks against the quick renewal of the population, if they could get rid of the present excess. We also saw Mr. Kellie, manager of the Lorne Furnace Company's works, which is the largest establishment in the neighbourhood, and he reported generally upon the destitution; but he did not seem to think that it was necessary to resort to emigration for a cure.

325. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] That was as respects his own district?—Yes; the fact is, that in that part of Argyllshire their sufferings were not great; they had a good deal of work among themselves, and their opinions seemed to be that they could find sufficient work for their population; it is different farther north. That is all I have to say about the neighbourhood round Oban; I will next speak of the town.

326. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Was that district a kelp district?—Not a kelp district.

327. Mr. *Ellice*.] You say that Mr. Maclean and Mr. Campbell said that they would rather forfeit Government assistance, and that Mr. Campbell indeed said that he would rather support the poor of the parish upon his estate than submit to a legal assessment for the poor; can you give the Committee an idea upon what grounds those gentlemen expressed that opinion?—I fancy his idea was that it let down the character of the people when they came upon the poor's roll; that it was better for the country gentlemen to maintain them at their own expense. I intend to say a little upon that subject when I come to the town of Oban, because there they were in a state of warfare upon that very subject; and it was necessary to go into that subject in fulfilling the duties put under my charge by the Government.

328. You stated that Lord Breadalbane and other proprietors in that part had come forward and relieved the poor?—Yes; and I do not think it is the wish of those proprietors that there should be any emigration there.

329. If those proprietors had not come forward in that way to relieve the people, would they not have been in a state of destitution?—They would; but they have an advantage which the people in the islands do not possess; they can spread into the country and they can get work more easily.

330. Does

330. Does that apply to the small islands you mentioned?—They are quite close to the shore; there is no difficulty with them; they are the same as if they were on the mainland; but it is in the large islands, Mull and Skye, and particularly the Western Hebrides, where they cannot get away.

331. Mr. C. Bruce.] Are the Committee to understand that the distress of the district of which you have spoken, is more in the shape of temporary distress than permanent distress?—In this district it was entirely in consequence of the failure of the seasons. If the crops of the last two years had been good, there would have been no distress in that part.

332. So that those gentlemen who were talking of taking the support of the poor upon their own hands, are not in ordinary years subject to any great pressure?—No.

333. Lord Teignmouth.] You stated that one of the parties you consulted stated that the population might be provided for by employing them in carrying on improvements at home; were those improvements exclusively agricultural?—Agricultural; the making of roads and that sort of thing. Mr. Campbell said, that he was ready to tell me what improvements could be undertaken with great advantage, if they had the means.

334. Mr. W. Mackenzie.] From your knowledge of this district and of the object of this Committee, you think that this district ought not to form part of the inquiry of this Committee?—I think not. I stated to the Government that “the town of Oban is in the united parishes of Kilmore and Kilbride. It has lately been formed into a separate parish by the church courts, for ecclesiastical purposes,” *quoad sacra*, as they call it; “but in as far as regards the management of the poor, the control and regulation of them remain in the hands of the conjoined Board of kirk session and heritors of the whole parish, as it originally stood before its disjunction.” I stated that to the Secretary of State, because it did not seem to be perfectly understood upon the spot. “The magistrates of the town of Oban, and those who have formed themselves into an association for the suffering poor of the neighbourhood, complain of a disposition manifested by the heritors of the original parish to relieve themselves of the burthen of the poor in the town of Oban, while the kirk session of Kilmore and Kilbride state that the town of Oban has never applied to the parish as a parish for relief from the burthen of the poor unable to work, which is the only portion of the poor which by the law of Scotland has a legal claim for relief, viz. those who are unable to work.”

335. Mr. Ellice.] What was your reason for reporting upon that subject to the Government; why did you think it necessary to place that before the Government?—I knew that the object of the Government was to ascertain whether there was a case for their interference, and I reported that I had come to a part of the country where there was a dispute about the application of the poor-law, and I then stated my own opinion, that the Government should not spend the public money in giving relief, where there is a law in the country which will provide for some part of the poor, and that is not applied.

336. Mr. C. Bruce.] Do you consider it desirable that the funds which may by law be levied from the proprietors in the country for the support of the poor, should be to the utmost extent exhausted before any relief is given by the Government?—I think it would be the duty of the Government to see that the present law is enforced before they spend the public money. I wish to state that the population of the whole of this parish is about 2,000, of which nearly 1,500 are included in the town, and that part of the landward part of the old parish which has been allocated to the new parish; and the dispute was, whether the original parish was to be relieved of this proportion of the population, and the inhabitants of the town of Oban were to take them all upon themselves. They had at that time got nothing from the poor fund. I stated to the Government what my view was in regard to the point in dispute between those two parties, in order that they might understand it; and I am ready to state it now if the Committee wish to hear it. I addressed myself in this way to the Secretary of State; “It is unnecessary for me to state to you that by the Scotch law, the minister and kirk session and the heritors of the parish have authority, on two fixed days in the year, to assess the parish to the amount of what is necessary for the support of the indigent and infirm of the parish; but it has hitherto been the boast of the management of the poor in Scotland, that a compulsory assessment has comparatively been little resorted to; the heritors for their own interest being

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

inclined to make voluntary contributions to avoid an assessment." The fact is, that the difference between a legal and a voluntary assessment is scarcely any thing but in form, except that a legal assessment must be notified upon two particular days of the year, to give people an opportunity to object; and if they do not object, it becomes binding upon all parties.

337. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Are they not very different in their effect upon the moral character of the people?—I do not think that, because I know many parishes in the interior of Scotland that have gone on for 50 years with voluntary assessments, which have been nearly the same thing as legal assessments; but then the heritors think they may get rid of them in time, but when you have a legal assessment imposed, it is never got rid of.

338. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is there not this difference, that the voluntary assessments are in general paid by the proprietors of the parish, whereas a legal assessment would be spread over all houses and occupancies in the parish?—They are often paid by the same parties; where there are few heritors in the parish, a voluntary assessment cannot be so much spread over the parish as a legal one.

339. Is it not the fact that the voluntary assessments are paid by the landed proprietors?—They are paid generally by the same parties as would pay legal assessments.

340. Is it not the fact that the voluntary assessments are made upon the principle of the value of the estates in the parish?—I believe in many cases they are made by the rules of a legal assessment; only that they are not compulsory.

341. Do you mean to state that you consider that property of all descriptions is assessed to a voluntary assessment?—Not all, but all that will pay.

342. Mr. *Ewart*.] A voluntary assessment must be more unequal than a legal assessment?—It must be more unequal, and naturally it must be less.

343. *Chairman*.] Does your knowledge of this subject extend to the Highlands, or are you speaking of the Lowlands?—I am speaking of Scotland generally; I was selected for this duty from not being connected with the Highlands.

344. Then you do not know what is the practice of the Highlands?—Not, except from the information I obtained upon this tour.

345. Mr. *Ellice*.] Does not the same law apply to the Highlands as to the Lowlands?—Most unquestionably.

346. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] The question put to you before was as to a voluntary assessment, as compared with a legal assessment; is it not the fact that a voluntary assessment is paid by the landed proprietors, whereas, where a legal assessment is enforced, that is paid by all houses and occupants in the parish?—Yes; and I consider it to be the same as to the Highlands and the Lowlands. If the question is put as to the Highlands alone, I decline answering the question; if it is put as to Scotland generally, I have no hesitation in giving an answer.

347. Where a voluntary assessment is had recourse to for the support of the poor, is not that voluntary assessment paid according to the value of the respective properties by the landed proprietors of the parish, without assessing houses or occupants of houses?—If it is a mere voluntary assessment, there is no law for levying it.

348. The question is as to the practice?—I cannot answer as to the practice upon that subject; I know cases of voluntary assessments where all the heritors pay; but I do not know that they are bound to pay it.

349. The question is, whether in cases of voluntary assessments the house property in the parish is not, in a great measure, exempted from that assessment?—I believe it is.

350. Whereas, where a legal assessment is had recourse to, all the houses in the parish must be assessed?—Certainly, the legal assessment is much more efficient.

351. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Do you know any instance of a voluntary assessment imposed by the parish for the support of the poor, where any part of it has been paid by the tenants?—I cannot answer that question; I do not know the process of collecting the poor-rate under voluntary assessments.

352. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is not a voluntary assessment a private bargain among the heritors of the parish?—I look upon it to be an arrangement to save the necessity of a legal assessment.

353. And it may be levied among them as they think fit?—As they think fit.

354. A legal assessment is levied upon the land, and upon the houses in the parish?—Yes.

355. And also upon any property that a person may possess elsewhere in Scotland that is not assessed legally to the poor?—Yes, upon his personal property.

356. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Is not the assessment in both cases the same in principle, with the exception that the one is voluntary and the other compulsory?—Yes.

357. Mr. *O'Brien*.] You are understood to state, that you give a preference to the legal assessment over the voluntary; will you state the grounds of that preference?—Because you can force all parties to pay, and you gain more by making all parties in the parish pay.

358. From your observation of the peculiar circumstances of the Highlands, should you say that there was anything in those districts which would make them an exception to the general rule, which you conceive to be desirable, as regards other parts of the kingdom?—None.

359. Mr. *Ewart*.] You do not think there is any difference of principle between a voluntary assessment and a legal assessment, but that there is a difference in the equity of its pressure?—Yes, there is a difference in the result.

360. Lord *Teignmouth*.] In what way is a legal assessment enforced in Scotland?—The process is very simple; the board of the heritors and kirk session meet, and they have lists, and they know what sum is necessary for the next six months, and assess the whole district for that sum.

361. Is there an appeal to the Court of Session?—Yes.

362. Are you aware of instances of such appeal having been made?—I do not know that I can specify them; but everybody that has any connexion with landed property in Scotland must know that there must be cases of appeal to the Court of Session.

363. *Chairman*.] Will you proceed with your observations upon the districts you visited?—I stated in my report, that “it has hitherto been the boast of the management of the poor in Scotland, that a compulsory assessment has been comparatively little resorted to, the heritors, for their own interest, being inclined to make voluntary contributions, to avoid an assessment; and the people being influenced by a certain pride of character, which made them strongly disinclined to come upon the parish rolls. The clergymen have considered it a duty to do everything in their power to maintain this elevation of character, and in many parishes voluntary assessments take place which are not attended with the formality of a legal one, nor with the compulsory power of forcing every party in the parish to bear a share in the expense. If, however, the exigencies of the case require it, this is the legal remedy to be resorted to, and we cannot consider a complete case to be brought of a reasonable claim for external aid, unless a separation has formally been made between the indigent and the industrious poor, and unless the heritors have taken upon themselves the burden of that portion of the poor which by law have a right to be maintained by them.” The indigent poor, or, as the common term is, the impotent poor, have a legal right to be maintained; others who, from unfortunate circumstances, come to be in distress, have no legal right; they may have a claim, but they have no legal right.

364. Mr. *Ewart*.] Under what statute is that?—I refer to Mr. Dunlop’s book. “The poor in Scotland who are entitled to parochial relief are stated by Mr. Dunlop and the other authorities to be, first, poor persons of 70 years or upwards, or under that age, if so infirm as to be unable to gain a livelihood by their work; secondly, orphans and destitute children under 14 years of age, illegitimate as well as lawful; thirdly, all who from permanent bodily disease and debility are proper objects of parochial relief, as (according to the words of the statute) ‘cruiked folk, seik folk, impotent folk, and weak folk.’ No person is entitled to permanent relief who is able to work, so as to gain a livelihood. The fourth class is idiots and persons insane, who are also entitled to be supported. The general tenor of the Scotch statutes, therefore, applies solely to those who are permanently disabled; and although in many parishes it has been the practice to afford relief to persons labouring under temporary sickness, there seems to be no authority for considering this to be imperative on them.” I refer to Mr. Dunlop’s second edition, pages 334-339. Mr. Monypenny, a retired judge, who has written a valuable treatise upon this subject, observes that the poor who are entitled to claim a legal right to parochial assistance are only the impotent poor, whose title, after due inquiry, has been ascertained, and who have

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

been enrolled accordingly in the books of the parish; and he shows that able-bodied labourers who are reduced for a time by want of employment, or by lowness of wages, to the class of society which has been distinguished by the appellation of industrious poor, have not a legal right by the law of Scotland to parochial support, but only, in certain circumstances, a charitable claim for temporary assistance, of which the kirk session of the parish are the judges. Mr. Monypenny's book is the second edition, page 125.

365. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Mr. Monypenny is a judge of the Court of Session?—He was.

366. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Who has given his attention very much to this subject?—He has. Mr. Dunlop's also is a book of very high authority. I think it is right to bring before the notice of the Committee a decision of the Court of Session apparently at variance with the law as laid down in these books; that decision is the case of *Pollock v. Darling*, 17 January 1804 (Dictionary, 10,591). The finding is expressed in the Dictionary in these words: "Those persons are entitled to relief under the system of poor laws, who, though in ordinary seasons able to gain their livelihood, are reduced during a dearth of provisions to have recourse to a charitable supply, and an extraordinary assessment may for that purpose be levied." This decision is quite contrary to the law as it stands in the books. This decision was carried by a majority of one, when there were 15 judges. It has generally been considered a bad decision, and if the point was tried again, would probably be decided the other way. It has been discredited in the court and by the bar, and I believe I am safe in stating that, in the opinion of the bar, it could not be supported. What the actual extent of relief afforded by the law may be, however, is not much an object for the inquiries of this Committee; but it seemed to me, in the inquiry I was officially engaged in, a most important point to be ascertained as to all those districts calling for emigration, as a cure for the evils they complain of, whether in the first instance, whatever may be its scale or extent, the present law as it exists is enforced for the relief of the poor. In my Report to the Government I thought it my duty to state as my opinion that they could not be expected to spend the public money, even for purposes of emigration, in cases where it could be shown that the existing powers by the law of Scotland for maintaining the poor had not been resorted to. At the same time that I renew the expression of this opinion, I should be sorry to mislead the Committee with any idea that I consider the present poor laws as in any degree adequate to meet the over-population of many of the districts which I visited. My belief is, that their machinery is not powerful enough for the present circumstances of these portions of the country, and that, even if duly enforced, the present poor laws of Scotland are quite inadequate to meet the present difficulties, though they must in every case, to a certain extent, affect them.

367. *Mr. O'Brien.*] Is there any other system of poor laws with which you are acquainted that would meet those exigencies?—I do not know whether you could invent a system that would answer the purpose without clearing the districts in the first instance.

368. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You said that the proprietors had adopted the practice of voluntary assessment for their own interests?—I will vary that expression if there is any objection to it; I meant that they considered that they had an opportunity probably of getting rid of the assessment when it was a voluntary one; whereas, if a legal assessment is once established, it is never dropped.

369. Do you mean that it is merely for the sake of their pecuniary interests that they prefer it?—Partly that, and partly because an assessment is undesirable if they could do without it, for the sake of the character of the poor.

370. In the statement you have given of the law of Scotland, you state that the able-bodied were generally supposed not to be entitled to relief; might not there be an objection taken by the payers of a legal rate, if part of the legal rate was applied to the maintenance of able-bodied poor?—Yes; and a very good objection.

371. Whereas, if a voluntary assessment is had recourse to, is not it obvious that the kirk session and the proprietors of the parish are entitled, if their feelings of humanity prompt them to it, to distribute that relief to able-bodied poor if they see that it is required?—Certainly; there would be no redress if anybody complained of it.

372. *Mr. Dunlop.*] Then to cure the defect of the legal assessment as compared with the voluntary, would you suggest the propriety of allowing able-bodied

bodied men that cannot get work to receive assistance?—No, I am not prepared for that.

373. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is it the fact that all the proprietors are members of the body by whom the assessment is imposed?—It is a combined court of the kirk session and the heritors.

374. Therefore every heritor is a member of the court?—He is.

375. Mr. *Ellice*.] But not in the kirk session?—No; the minister and the kirk session form one branch, and the heritors another.

376. Mr. *O'Brien*.] The law being the same in the Highlands as in the Lowlands with respect to the relief of the poor, how do you account for it that the poor have not enforced the legal remedy which, according to Mr. Dunlop's authority, they have?—I once traced the history of the Poor Laws in Scotland. I was a member of the General Assembly many years ago, which made a report upon the relief of the poor, and they stated that legal assessments had grown gradually from the south northwards in Scotland. It was a kind of inoculation from the English system. The southern counties adopted assessments first, and they have gradually worked their way northwards till they are about half way through Scotland. There is no assessment yet in the greatest part of the north of Scotland, or in the Highlands.

377. Under the existing law has a poor person who is destitute, and who has a legal title to relief, much facility for enforcing that relief if it should be withheld by the kirk session?—No, it is not an easy business; but there is a right of appeal.

378. Mr. *Ellice*.] It is a very expensive thing, is it not?—Very expensive.

379. Mr. *O'Brien*.] What should you suppose would be the expense of an appeal?—It is impossible to say. They go into a court of law.

380. Is it your opinion that it would be of advantage to the poor in the Highland districts, that greater facility of enforcing the relief to which they are entitled by law should be given?—Unquestionably. I put the question to several clergymen in the parishes I visited, whether it would be an improvement in the condition of the poor if there were legal assessments for their relief, and several of them answered distinctly that it would.

381. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Do you consider that the general application of a legal assessment to the district to which the present inquiry refers, would afford anything like adequate relief in that district?—Most unquestionably it would be no adequate relief for the distress of the country.

382. Mr. *Ellice*.] But it would, in some instances, ameliorate their present condition?—Some of the clergymen said that it would.

383. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] A vast number of these destitute persons in the Highlands are able-bodied persons?—They are; it is the want of occupation; that is the grievance.

384. And, according to your view of the poor laws, such persons are not legally entitled to relief?—They have no claim that they can enforce.

385. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Do you entertain any doubt that, if legal assessments were had recourse to universally, voluntary assessments would be entirely discontinued?—Of course it would put an end to the necessity of having recourse to those; it would not put an end to the collections at the church doors.

386. You stated that, according to the existing poor laws, able-bodied men cannot be relieved by legal assessments, but can be relieved by voluntary assessments; supposing legal assessments universally established, would not that extinguish voluntary assessments?—I do not know that it would, as a matter of course; charitable people would still give; heritors often give sums of money, independently of the voluntary assessment.

387. The question applies to a legal assessment taking the place of a voluntary assessment, from which relief may now be given to casual distress amongst the able-bodied?—If you make a legal assessment, the voluntary assessment falls as a matter of course.

388. And that legal assessment cannot be applied for the relief of the able-bodied?—Certainly it could not; at least that is my belief.

389. Mr. *Dunbar*.] If assistance were given by Government to relieve the present distresses of the people, do you think that to prevent a recurrence of them in future, it would be desirable to have some legal assessment for the relief of the poor?—I think if the district was fairly cleared, it would then be desirable to have an expansion of the poor law system; but I could not recommend that till

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

the country was in some measure cleared, because it would not work well, as those poor countries have not the means of producing what is necessary.

390. But you think that if assistance were given to relieve the present distresses, or to remove the superabundant population, an extension of the poor law should accompany it, in order to prevent a recurrence of an over-population?—I am not sure how far it would be necessary; it is a matter that I cannot give an answer to off-hand; if the country was properly cleared, perhaps the present poor laws would do well enough for the rural districts.

391. Do not you think, if the country was cleared at present of the superabundant population, the population would be likely to increase again?—Unquestionably, if it is not guarded against; but I think the proprietors, for their own interest, will do that; their eyes are fairly opened, and they must adopt a different system of managing their estates.

392. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are the Committee to understand, from the evidence you have given, that the able-bodied poor man, although he may be starving with his family, has no legal claim for relief?—No legal claim; nothing that he can enforce; he has often great indulgence shown to him, but he cannot enforce it.

393. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Is it your opinion that in such a case the family would have no claim for relief?—Children under 14 years of age are entitled to relief.

394. Mr. *Ellice*.] But the man himself would be entitled to nothing?—Not if he could work.

395. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Is the voluntary system of assessment applied generally to the relief of the poor without any distinction as to their being able-bodied?—It is applied in any way they please.

396. How is it generally applied in practice?—I cannot answer that question. I know cases in the interior of Scotland where it is applied as a legal assessment would be applied. In fact I find there are very few cases where assistance is given to able-bodied men. The assessment is generally under the management of the kirk session.

397. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Is there a voluntary assessment at Oban?—There is an association for maintaining the people. They claimed a share of the funds for the whole parish, and they were refused them. The other party said they had not applied rightly; I suppose they meant that they had not enforced the assessment.

398. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Supposing the present over-population were removed, do you think there would be no danger of the vacuum being filled up unless a legal assessment was imposed?—I think there would be great danger of it; and if relief is given by the Government, I think it should be accompanied with some arrangement to prevent that; and it would need to be a very rigid one, from what I observed myself in going through the country.

399. *Chairman*.] Will you proceed to the next district?—From Oban I went towards Fort William, where the Government led me to expect I should find a revenue cutter; I think it is unnecessary to go into the district of Appin, because I do not think it is one that calls for emigration; it did not require much supply. The proprietor took it upon himself this year, and, as far as I could learn, it is not one that calls for emigration. Then that brings me to Fort William; I found upon my arrival at Fort William that there was no vessel; information had not reached the proper service, and I was a little puzzled what to do, but I reported my situation to the Secretary of State, and determined to get on in the best way I could on land, crossing over by such communications as I could get, from one place to another. I appointed Tobermory as the place where I would expect to find the vessel; however, when I was at Fort William, I made some inquiry as to the condition of the inhabitants there, and also as to the effect of the improvements carried on in the country, as a means of occupation and employment to the people, and a means of reducing the distress, or preventing the necessity of emigration.

400. Did you find great distress at Fort William?—There was great want of seed oats, and a great deal of distress, but they all seemed to be in the way of being supplied; I do not think, till I came to Arisaig, that I met with anything strictly connected with the object of this inquiry, except as to the state of the population which has grown up at the mouth of the Caledonian Canal.

401. Was there great distress at Fort William?—Yes, there was great distress. There were numerous lists of people without any food, but they were supplying them from the associations.

402. Can you state the number of people in a state of famine in the district of Fort William?—It was on the 13th of March I was at Fort William. “On our progress from Oban to this place we had an opportunity of seeing Mr. H. Stewart, of Ballachellish, who spoke even favourably of the state of the crops in his neighbourhood, and consequent good state of the people. He said it was with a feeling of surprise that he learned from the newspaper accounts that any part of the mainland on the western coast of Argyleshire was in a state to call for foreign aid. This day we examined several individuals on the subject of the destitution more immediately connected with Fort William and its neighbourhood. Mr. Macdougall, who was factor to Mr. Maclean of Ardgour, a large proprietor in that neighbourhood, had prepared some statistical tables for the use of the Edinburgh committee, of the state of the population on the Ardgour estate, distinguishing the rents payable by each, and those of the tenants who could pay in full, upon getting credit.” The rule laid down by the committee was that they never gave money, and that they did not give grain or meal in any cases where they could get anything whatever; and where the parties were able to give any money, they insisted upon being paid. They did not recover all, but they did get back a good deal. They stated that so many of them could pay in full for what they got. They stated also those who could pay a part and those who were unable to pay anything, also distinguishing those as well who were unable to work. Seed was all that was required there. There was no want of food, as the crop last year was abundant enough; but it was much damaged by the wet weather, and not fit for sowing. The result of his statement was, that no assistance was required from the Government. I had the same account from Mr. Henderson, factor to Sir James Riddell. “The Rev. Mr. Swanston, a clergyman in the town, and Mr. Flyter, the sheriff-substitute, gave an account of the local association formed for the behoof of the poor, which has existed here since the beginning of December. Upwards of 100*l.* has been collected with this object, and about one-fourth of which was now expended. The persons drawing relief from this fund are at present 197, out of a population of 1,800,” being the population of what they call a mission, a small parish erected out of a large one. The population itself contains 6,000, and this mission is 1,800, and of those 197 were then upon the poor’s roll; “double the number will probably be in want before the end of next month. The association were anxious to establish a soup kitchen for the poor, but their funds did not warrant them in attempting to do so. They do not consider that giving money to the poor is the best way of relieving them, but by distributing to them coals and meal, and other articles of food. It would be of great advantage to get employment for the population, or to get rid of the excess by emigration.” He leant to emigration. In general there, along the coast, they rather leant to employing the people internally in improvements. Mr. Flyter considered that permanent employment in public works would be preferable to emigration. Those two gentlemen differed. A good deal might be done in improving the people in the art of fishing, and giving them supplies of tackle.

403. Lord *Teignmouth*.] What public works do you suppose that gentleman referred to?—I fancy he meant roads, and quays perhaps.

404. Are you not aware that the roads that were actually made in the Highlands gave very little employment to the natives of those regions?—The roads were entirely done, I believe, by the people, except that the engineers were Englishmen.

405. Has not it been generally understood that they were chiefly executed by Lowlanders?—I did not understand so.

406. Mr. *Ellice*.] But you are not particularly acquainted with that country?—No, I do not belong to the Highlands; but I believe they were of essential service to the country, but not so the Caledonian Canal. The roads were in their own islands, many of them. Mr. Maclean of Ardgour himself attended us at Fort William, and he had previously sent a note, the substance of which was, that he was happy to think that, with very few exceptions, the people in Ardgour would have food enough to carry them through until the next crop was ready. He did not think it would be right in the Government to do anything. I stated to the Government that being in the neighbourhood of the Caledonian Canal, it might be proper for me to take notice in reference to the disputed point, whether it was better to employ the surplus population on works at home, or to encourage their emigration abroad. I stated in my report, “that the Caledonian Canal was

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

undertaken and executed at a great expense; principally to afford work to the natives of the country. Its ultimate utility was much disputed at the time. The temptation of an uninterrupted valley running diagonally across the breadth of Scotland, and containing a succession of extended lakes connected by water communications of easy fall, suggested the idea originally that employment might be given to the people by making a canal from sea to sea, which would be of benefit to the country. The work, however, was considerably advanced before it was admitted that the navigation of these lochs was so precarious as to defy the certainty of safe and easy transport, and if steam communication had not come into use, the Caledonian Canal must have been a failure. As it was, it failed in the object of giving employment in the country. The engineers and contractors were all Englishmen, the labourers were chiefly Irish; and what was worse still, the result of that experiment for giving employment to the people of the district is felt at this day, in the number of exotic crofters, who stationed themselves on small patches of land, in the huts and temporary habitations which were run up for the labourers as the work went on, and which are still kept up and tenanted in the neighbourhood of Corpach, and other stations of the canal, in form and comfort not of a higher character than the cabins in the most over-peopled and most-complained-of districts in Ireland. Thus the great national improvement, which was stigmatised as a job for the advancement of this particular district, has been the active means of entailing upon it a certain weight of this crofting evil, which is universally admitted to be an immediate cause of permanent distress in the country, and affords a lesson that the statesman may do well to consider, with how much caution it is necessary to proceed in attempting to provide for a surplus population, unless the means adopted are of a permanent and enduring nature." At Fort William we had besides examined the clergyman of a large parish, called Kilmanivaig, but the results there were, that it was not necessary for the Government to interfere further than in the other case.

407. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] From these inquiries it would appear that there was no disposition manifested on the part of either the proprietors or the clergymen to avail themselves of Government aid where it was not absolutely required?—Certainly not; they complained of the people that lived in the black huts, as they called them, without any land to them, and they would be very glad to get rid of them by emigration.

408. But you saw no disposition, without a case of absolute necessity, to derive benefit from any public funds?—Not the least; there is another adjoining parish, called Kilmallie, with a population of 5,000, but it is nearly in the same circumstances. There was another case of inconvenience stated to us at Fort William, the inconvenience from those crofters who had been settled there in consequence of the canal: *Mr. Macgregor*, factor on the estates of the Marquess of Huntley, stated that on the estate of Glengarry, out of a population of 315 there were 35 families, or 122 individuals, quite destitute; they inhabit, as he termed it, black huts, meaning thereby that they have no land, and none of them pay any rent.

409. *Mr. Ellice.*] Did he state what means had been taken to relieve them at all?—No.

410. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Did he state what they consisted of, and where they came from?—Originally a great many of them came from Ireland.

411. They were people who had remained there after the work ceased, having come into the country to work at the Caledonian Canal?—Yes.

412. *Mr. Dunbar.*] Were you informed where they came from?—At Corpach, decidedly they were chiefly Irish.

413. They got leave to squat there?—Yes.

414. Was that owing to the negligence of the agent or otherwise?—No, they were originally workers; they ran up temporary huts for their own accommodation of turf and wood.

415. Were they permitted to retain possession of the ground?—That is quite common in the western districts in Scotland.

416. Is not that owing to the negligence of the proprietor?—Unquestionably it is owing to bad management. Until a more rigid management is established, I do not think the public money should be given, unless there is some condition providing that it shall not happen again.

417. Did you find the practice general in the districts through which you went of

of permitting the people to take possession of the ground?—In the Western Islands many had established themselves in that way.

418. Owing to the negligence of the proprietor?—Yes; some of them allow it in order to bring in the land, and others connive at it because there is always some improvement follows it, and though they do not pay any rent, they do not occasion any expense.

419. Do you understand that they pay no rent?—There are many cases of persons coming and settling upon the ground without any leave or authority.

420. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you find a disposition on the part of the landed proprietors to consolidate their farms and to get a better class of tenants?—Yes; I will speak to that in a subsequent part of my examination, with reference to particular cases that came under my observation. There is a disposition to do that, but I think a disposition to do it by fair management. It is a most desirable thing for the country that it should be done.

421. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Are the Committee to understand, that you think that the district of which you are now speaking requires the aid of emigration?—It would be much better without those little crofters: my own opinion is, that it is not much to the mainland that you should look as requiring emigration.

422. Mr. *Wm. Mackenzie*.] Does not Glengary consist of enormous sheep farms?—Yes, but I was not over it.

423. Mr. *Dunbar*.] If there had been a legal assessment for the relief of the poor, do not you think it would have prevented those people getting leave to sit down in this way upon the land?—I think if there was a legal assessment properly established, there would follow a system of rural police, that would bring the thing into some shape.

424. Mr. *Wm. Mackenzie*.] Are you aware how long it took to make the Caledonian Canal?—I do not know, but certainly many years.

425. More than three?—Yes, more than 10, I should think.

426. Then, any Irishman that went over to work at the Caledonian Canal, if he worked three years would acquire a settlement in the parish?—I believe that is the law.

427. Mr. *Dunbar*.] How do you account for Irishmen being able to go over and obtain work in preference to the natives?—They are more willing to work: the Highlander likes to work in a particular way; I should not say they were better workers. In those days there was other employment for Highlanders. It was during the war, and there was a great draft during the war from the Highlands for men for the army.

428. *Chairman*.] Will you pass on to the next district?—I next went across the country to Arisaig. This district, which I crossed from Fort William to Arisaig, which is upon the coast, forms a portion of the very large parish of Ardnamurchan, which was formerly under the pastoral charge of one minister. By the late arrangements, two Parliamentary parishes besides have been erected out of it, and latterly two other portions have been deducted from the original bounds, and are placed, for ecclesiastical purposes, under the charge of two missionaries. There are, besides, two Catholic priests within the old bounds of the parish. It is in regard to one of these missions that I now beg the attention of the Committee, the mission of Arisaig, which is under the charge of the Rev. Mr. M'Allan, missionary at this place, and assistant clergyman in the old parish; the population of the mission is 1,500, but it is believed there are not more than 50 Protestants in its bounds, and all the rest belong to the flock of the Catholic priest, whose chapel and residence is a little more inland, but close to the neighbourhood of Arisaig. The proprietors within the bounds of this mission (this population of 1,500) are five in number. Lord Cranstoun and Mr. Macdonald of Glenalladale are proprietors about equal in amount as to rental, and comprising together two-thirds of the value of the mission. The three smaller proprietors divide the other third nearly in equal portions among them. The great bulk of the population, however, is on Lord Cranstoun's property. The other heritors have chiefly an inland and sheep-farming population. The united number of souls on the four properties, independently of Lord Cranstoun's, do not exceed 200; so that 1,300 of the whole 1,500 are scattered over Lord Cranstoun's estate, which in point of rental and produce does not exceed one-third of the whole; 1,300 of the 1,500 are settled upon one-third of the property. It appeared plain to me from my own observation, as well as from the examinations I made of the people themselves, that this promontory is overpeopled, and it was plain from the accounts

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

which the people gave themselves, that there were not in it the means of subsistence for them in ordinary years; and native Highlanders who can trace connexion with the territory for 600 years back, are gradually abandoning the feelings of local affection which have always stood so much in their way, both as to internal improvement and for the success of the Highlanders abroad, and a very general disposition is growing among the people of this district to emigrate, if the means of doing so were more within their reach. In the year 1836 eight families were induced to leave this mission on terms offered by the agent of the New Brunswick Company, and several more families are only looking for the return of the same individual this season to join those who are already gone.

429. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Does not the diminution of the clanish feeling in the district arise from the circumstance of M'Donald of Clanronald, whose ancestors had held the property a great many centuries, having very recently sold his property?—I am not able to state that.

430. *Chairman*.] Was there great distress in that parish?—There was very great distress. “There is a considerable complaint of want of provisions now, and of course that must be increased as the season advances. The report made to us by the medical man of the district amounted to this, that 60 families are in extreme want, and are real objects of charity, and would require four months’ provisions; that 60 families require from two to three months’ provisions, but would be able to pay in part. There are nearly the same proportion who are able to pay at prime cost for what they want. We ascertained that some families are without potatoes now, and that others are consuming their stock so fast, that there is danger of their being without the means from their own stock of planting their patches of ground. But the result of our general inquiry was, that there are as many potatoes in the district, provided they are not exported, as may serve all the inhabitants for seed; but of course, security must be given to the holders of them, that the price will be paid, provided they sell them to the people of the district. We are sorry to observe, that no arrangements have been made in any district for stopping the consumption of potatoes, and substituting meal, which can more easily be had, and can be imported at less expense. There is not much apprehension either that the ground will not be filled with seed, or that any part of the population will starve for want of food. What between the kindness of the poor to one another, the care of the resident interests, appeals to the absent ones, and expectations formed of assistance and support from the charitable associations, no hope seems to be entertained by themselves that this mission affords a case where any direct interference of the Government can be expected this year. Even if these sources of supply were drained to the last, still as a resort to the legal remedy as far as it will go has not been made, it is impossible to hold that any case for Government support can be made in favour of this mission at present. It would be hard upon that portion of the mission which is not over-peopled (those other four proprietors) to have to bear an equal share with the property which contains all the excess, but that is the law at present; and assessments and poor laws must of necessity come, if the landed proprietors (where they have it in their power) do not conduct their affairs under a better management, and so preclude the necessity of adopting so unpopular and so disagreeable a measure. I am happy in being able to select Lord Cranstoun’s case in illustration of this part of my report. He is a new proprietor in the district, and a young man who has come lately into possession, and it is no disgrace to him that he should not be able at once to possess himself of the most matured views of managing the difficulties of a Highland estate. We have some reason to think that his own views are very judicious on the subject. He is, moreover, in a situation where, if he is willing, he has the power to apply the necessary remedy. If in addition to that, he can be satisfied that it is his interest to do so, it is he as a landholder who should apply the remedy; and before Government in such a case is called on to encourage emigration or location on some other territory at home (one or other of which seems decidedly for this district the only remedy) the landlords should be required at their own expense to purge their properties of the unnatural excess, and to improve their own situation at the same time that they ward off an impending evil on the country. I am aware that there are, unfortunately, many cases where the landlords would find it a difficult task to undertake the expense of reducing the population of their estates to a wholesome amount, by transporting the excess to foreign settlements; but it is probable, that in this way much may be done, which is now not at all attempted; and landed proprietors, trustees of estates, and even creditors, should be made aware of the encroachment which will be

be made in the respective subjects under the management if the poor law, even as it exists at present, should come generally into operation in the form of assessments. In such a case as Lord Cranstoun's there is little difficulty for the landlord, and no ground for the interference of Government, unless some general system was adopted for relieving the whole country from an excess of population. His Lordship paid 50*l.* last year, as a subscription to the poor. The circumstances of the present year are a good ground for expecting that he must increase the donation, and there seems to be no great reason to hope, that under any circumstances, he can be relieved of a renewal of his charity on a similar scale every year. If his Lordship was to make a judicious selection of the people on his property, and pay at once the expense of settling the surplus abroad, it is believed he might place the population of his property in a wholesome state, probably at a sacrifice of less than half a year's rental, which would not be a sacrifice of capital at all equivalent to the tax he must in all probability continue to pay, to keep his present population alive; good regulation and careful surveillance is all that would be necessary to keep them at a fitting number, if they were once cleared off to the proper scale. I know no reason why a low country estate might not be very easily covered with an excess of population, if the proprietor made no rules of management, or if he permitted his farms and fields to be split down *ad infinitum*, and huts and cottages to be erected at the pleasure of any one who had a fancy to settle on his ground. It appeared to me, that the want of good sharp active management had brought this property into this situation, not in Lord Cranstoun's time, but from the habits of the country. I cannot refrain, even at the risk of going into too much detail, from illustrating this view by a case which presented itself accidentally to our notice at Arisaig. A person of the name of Galbraith, a farmer, on Lord Lovat's estate, in the parish of Glenelg, and paying a rent of about 100*l.* a year, told us, that on entering into possession, the ground he occupies was covered with small possessors; he happened to have facilities in aiding and encouraging them to emigrate, and what between their own means and the goodwill of the emigrant agent, he last year had 34 individuals carried to a foreign settlement, where their situation was improved, at an expense which he hopes to redeem within three years, by the improved condition of his farm in consequence of their absence. If this remedy is adopted by a tenant on a lease of ordinary currency, how much more is it an object for the landlord, even for his own interest, to look to this mode of bringing his property into a proper shape; and he ought to avail himself of favourable times for doing it, as in a year of scarcity they are much more easily induced to emigrate than when food is plenty at home."

431. Mr. *O'Brien.*] Do you suppose that the motive to remove a person who has merely a house and half an acre of land, who has squatted upon an estate without the consent of the landlord, is sufficiently strong to induce the landlord to make a considerable sacrifice for the purpose of aiding his emigration?—I stated that; and I confirmed it by the case I have mentioned of a tenant who transported 34 people.

432. Did he pay the whole expense of their emigration?—He made a good bargain with the agent.

433. To what colony did they emigrate?—I cannot answer that question; I think they went out under the New Brunswick Company.

434. Mr. *Thos. Mackenzie.*] Are you aware that that was a kelp district?—Yes, it was at one time.

435. And a herring-fishery district also?—Yes; it was alleged that they were bad fishers, that they were indolent fishers. We passed over from that place to Moydart, and we passed a great many fishers, but they all belonged to the Moydart side.

436. But it was a kelp district?—Yes, and suffered very much in consequence of that: that caused the distress of the population.

437. Mr. *Dunbar.*]—But that does not account for one part of that district being so well managed, and having so few upon it, and the other part having so many upon it?—The only account I can give is, that this was more inland, and that the proprietors, who are resident, have turned their attention to the subject, and they know the inconvenience of having an over-population. Upon one estate in this neighbourhood I saw the gentleman who manages the estate; he was on the spot with me, and showed me the arrangements that had been made not to allow the population to increase. I remember one place where there were six settlements, and he said he

R. Graham, Esq.
1 March 1841.

had made such arrangements that they were not to increase beyond that number. I said to him, will you point out the six houses? because I glanced over it, and I made seven residences. He counted them over. I said, What is that house there? pointing to another. He said, That is a barn. I said, Is it usual to have a glazed window in a barn? That made him look a little more particularly, and actually within about three weeks this barn had been converted without his knowledge into another residence. They had put in a window. They did not stand upon the ceremony of having a chimney, but they put in a window, and a new settlement was created without the knowledge of this gentleman, who would not have noticed it probably but for that accident.

438. You stated that where the large population was, was a kelp estate, and that where the small population was, was more inland?—Yes; and besides Mr. M'Donald is a remarkably good country gentleman, and knows the importance of keeping down the population.

439. Mr. *Dunbar*.] You think it was owing to that good management that the population was kept down?—Partly owing to that, but not entirely; because they encouraged the population for a long time for the sake of having hands to work the kelp.

440. Mr. *Tufnell*.] The landlords encouraged the population for that purpose?—Yes, that was stated in Mr. Bowie's evidence.

441. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Has not great distress been occasioned by the failure of the kelp trade upon that coast?—Upon that particular estate it has; I think not upon that coast generally, to any great extent, except upon that particular property.

442. Mr. *O'Brien*.] You say that the district of which you have been speaking is unable to produce the subsistence which is required by the population; do you attribute that circumstance to the want of a sufficient quantity of arable land, or to the nature of the climate?—It is not good land; there is a great deal of rock and some boggy land.

443. With respect to the climate, it has been stated that the climate was a great obstacle to raising corn?—It is a great obstacle to the ripening of the grain in the Highlands generally.

444. You think that grain might be grown in that parish?—Certainly; the next proprietor has very good crops of grain.

445. Is it your opinion that the population might not find employment in the tillage of the land?—Certainly not on that estate; at least not to live as human beings should live; it would be humanity to transport them to some other situation; to give them five acres of land in a colony would be happiness to them. I have a few more remarks to make about emigration, which, with the permission of the Committee, I will read. "There is a great disposition in Arisaig to emigrate at the present time, and the feeling of dislike to this way of bettering the condition of the lower classes is chiefly to be traced to their want of confidence in agents and others who have formerly transplanted part of the population on very unfavourable terms, and with very unfortunate results; and therefore a benevolent landlord will take some care in smoothing the arrangements for relieving his estates in this way. The New Brunswick Company last year offered terms so tempting, that though it was late in the season many families emigrated immediately from Arisaig, Moydart and Skye. The accounts which have been received from these people since their arrival, have determined many others to go when the agent again appears; and it is only to be feared that the complement for the wants of this company may be filled up before all the voluntary emigrants of this very season can be taken upon their lists." I mention that to show the disposition of the people to emigrate.

446. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are you aware whether this emigration has been attended by any improved system of the management of the land upon the estates from which it proceeded?—I think it is probable that it has not proceeded to an extent to produce any sensible effect yet; at that period only eight families had gone.

447. Where it has taken place has it led to the consolidation of farms?—In the report which is printed, containing the substance of all the information which I collected, I instance a case which I reckon to be a model of what ought to be adopted, the case of the little island of Canna, which was long farmed by a man who afterwards bought that property; it consisted of 500 people. The first step he took was to emigrate 200 of them at his own expense; he made new arrangements

ments for the remainder; he built huts and put the thing in a totally different shape, and they are comparatively in a most happy, flourishing state, and quite different from the general state of the Highlanders on the west coast; it is his island, and being entirely the property of one man, it was more easy for him to be quite rigid, and he is very strict in his rules as to not allowing more than one family to live in one house, and he allows no squatting or settling upon the land.

448. Do you think, that in the event of a general system of emigration being adopted, the landlords would give any sort of security against a recurrence of such abuses?—I think that should be stipulated for, and unless it was done by pulling down houses it would be difficult to prevent a recurrence of the same state of things.

449. *Chairman.*] Will you proceed with your account of the state of the districts you visited?—Mr. Macdonald of Glenalladale sent us in a large boat across Loch Na Una and Loch Ailort into Loch Moydart. “On the passage we saw many boats employed in fishing for cod and ling, and we were afterwards informed, that single boats that day had caught as many as a hundred head, for which a ready market is open, at 4*d.* each for cod, and 6*d.* for ling.” This fishing station is equally within reach of the Arisaig people, but all the Moydart people said that they had not availed themselves of it. It was alleged that the Arisaig people were idle and would not fish, but they could not fish without nets, and they are very poor, and perhaps something might be done to supply them with nets. The next district to which I would call the attention of the Committee is Moydart; that has a population of about 1,300 people; I do not know that there is much to state with respect to them.

450. Was there any great distress in that district?—There was a want of seed and want of food; but it was not necessary to do much for that district; it was not very much distressed.

451. *Mr. Dunbar.*] Are the proprietors generally resident at Moydart?—Yes; I think it is unnecessary to say anything about the property of Kinloch Moydart. The next property belonged to a Mr. Macdonald, at a place called Dallelia, on Loch Sheil; both he and Kinloch Moydart are doing a good deal at present in giving work to portions of the inhabitants, and as long as this disposition continues the district has physically the means of chalking out employment for the people which the immediate neighbourhood of Arisaig does not possess; this does not appear to be a district that requires emigration, but Mr. Macdonald of Dallelia is improving land at a cost of 20*l.* per acre, which affords a rent, when so brought in, of about 1*l.* per acre. In doing so, however, his land is portioned out in small possessions, and as far as we could judge, his scheme for improving about 700 acres of moor land, even if it should answer as a speculation on his own estate, must indirectly lead to an over-increase of people in time. One part of his property, the island of Shona, a piece of high and rugged land which occupies the space between the northern and southern entrance of Loch Moydart, is peopled to its full amount already; there are 16 families on the island, and the boast is (which must surprise a stranger), that in ordinary years they can maintain themselves. This year the failure is so great that they lean for support entirely to a lady, a relation of the family, who has the best house upon the island, and they will be maintained by her. We understand the speculation is to move a part of this population to the other land before referred to, and in this way emigration may for a time be postponed. It is a problem not very easy of solution, and dependent in some measure upon the chances of future proprietors having the same taste and means for improving at this rate, whether this system is to contribute to the future advantage of the district, or whether it may not indirectly contribute to establish and augment the very evils of over-population which other districts complain of. He expended 20*l.* for what he got a return of 1*l.* for.

452. Was there not considerable uncertainty of that return being paid?—Unquestionably. We examined a Mr. Stewart, a sheep farmer on a large scale in the district; he stated that he knew a great many families who wanted assistance very much, and were desirous of going to America, if they had the means. They consider it would be of great advantage to the country if a good many were to go, as there is no work for them; in every year they are in want. Almost every year their potatoes are done by the beginning of summer, and they have no resources after that but what they can get from their neighbours. Four or five families last year went from Moydart. Then we went across Sir James Riddell's property, Ardnamurchan, where the people seemed to suffer very much.

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

453. *Chairman.*] Did you see any great cases of distress yourself?—I did not think there was very serious distress till I came to the Islands of Mull and Skye.

454. Will you proceed to the next?—“Mr. Henderson, factor to Sir James Riddell, stated to us at Fort William, that upon Sir James’s property of Ardnamurchan there were 68 individuals, mostly old men and women, who are perfectly destitute. On the Sunert part of his estate they are not so ill off, as in consequence of the lead mines at Strontian having recommenced operations they can find employment.” I am afraid that those demands since have ceased. “The above 68 are in receipt of parish relief, less or more, but the funds are very limited, consisting only of the collections at the church doors and other parish dues; does not think they average 5s. in the year to each of them. There is no assessment for the poor in the parish, but Sir James Riddell generally distributes a small quantity of oatmeal to them every year; thinks all the rest of the estate will be able to get over this year, were a little credit afforded to them for purchasing seed and such meal as they may require till the next crop becomes available.” That is all I have to say with regard to that part. Then from Ardnamurchan we crossed over to Mull, and I took up my residence at Tobermory for some days, because upon my arrival there, the vessel had not made its appearance, and it was excellent head-quarters for making inquiry as to the Island of Mull and as to the opposite coast of Ardnamurchan, and Morvern.

455. *Chairman.*] Was there great distress in the Island of Mull?—Yes, considerable; I believe that it was at Tobermory that we examined the clergyman of the parish of Ardnamurchan as to a population of about 1,500. He said that “the session funds were not augmented last year, yet he had access to know that there was greater distress among the people than usual, and greater demands upon those who could either lend or give them credit. These he is aware have been taxed to the uttermost, and it would require several years of good seasons to restore the people to their former credit. Although this was not much of a kelp country, the failure of that manufacture had a considerable effect upon the state of the people. It was before the period of his incumbency; but every year a few tons are continued to be made by the proprietors to afford employment to the people. He has not made any application to the heritors this year, but intends to lay a statement before Sir James Riddell, the sole heritor of the district, and also to send a requisition to the benevolent societies. The number of regular paupers on the roll of his part of the old parish is about 33. The collection at the church doors does not amount to more than 4 l. per annum. Hitherto the collections, and other parish funds, amounting in all to about 10 l. per annum, have sufficed for the support of the poor. There has never been any assessment, and the minister is very loth to resort to that mode of supplying the poor. Upon extraordinary cases he has applied to the heritors generally; as, for instance, on one occasion in the case of three insane paupers, who were removed for a time, at an expense of 37 l., to asylums, and have recovered so as to be able to do for themselves. Mr. M’Lean stated another permanent cause of distress to be the too minute subdivision of land; he thinks that emigration would be necessary to remedy this; but the evil would certainly recur again, unless proprietors prevent this minute subdivision. Holding farms in common is another source of the evil of over-population. If the arable lands were so divided that each had his own portion to labour, he thinks it would be a great stimulus to industry, and to the improvement of lands at present nearly unproductive; he thinks it would be an advantage if allotments of land were made as large as 20 l. of rent, as such a size would enable the elder branches of the family to make the rent out of the farm, and to leave the younger members free to accumulate from their own earnings sufficient capital to set up with when they began the world for themselves. At present, in the small allotments, it requires the whole earnings of the different members of the family to support them. These are observations applicable to the district to which he belongs, but in many parts of the Highlands emigration is absolutely necessary, in the first instance, to cure the evil.” That is the opinion of that clergyman. I have also some remarks as to the population of Morvern, which is also upon the mainland. That has a population of 2,137. But I think it unnecessary to go into that, because the clergyman of Morvern, as I understand, is summoned to attend the Committee.

456. Is the Island of Mull a kelp district?—Not much of it. The whole population of Mull is about 11,026 people.

457. Mr.

457. Mr. *Ellis*.] Do you know the extent of the island?—It is a large island, I think above 15 miles long. The Isle of Mull, with the adjoining islands of Iona and Ulva, and other smaller islands, is now divided into eight ecclesiastical charges, viz. the parish of Kilninian and Kilmore, containing a population of 1,920; the parish of Kilfinichan and Kilvicuen, 3,090; Torosay, 900; the Government Church at Tobermory, 1,520; at Kinlochspelve, 519; at Salen, 933; at Ulva, 1,000; and at Iona, 1,144. Altogether there is 11,026 in this population.

458. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Is not the island in a backward state, owing to the roads never having been completed there?—Certainly it is.

459. Do you know what proportion of the population were destitute in Mull when you were there?—I took it up in the different parishes. I will mention the per-centage in the parishes as I pass through them. “We made it a point to examine specially and separately into the state and condition of the poor in each of these ecclesiastical divisions, but as their circumstances in general are very similar, except as to the Government parish, which includes the town of Tobermory, and which will require a special notice for itself, I purpose to state this part of my report generally as regarding the island of Mull, noticing of course, as occasion may require, circumstances of detail in which the individual parishes may differ from each other. It was uniformly reported to us, that the poorer classes of this district are in much worse condition this year than in former years. In addition to the causes assigned for Morvern by Mr. M’Leod, and which are equally applicable to Mull, Mr. Gregorson, of Ardtornish, the sheriff-substitute of the district, dwelt considerably upon the effect of the low prices of black cattle, which have been falling regularly since 1819, with the exception of one year, 1825, and stated that though the redundant population, in addition to the failure of last year’s crop, is an immediate cause of the destitution prevailing this year, it is not the only cause, nor does he expect that a succession of good seasons would entirely remove the recurrence of the evil.” This examination was conducted in the presence of many individuals from the different parishes, whose testimonies concurred with his. The remedies suggested were employment for the people, in some public work, road-making, for example, which is much wanted in Mull, and totally unpractised in Morvern; and the improvement of quays, with a view of encouraging the fisheries, as a great assistance to internal improvement; and these remedies were recommended for adoption as a medium for avoiding the bad effects resulting from indiscriminate gratuitous charities, and before resorting to any means for facilitating emigration from the country. The further we advance from the mainland, the more does the failure of the kelp manufacture come into play as a cause of distress in the Highlands. In Mull, this has been considerably spoken to. The minister of Torosay (Mr. Clark) stated that the former employment of the able-bodied, who now cannot procure work, was the making of kelp, of which a good deal used to be manufactured on the island, and now they are entirely deprived of this resource. Mr. Stewart, of Auchnoshenaig, a gentleman of good landed estate in Mull, says that the distress in the island has been gradually increasing for the last seven or eight years, since the failure of the kelp manufacture, and in addition to that general cause, there was a great failure of harvest work in the low country last year, in consequence of which, those who speculated on that source of gain were detained there for a long period, and were only afforded work for one or two days in the week. Colonel Campbell of Knock, who is a proprietor, and also manager of the Duke of Argyll’s property, stated that the cause of the great increase of the poor population in the villages is the failure of the kelp manufacture, which has forced a population on the towns, where they can rent a room for eight or ten shillings a year. There are no assessments for the poor on this island, nor have any special applications yet been made to the heritors in consequence of the extraordinary season. The reason assigned was, that they were understood to have subscribed to the general fund of the associations, and that they are in general liberal in their donations of private charity. Mr. Stewart, the minister of Kinlochspelve, said that his heritors have always been exemplary in this way, and he believed made as much exertion to support the poor as in their power. The amount of collections at the church doors in his parish is from 9 *l.* to 10 *l.* per annum, and the number of the ordinary poor on the roll is from nine to ten. In Salen there are 22 on the ordinary poor’s-roll, and the average annual collection for the poor cannot be estimated at more than from 15 *l.* to 18 *l.* In Kilmore and Kilninian the ordinary paupers on the roll are 40, and the whole sum distributed to them from the parish funds last year was under 7 *l.*

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841

460. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is that the sole provision made for the poor in this parish?—This is all the provision; there is no assessment. One clergyman said that his heritors were very liberal, and I believe they give money when it is wanted.

461. Mr. *O'Brien*.] In one parish 7 *l.* is the whole amount of relief afforded to the poor?—Yes; where there are 40 upon the roll, that is the whole collection at the church doors. But in that parish a lady of the family gave 60 *l.* to relieve the people upon the property.

462. Mr. *Dunbar*.] You were understood to state that no application had been made to the heritors in consequence of its being understood that they had subscribed to the fund?—Yes; we thought that the clergymen had been rather lax. They seemed to think that they should not succeed in consequence of the heritors having subscribed to the associations in Edinburgh and Glasgow.

463. Did you happen to meet with any of the agents of those proprietors?—Yes; I saw the factor of this very estate.

464. Did you speak to him upon that subject?—Yes; he told me that 60 *l.* had been sent by a lady of the family.

465. You were understood to say, that you thought the distress would not have been so great if the roads, which were very much wanted in Mull, had been made?—Probably it would not have been so great. It is possible that they might have been in a better condition.

466. Were you rightly understood to say that there was great want of roads and quays in the island?—No doubt of it; but not so bad as in some other districts. The district of Morvern has no road at all.

467. Was it the supposition of those persons who told you so, that the money would be well laid out in making those roads?—Decidedly; they recommended it very strongly; and my own opinion was, that even in those cases where the Government would refuse to pay for emigration, they might do a great deal of good by laying out money in the improvement of roads where they are required.

468. Would you recommend to the Government to lay out money in that way to benefit the estates of the proprietors?—I would recommend the Government to take it into consideration when the internal supplies of the people are expended, whether it might not be worth while to emigrate them. The Government, at various times, have given large sums of money for roads. For Parliamentary roads they gave one-half of the expense.

469. There being a great deficiency of roads and quays in the island of Mull, would you recommend to the Government to lay out the public money in making those roads and quays in order to relieve the distress in the island?—I think it would be a beneficial expenditure if they gave one-half of the expense.

470. Who would provide the other half?—The proprietors. The Parliamentary roads are kept up on those terms at present.

471. You were understood to say, that money laid out in that way would not answer the purpose of relieving the distress unless there was emigration first?—I had in view chiefly Lewis and Skye, the worst districts.

472. In the island of Mull, do you think money laid out in that way would be sufficient to relieve the distress, without emigration?—I suppose it would not.

473. Then you would first recommend emigration, and then money laid out in the improvements mentioned?—That is for Government to consider.

474. What is your own opinion?—I could give an answer with regard to other districts more easily than with regard to Mull. I think the Government must in time come to contribute to emigration in the Western Islands.

475. Why cannot you give an opinion equally well as to Mull?—Because I do not think emigration is so much required in Mull; because it is near the mainland and they can get off more easily.

476. Are the proprietors in Mull, generally speaking, wealthy persons?—It is difficult to say that; we know the size of their estates, but we do not know their debts; some of the estates are under trust. The late Duke of Argyll's, which is the great estate in the island, was under trust.

477. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are you aware that the proprietors in Mull had an opportunity of availing themselves of the Government grant for assisting the making of roads, but did not avail themselves of it in consequence of some differences which existed amongst them?—They did, to a certain extent, but they did not follow it out fully; I do not recollect the reason, but they certainly stopped in the career of improvement.

478. Mr.

478. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Is it not the fact that the making of roads must very soon come to an end, and could not afford permanent relief?—Most distinctly; they did not reckon it as a permanent source, it staved off the necessity for emigration for a time.

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

479. Mr. *Dunbar.*] Though it would not give permanent relief, would there not be great benefit in this way, that the roads themselves would be a great advantage to the country?—Unquestionably.

480. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] You mentioned one parish where there were 40 people upon the poor-roll, and where the collection had only amounted to 7*l.* Did that 7*l.* include merely the collection at the church doors, exclusively of the sums received by the minister from other sources?—Merely the collections at the church doors.

481. Mr. *O'Brien.*] There was no voluntary assessment in that parish?—None whatever; from the state of the health of the clergyman in the parish, things were not in good order; he had been incapacitated from doing his duties for 18 months, and there was only temporary assistance, a man sent by the friends of the clergyman to preach and take charge of the parish. If the Committee wish, I can state the per-centage of the poor in this district, that were unable to find employment:—generally throughout Mull, it varied from 9, 12, 18, and up to 25 per cent.

482. *Chairman.*] Did you hear in the course of your tour in these islands, that the poor there had been starving?—Not absolutely dying; I saw people in great distress; one man in Skye I was afraid would have gone mad before me, but I did not see any apparently dying; but that is not the way in which it is to be expected to operate, because the neighbours will not allow people to die if they can possibly get means of relief within reach, but if the thing goes on, the country will be visited with disease, and the people will become enfeebled. I thought there were symptoms in the appearance of the children of great unhealthiness; they become deteriorated, and some disease will come, and they will die in shoals; that is likely to be the result. The exertions that they make for one another are quite extraordinary; it is quite beautiful to see the sacrifices that they make and the perfect honour among them; at a time when they were literally starving they did not attack the pits of potatoes belonging to other people, because they knew they would be assisted by them as long as they were in the country.

483. Mr. *O'Brien.*] Did they steal the sheep on the Highland farms?—No, I never heard any complaint of that kind; as far as I observed, their conduct was very much to be praised. There were great collections of them when they heard of our approach; they came in great numbers to the places to which we went, expecting that meal was to be doled out upon the spot, and they came with sacks and baskets to take it away, but they were all disappointed, for I had no right or power to offer them any assistance; and in the course of my investigations they were kept for hours waiting sometimes at an inn, but there was no drinking or anything of that kind; the fact was, they had not means to procure it.

484. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Then the result of your observation was, that their distress did not produce an increase of crime of a trivial character?—I do not think it did.

485. Lord *Teignmouth.*] Are you aware whether any emigration has taken place from Mull?—Yes, there has been.

486. *Chairman.*] Will you state your observations with respect to the town of Tobermory?—“In the village of Tobermory, which is the chief part of the government parish of Tobermory, the crofters and settlers have undoubtedly suffered much;” that is, the people that have small possessions; “and at present stand in need of assistance both in the shape of oats and potatoes for seed, as well as meal for consumption; the settlers and crofters, however, are not the most needy of the inhabitants of the village, for there are many families (in number nearly as great as the feuars), who have emigrated from different parts of the district after being turned out of their possessions, and lodge in huts and back-houses. These individuals have no land, and earning a subsistence must be very precarious. The British Fishery Society, the proprietors, can have no interest in assisting such individuals, but, on the contrary, they are considered intruders upon the settlement. Mr. Nisbet, the agent for the British Fishery Society, stated that he would not consider the settlers holding of the British Society in need of aid, for their crofts, though small, are moderately rented, and the feu duty very low. His opinion is, that by industry, in fishing and labouring, they should make a livelihood, and render assistance in name of charity unnecessary. Colonel

R. Graham, Esq.

1 March 1841.

Campbell of Knock (whom I formerly mentioned), who is proprietor of part of the village, as a specimen of the kind of people who have been forced upon the population of Tobermory, gave in a list, amounting to 123 individuals, of which 10 families, consisting of 42 individuals, have houses from him, and a little potato ground, and nine families have houses, and perhaps one ridge of land for potatoes; none of these pay any rent at all. This list, besides, includes four families who ought to pay rent, but they are so oppressed with numerous families, and are in such distress that it is impossible to exact it. This list he produced to show the kind of destitution existing on his property in Tobermory. The 10 families were turned off the ground when the British Society feued from him their land; the others are poor people, who came upon his land when they were drawn off their possessions elsewhere, either from too minute a subdivision of possessions, or the counter-evil from carrying the remedy too far, by throwing suddenly a great many small possessions into one farm. There seems to be no remedy for such an influx but assessments or emigration. The clergyman of the parish reported the number of ordinary poor at 40, and that the average collections at the church doors is not more than 20*l*. The inhabitants of the place and the proprietors of the district are said to be very liberal in supplying the wants of the poor, particularly two of them, Colonel Campbell, and Mr. M'Lean of Coll. The other heritor, the British Fishery Society, contributed, in consequence of an application to them last year, 20 bolls of meal, but at the time said they would not give anything in future. No assessment for the poor has ever existed in the parish. No special application has been made to the British Fishery Society this year. In answer to a question, whether, under all circumstances, it would not better the condition of the 40 ordinary poor of this parish if a legal assessment was enforced, the minister said he is of opinion that it decidedly would, and that since the question had been asked of him, it was his intention to make an application to Mr. James Loch, M.P. chairman of the society, upon the subject. The minister stated generally that he had reported the state of destitution of his parish to the Edinburgh Association. He thinks it considerably on the increase since that time. Out of a population of 1,520, he had reported 50 families destitute, and he now thinks there are at least 70 families totally without supplies."

487. The ordinary poor being 40?—Yes, the ordinary poor admitted upon the list.

488. Mr. O'Brien.] What is the population of the parish?—One thousand five hundred and twenty. I consider five to be the fair average of a family in Mull: In Skye and some other districts, I think the average is more.

489. If there were a legal assessment, would not the effect be that it would make the landed proprietors liable for the relief of those that were ejected from their estates?—I do not think they would be liable for those that went away.

490. Mr. W. Mackenzie.] Is it not a complaint all over Scotland, that in those parts of Scotland where assessments are in force, the towns are filled with poor population from the land?—Unquestionably.

491. Mr. O'Brien.] Where do those people come from?—They are ejected from other estates. Mr. Campbell stated, that he had feued a part of his ground to the British Fishery Company, and upon doing that, 20 families were ejected immediately by the Fishery Company; they said, we do not want this kind of tenantry; and then they came to settle themselves upon his land, and he, from his good nature, allowed them to build some kind of house attached to some other body's, and in some parts he gave them a small piece of ground.

492. Do you suppose they came from other parishes?—He said those people did not, because they came off that portion of the ground which he had feued to the British Fishery Company.

493. Supposing they were ejected from the estates of the proprietors in the parish, of course an assessment, which would render those estates liable for the poor rate, would subject the proprietors so ejecting their tenants to the liability which now is borne by the persons resident in the towns?—It would subject them to the liability as long as they were upon their estates, but not if they succeeded in ejecting them; they would be no longer upon the parish.

494. Mr. Ellice.] Supposing there is an assessment in the town, is it not probable that the people will flock in from those parishes where there is no assessment to a place where there is some provision?—Yes; but the provision only extends to the infirm proportion of the population. There is no provision for able-bodied people.

495. Mr.

495. Mr. *Thomas Mackenzie.*] But there is no assessment in Tobermory?—*R. Graham, Esq.*
There is none.

496. Lord *Teignmouth.*] Has there not been a great influx of population from the Highlands and Islands of Scotland to Glasgow?—I cannot say this from my own knowledge; and from what I learned on my inquiry, I should think that this influx is not so great as might be expected. They are accustomed to work more in the open air, and do not naturally wish to work under cover; and there are said to be combinations among the operatives against them, which they find it difficult to resist. If the question had been asked as to the Irish, I should have said, very great, and far inland from Glasgow.

1 March 1841.

497. Mr. *Thomas Mackenzie.*] Tobermory was built by the British Fishing Society?—Yes.

498. Has it not totally failed?—It has totally failed; it is not an association for encouraging the fishery now. They keep together as a joint stock company, but they do not encourage the fishery.

499. Mr. *Dunbar.*] You have alluded to rents there; did you, in all the districts through which you went, turn your attention to what rents were paid, with regard to their being high or low, or moderate?—I have stated in my report generally what they were, whether they paid 3 *l.* or 10 *l.*

500. Do you think that in those districts the rents are generally high or low?—In some places they are too high, and I mentioned it where it came before me. On the Duke of Argyll's estate in Mull they are not too high; they were about 20 per cent. less than the general rate of letting in Mull, and the condition of them was better. There is a contrast in two cases of management which I saw in Mull. I passed through part of the Duke of Argyll's estate, where there were large farms and crofters belonging to them that paid no rent, but they were in excellent circumstances, and it was a beautiful specimen of management. The immediately adjoining estate was cut up into very small portions, and a very wretched population came under my observation. I put down three or four of those cases to show the state the country was in.

501. Mr. *Ellice.*] Is there anything more with respect to the Island of Mull which you think it necessary to state to the Committee?—No; there is nothing that I wish particularly to mention.

502. Mr. *William Mackenzie.*] What you have mentioned affords a fair specimen of the island?—Yes, I think so.

503. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you think, that in the Island of Mull, without emigration, the state of the population might be relieved by any general legislative measure for the relief of the poor, binding upon all parties in the island?—I do not believe that emigration would be necessary over the whole island, but in some parts of it most certainly. I think it would be much better to remove those people from Tobermory, for instance.

504. Do not you think that the same argument as that which exists with regard to Tobermory might be enforced with regard to any town under circumstances of distress?—I think so, under similar circumstances. With respect to the Island of Ulva, we were confined three days by bad weather at Loch Tua, and a deputation from the Island of Ulva came on board the vessel. They were in a particularly hard situation, but it was partly accidental, from the property having changed proprietors, and from formerly having been in the possession of a set of creditors who were very urgent for their arrears. At the same time the new proprietors were very urgent for the current year's rent, and this coming upon them at a time when they had nothing to give, made their situation particularly wretched. I think that emigration is certainly necessary from Ulva.

Mercurii, 3^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baillie.
Mr. C. Bruce.
Mr. Colquhoun.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. Edward Ellice.
Mr. Ewart.

Mr. Thomas Mackenzie.
Mr. William F. Mackenzie.
Mr. Pigot.
Mr. Robert Steuart.
Mr. Tufnell.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

Charles Robert Baird, Esq. called in; and Examined.

C. R. Baird, Esq.
3 March 1841.

505. *Chairman.*] YOU were honorary secretary to the Glasgow committee for affording assistance to the destitute Highlanders in the year 1837?—I was.

506. Will you state how the funds were raised by that committee?—In the year 1836, two clergymen came from the Western Islands, who stated the great extent of destitution existing there, and called a public meeting; a subscription was raised in Glasgow, Paisley, and Greenock, and we sent meal and potatoes to distressed districts. By the next year, 1837, the destitution had increased to a very alarming extent, so that it was found necessary to call meetings both in Edinburgh and Glasgow; the meetings were held almost simultaneously. At the general meeting in Glasgow, a large committee was appointed for the purpose of collecting funds in Glasgow, of corresponding with the Edinburgh committee, and of sending deputations to London, and other towns in England, to make the distress known. The Edinburgh committee appointed the Rev. Dr. M'Leod and Mr. John Bowie as a deputation to proceed to London. The Glasgow committee appointed me. We came up here, and after seeing a number of our friends, held a large meeting, and addressed letters to the mayors or principal parties in some of the large cities and towns throughout England. By that means a very large subscription was got. The intelligence had also gone out, by the public prints, to the colonies, from which, also, subscriptions were got. I am able to lay before the Committee an abstract of the treasurer's accounts in Glasgow, which will show the total receipts by the Glasgow committee to be 36,511*l.*, and the disbursements were, 22,000*l.* odd hundreds in meal, 1,000*l.* in potatoes, 2,200*l.* in blankets, and so on, leaving a balance in our hands, at the present time, of 2,950*l.*, exclusive of interest; we have, besides that, a small sum which has been reserved for the purposes of emigration.

507. What does that amount to?—The sum cannot at present be fully ascertained. I may here explain, that while we gave them immediate relief in oatmeal and potatoes, &c. we found it was rather generating a bad feeling among the people, by making them dependent upon us; we, therefore, took into consideration the means of ultimately benefiting the Highlanders; and we came almost to an unanimous resolution in Glasgow that emigration was the best immediate means; we therefore offered that, if the Highland proprietors would advance 1*l.* per head for each party willing to emigrate, and the Edinburgh committee 10*s.* per head, the Glasgow committee would also advance 10*s.* per head. Several of the proprietors took advantage of that scheme, and parties went from different parts of the Highlands, especially from the island of Skye; but, while this was going on, the London committee laid an injunction against applying any part of their funds towards the purpose of emigration. They said that their funds had been raised for the immediate relief of the people; that, therefore, they could not allow any part to be applied to emigration. We had a good deal of correspondence with them upon the subject; but, out of deference to that committee, who treated us in a most liberal and most generous manner, we abandoned the idea of applying any part of their funds to emigration. Previous to this injunction, however, we had, in a manner, contracted with several of the Highland proprietors.

prietors upon the footing of our resolution to assist them in aiding emigration, and, therefore, we laid aside a sum, so far as it had been already pledged, and so far as we were bound.

508. Can you state the different islands and the different districts of the country to which the supplies were sent?—I can; I may mention generally that it was all along the coast of Argyllshire, the Hebrides, the Western Highlands, and the coast of Ross-shire and part of Inverness-shire, as far up even as Inverness.

509. Did you send any to Islay?—We did. Not wishing to detain the Committee upon special points, I did not bring the Sederunt books, though I have them with me in London; but I have a memorandum of the supplies sent to Islay, which were 576 bolls of meal, and 90 barrels of potatoes. In consequence of a statement being made that Islay was not in need of any, and as we were very unwilling to believe, from Mr. Campbell's character, that there was any need of sending supplies thence, we expressly requested one member of our committee, admirably well acquainted with the Highlands, himself a Highlander, to visit Islay, and I find, in my report here, this passage: "As the preceding report was going to press" (that is, the second report of the Glasgow committee), "Mr. Fergusson (who had kindly undertaken to inspect and report on the state of Islay) has returned to Glasgow, and has reported to the committee, that although Mr. Campbell's donations and exertions in giving meal and procuring work for the people in that island have been most munificent, and although the inhabitants of several of the parishes might, with his aid, have sustained the poor without asking supplies from the committees, still it appears that many of the inhabitants, especially in the parish of Bowmore, are in a state of extreme misery. This committee, therefore, while they express their admiration of Mr. Campbell's liberal conduct, think it right to send some additional supplies to Islay, the more particularly as the parties they mean to supply are chiefly very poor villagers, having no claim whatever on Mr. Campbell or any other landlord, and that it appears but just to aid Mr. Campbell in his generous exertions."

509*. Did you hear at the committee that there were any people who actually died of starvation in Islay?—I did not hear of any. I shall be glad to lay before the Committee, if they wish it, a statement of all the supplies sent.

510. You entered into a correspondence with all the districts?—I did.

511. What is your opinion as to the causes of the destitution in the Highlands?—They are very various. I visited a number of the islands and a considerable part of the coast at different times myself, and after examining upwards of 50 special reports (for we issued queries amounting in number to 38); after analyzing all those reports, and upwards of 500 letters, I may state generally what I thought were the principal causes of the distress: One is the absenteeism of the landlords. Another is the want of capital amongst the people. The principal cause, I think, is ignorance, the excessive want of education.

512. Mr. *Ellice*.] That applies generally?—That applies generally. Another cause is the errors in the Government system of emigration, which took away the able-bodied, those who were able to labour, and left the old and infirm, the young and helpless, and the very poor; also the want of employment by the cessation of the kelp trade, and the alteration in the fisheries, and so on. I state also the law of entail as one of the causes of the miserable state of the Highlands; also the number of estates under trust; the insularity of the places without means of communication; the present excess of population as compared with the edible produce; the absence of poor laws, and the tenure of lands. There are some minor causes, but I need not trouble the Committee with them.

513. *Chairman*.] What do you consider the immediate causes of the distress of those two years?—Bad harvests, the failure of the herring fishery, and the want of employment, which greatly aggravated the distress which had been going on for seven or ten years previously.

514. From your knowledge of the country, do you suppose that they are liable to similar bad harvests?—They are.

515. From the nature of the climate?—From the nature of the climate.

516. Do you consider that district as a fit climate for producing corn?—Part of it is.

0.30.

H

517. But

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

517. But if the harvest fails continually in consequence of wet weather, and does not produce ripe corn, is that a good corn-growing country?—No; generally speaking it is not.

518. That applies to the Hebrides?—It does. For instance, take the case of the island of Tiree; the greater part of the island is rock and moss, with but a small amount of arable land, and it is subject to great hurricanes of wind, which destroy the crops.

519. In which district was the greatest distress in the years 1836 and 1837?—The greatest distress we found was in Lochbroom and Ullapool, and in the island of Tiree.

520. Do you know what the population of the island of Tiree is?—About 4,600 or 4,700.

521. Will you explain in what way the tenure of the land operates as one cause of the distress?—In the greater part of the Outer Hebrides, as well as in part of the mainland, the lands are let either at the will of the landlord or from year to year, or on short leases, and in some cases only on the promise of a lease from seven to twelve years duration; this I consider very prejudicial ultimately to the landlord, and immediately so to the tenant. He will not go on improving the land which he holds from year to year, or as a tenant at will, as he would do were a lease given to him. Then these poor people who are tenants at will are often driven out in great numbers, which has happened in the case of several estates, and they are sent in upon the large cities, particularly upon Glasgow, where their condition is most miserable; they are peculiarly subject to the worst of diseases on coming to a city, particularly to fever and to small-pox.

522. What is the amount of the Highland population in Glasgow?—I have made an estimate of it for another purpose, and I find that it is about 30,000. In 1822, from a census taken, it was 22,000 odd hundred.

523. Is there any assessment for the poor in Glasgow?—There is.

524. And those Highlanders are supported by that assessment?—After they have had a three years' residence.

525. Do you support the able-bodied if they are in distress?—Their claim is disputed.

526. Do you find that your having a legal assessment in Glasgow has the effect of encouraging the Highlanders to come and settle in Glasgow in order to get relief?—Not to a great extent; I do not think they come for that. I have found many cases of the Irish who have done so, but I think not so the Highlanders.

527. Have you a large population of Irish in Glasgow?—About 50,000. Some of the Highlanders may come for that reason. I have a statement with me for another purpose, in which I see that in the relief given by the Glasgow Relief Fund during this year, there is a considerable number of Highlanders.

528. Will you state to the Committee what you conceive are the best remedies that could be applied to the state of things which exists in the Highlands?—The principal remedy that I would wish applied is education. The want of education I conceive to be the greatest curse of the Highlands.

529. In what part of the Highlands do you conceive that that want exists to the greatest extent?—It exists peculiarly in the islands; take, for instance, the case of the small islands; there are four islands with a population of 1,105, and there is only one school in those four islands.

530. Mr. *Ellice*.] Will you name those islands?—Canna, Eigg, Muck, and Rum; there are very few upon Rum now; there are only about 20 persons there now.

531. Is there any one of those islands which has got more population than the rest?—Rum is now one farm, and there is merely the farmer and his dependants, so that they are very well off. Canna is peculiarly well off; it was purchased some years ago by Mr. M'Neill, who was formerly a merchant or trader; and he, immediately upon taking possession of the island, sent away several hundreds by emigration at his own expense; he then laid down very stringent laws for the proper management of the island, particularly he would not allow any public-house upon it; he also prevented subletting, and I think the island is now perhaps one of the finest in the Western Islands.

532. Which

532. Which is the island that has got most population upon it?—Muck and Eigg are very badly off. C. R. Baird, Esq

533. *Chairman.*] In what way do you suppose that education would benefit those people?—I do not think they would be content to live where they are, were they educated. 3 March 1841.

534. *Mr. Ewart.*] That is a prospective remedy, not an immediate one?—It is, but I put the greatest remedy first; I think they are, without exception, the most ignorant part of the Scottish population.

535. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Do you think that if they were more educated, that of itself might operate as a check upon improvident marriages?—It would be a great check upon improvident marriages, and it would qualify them for occupation in the low countries. It would show them how much they could better their fortunes by going either to the low countries or going abroad. The Highlanders who come into the cities for labour can with great difficulty compete with the Irish labourers. In the first place, they are not so ready to come to market. While the Irishman can come over from Londonderry or Belfast in from 12 to 24 hours for about half-a-crown (I have known it as low as 6*d.*), the poor Highlander cannot get from the coast of Ross-shire, or from many of the islands, under at least about 10*s.*, and it takes at least two to three days; and when they come to Glasgow they are not so good labourers as the best of the Irish are; they are not so ready for giving assistance in masonry, and so on; and above all, they are peculiarly subject to diseases from their mode of life and from their filthy habits, and especially from their want of inoculation. On looking over the reports regarding our infirmary, I find an amazing number of Highlanders among the inmates; and I found that in Albion-street Hospital, according to Dr. Perry, in one year 40 per cent. of the patients were from the Highlands and Islands, including a few from the agricultural parts of Scotland.

536. Have you any idea what per centage of the whole population of Glasgow may be composed of emigrants from the Highland districts?—The number of Highlanders of the lower classes in Glasgow, that is, of those who are not tradesmen, but chiefly labourers and their families, are estimated at 25,000.

537. *Mr. Ewart.*] Do you consider that the habits of life of the Highlanders are worse than those of the Irish?—I am sorry to say that I think the advantages with the Irish, in point of willingness to labour, and in personal cleanliness, as compared with the lowest class of Highlanders in Glasgow. In other respects I think the Highland population superior.

538. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Have you any idea from what part of Ireland the 50,000 Irish have come to Glasgow?—From all parts; I have found many that have come from as far south as Galway, and from Arklow and Dublin, and Drogheda and Belfast, and the other northern parts of Ireland.

539. *Mr. Ewart.*] You consider that education would give the Highlanders the habits of foresight which they at present want?—It would, I think; I am prepared with documents to show that; I have prepared a statement of the fearful want of education among the Highlanders. The want of clergymen, the want of teachers, and the want of medical assistance, is such as would astonish you.

540. And therefore, as a prospective remedy, you consider education as the most important of all?—Yes.

541. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Is it not the fact, that from the peculiar difficulties of communication in the country, and the isolated nature of the population in small assemblages, it would be extremely difficult generally to spread a system of religious teaching among them?—The people are very greedy of education; they will go to a very great distance for it, and it would be possible to extend schools such as those supported by the General Assembly or the Gaelic School Society, so as to make them itinerating.

542. *Chairman.*] After education, what do you consider the next remedy which ought to be applied to the distress?—An alteration in the system of letting lands; I think a number of the Highland proprietors, from written letters I have received, seem to be fully aware of the advantage of their getting rid of the crofting and cottier system.

543. Is it possible for them to get rid of the system, with the large population they have?—There is a difficulty; the next remedy, I was going to say, is

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

an alteration in the poor law system; but at first I conceive it is absolutely necessary to take away the redundant population by emigration. In the month of December 1839, I prepared a memorial to the Honourable the Lords of the Treasury upon that special point, and it was stated in a letter of the London committee, so far back as the year 1838, which I mention to show that we are not coming now for the first time to give this evidence; we said, "We look upon the radical evil of the Highlands to consist in its over-population, and have great doubts (in despite of the assertions of some of our more sanguine friends) whether, with all the agricultural improvement of which they are susceptible, they ever can be made to support their actually existing population; it is quite certain that at present they cannot, and that till the surplus people find an outlet in some direction or other, the population and distress will increase with accelerated momentum, till checked by the melancholy agency of famine and disease."

544. Does the system of subletting exist much in those parts?—To a great extent.

545. And one of the remedies of the present state of things would be to put an end to that?—It would.

546. Mr. *Ellice*.] Does that exist only partially or generally throughout the Highlands?—It is the case in all the parts that I visited; I do not think it exists much in Islay, but it exists very much in the islands generally.

547. Generally speaking, are not the principal tenants bound not to sublet?—Some of them are.

548. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Has not that system of crofting and subletting arisen very much from the amount of redundant population left unemployed by the failure of the kelp trade in many parts of the Highlands?—Unquestionably it has; from a false humanity on the part of the landlords, allowing the people to remain and take small patches of land.

549. Do you think it was a false humanity to allow the people to settle in this way upon the land, if no other means presented themselves of giving them employment?—I do.

550. Do you think they would have been justified in turning those people adrift to look out for employment for themselves?—I do.

551. In the ignorant state in which you describe them to have been, do you think that would have been justifiable?—The people would have been infinitely better off coming as mere labourers to the low country.

552. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Do you think it would have been a benefit to the population of the low country to have had that influx of labourers coming down upon them?—It would have been in some respects.

553. *Chairman*.] Do you think, after the failure of the kelp trade, the landlords should have turned those people off the land?—It should have been done with humanity; they should have given them facilities to go to the low country, or, as Mr. *M'Niel* did, have given them an opportunity of emigrating.

554. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] When you speak of the proprietors being influenced by this false humanity, in allowing them to remain upon the land, and when you say that they should have given them the means of emigrating, is it not the fact that the incomes of those proprietors were suddenly and ruinously depressed by the failure of the kelp trade?—It is; but, upon looking at all the documents about the kelp trade, I do not think that it was such an overwhelming calamity that they could not have got over it.

555. Do you think the proprietors were able to remove the people?—They should have been so; but at the time many of the estates were under trust, and the trustees could not remove them.

556. They were not legally entitled to do it?—I do not think they were legally entitled to do it.

557. Mr. *Ellice*.] The landlords brought a considerable part of the population there, to carry on the kelp trade?—Yes.

558. Do not you think that, if there had been a system of poor laws, the landlords would have felt it their interest to prevent that population from settling among them?—Unquestionably; the landlords would have seen better to their own interest than to allow pauperism to increase to such an extent.

559. In short, it is probable that in that case a great part of the superabundant

dant population, in a state of distress, would not now have been in existence?—
It is.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

560. *Mr. T. Mackenzie.*] Did not the manufacture of kelp require a great population?—The nearest approach to it is from 50,000 to 60,000; some state it as high as 100,000.

561. You were understood to state, that the proprietors did not suffer so much as may have been generally supposed from the destruction of the kelp trade?—I merely say that it was a calamity that might have been recovered before this time, had proper measures been taken then.

562. Are you aware what the value of the kelp trade was throughout the Hebrides, the Western Highlands?—I have seen what it is stated at in one of the reports; but I have no opportunity of judging of that. It is stated that it was capable of supporting a population of 50,000, according to Mr. M'Leod; others make it higher.

563. Are you aware that the revenue derived from kelp came, in some instances, to double the land rent of the estates?—I am aware that it did, in some instances. I see that from 1815 to 1836, on one estate, instead of a net revenue of 2,058 *l.*, there was actually a loss of 368 *l.*

564. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] In such a case as that you would not think that the proprietor was in a state to remove the population by emigration to other countries?—Many of them were not in a state to do so.

565. *Chairman.*] Would it be possible to put in force a system of poor laws in the islands?—I look upon it that it would be very difficult to do so in some of the islands.

566. In the island of Skye, for instance?—In Skye you might do so, because there you have a considerable portion of resident gentry, also a number of large farmers, and one or two distillers.

567. Are you aware what the population of Skye is?—About 24,000.

568. Are you aware what the land income of the island of Skye is?—I think it is only 30,000 *l.*; I am not aware, exactly, what it is.

569. Supposing the income not to be above 22,000 *l.* a year, do you then suppose that, in the island of Skye, with a population of 22,000, a system of poor laws could be established?—It must be a modified system, but I cannot conceive how the income can be so low as that; they have some trade in Skye, and one or two distilleries.

570. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do not you think that emigration, without some system of poor laws, would be but a partial relief for the present state of the population?—I do.

571. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] What are your means of knowledge with regard to Skye?—I have corresponded with many persons in the island of Skye. Within even these few days, I have had an opportunity of talking to some most intelligent parties from the island of Skye.

572. *Mr. Dunbar.*] Where are you a native of?—Of Glasgow.

573. Have you been much in the Highlands?—I have merely made summer tours.

574. Frequently?—Perhaps four or five times in those outer parts; I have been more frequently in Argyllshire.

575. Then all the information almost that you have received is from correspondence?—It is; that correspondence, however, consisting of very special reports from the clergymen of the different parishes; they were not mere letters answering a single question, but giving a statistical account of the parishes.

576. You have mentioned a great number of causes of distress; have you corresponded upon each of those?—Every one of them.

577. There is no question about the extent of the distress in those parts?—None.

578. And your opinion is, that emigration is the first relief to be afforded?—That emigration should be given first.

579. One of the causes, you say, is the subletting of land; you think that the landlords could improve the system of the territory by granting leases; are you aware that in England there is a great part of the land held from year to year?—I am.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

580. And you do not approve of that?—I do not. After having observed the system of land-letting in different countries, I am decidedly of opinion that there should be a long lease.

581. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] What do you call a long lease?—At least 19 years.

582. Mr. *Dunbar*.] With regard to the subletting system of which you complain in the Highlands of Scotland, must not that have taken place in consequence of the leases having been given to the tenants, and the tenants then subletting?—There should be a prohibition in all those leases against subletting.

583. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Is it not usual in Scotland to have a prohibition in the leases against subletting?—It is usual. In all the leases I prepare I put in such a clause.

584. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Do not you think if there were confidence between the landlord and the tenant, that land held from year to year would be improved just as well by the tenant, and for the advantage of both, as if there were a lease?—No, I cannot conceive it; my experience has been quite the reverse.

585. Mr. *Ewart*.] It arises from a want of confidence in the duration of the holding?—It must arise a good deal from that. No man will expend capital or labour upon the land, unless he is sure of reaping the advantage of it.

586. Mr. *Dunbar*.] You say that among other causes of distress is the want of capital; is that want of capital in the landlord or in the tenant?—Both.

587. And yet you say that the loss of the kelp trade was not so severe a calamity to the landlords as is generally supposed?—I said that it was not so severe a calamity as that it might not have been got over by this time under a proper system.

588. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] What do you mean by getting over it?—If those people had been removed, as they were from the island of Canna. The Committee will find in my report a full account of how Canna was managed. The proprietor of Canna has told me many of these islands could be made into flourishing gardens; but his plan was first to remove the people, and then to adopt means to prevent subletting, and other regulations for the management of the island.

589. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Would you recommend the removal of the people without affording them means of removing?—No; but some of them at the time had means, and a great number did emigrate. The emigration from the Highlands would have been much greater had the people had ample means provided for them.

590. You say that the want of education is one great cause of the existing distress; are you able to ascertain what the state of education generally is among those Highlanders who emigrate or settle in Glasgow?—In most instances there is a total want of education. They are unable to read and unable to write.

591. How are you able to speak of the Highlanders in Glasgow and not able to speak of the Irish settled there also?—Because I have been more in the Highlands of Scotland, and have attended more peculiarly to the Highland population, and can therefore speak more definitely of them.

592. Are those that have settled in Glasgow better educated generally than those you have found in the Highlands?—No, not many of them. The majority of those who are shopmen in warehouses, light porters, and boys in counting-houses, can read and write, and they are sure to get a maintenance in Glasgow.

593. They are a better class of persons?—They are chiefly the sons of crofters and cottiers.

594. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] You included those among the 5,000 which you deducted from the 30,000?—Yes.

595. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Do you think a system of poor laws would be of advantage in Scotland?—I am inclined to think that it is necessary.

596. Are there not many places where there is not machinery to put it in force?—I do not see how you could easily enforce it in such an island as Tiree, or in Barra, where there are only 200 out of upwards of 2,000 who can read and write.

597. Have you any system of poor law?—We have the Scottish poor law.

598. But

598. But that does not enable you to prevent the settlement of poor persons in the parish?—It does not. If they have a three years' residence, they are entitled to go upon the poor fund.

599. And you cannot within those three years prevent their acquiring a settlement by residence?—We have not the means of preventing it, as in England; we have done it to some extent, but if the parties refuse to go away, we cannot do it. We offer to pay their passage back to Ireland, and to some parts of the Highlands, but we cannot force them away.

600. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Do those persons ever return upon you when you have paid their passage back?—I have found two or three instances. There was one old woman in the barony.

601. Mr. *Dunbar.*] You mentioned that the want of inoculation was found to a great extent among the Highlanders?—Yes; for instance, Dr. Cowan, the author of *Vital Statistics*, states that out of 95 patients afflicted with small-pox, he found only four Irish and 70 Highlanders, and 21 from the Lowlands.

602. Is there any prejudice among the Highlanders against vaccination?—There is a slight prejudice over the whole of Scotland against it; but it is not so much the prejudice as the want of means of inoculation. Just imagine that in the large island of Mull there are only three medical men. In Ardamurchan, Morven, Moydart, and Sunart, an extent of about 50 miles, there is only one practising medical man.

603. *Chairman.*] Do you consider that many of the people would have died of distress in the years 1836 and 1837, if it had not been for the labours of that committee?—I have no doubt of it.

604. Can you form any idea what amount of people would have died, from the reports you received?—We cannot state what amount would have died, but we can state that we found at least 80,000 persons in a state of great destitution.

605. Do you conceive that they are liable in any year by bad harvests to the same state of things?—They are.

606. It may happen next summer?—It may.

607. Do you consider that the proceedings of your committee were attended with great advantage to the poor people?—They were attended with the advantage of keeping the people in life in the meantime; but there was the disadvantage of breaking down their character to some degree. The Highlander is very averse to accept eleemosynary aid, but they were obliged from their extreme state of poverty; and we find that their character has been injured to some extent by this; that there have been petitions and applications for assistance from parties who a few years ago would have almost died sooner than have taken it.

608. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] What do you think, with reference to that feeling, would be the effect of introducing a system of compulsory assessment for the relief of the poor?—The great object I have in introducing a system of compulsory relief would be as a check upon the landlords themselves.

609. Seeing the effects produced by the gratuitous charity which your committee was enabled to afford, effects which you have described as being detrimental to their character, are you not led to apprehend that such results would follow the application of relief under a compulsory system?—To some extent it would. But it must be a modified system, in order to give so little that those people would not be tempted to apply for it, unless when absolutely necessary. And I feel the necessity for an efficient poor law, particularly when I read such a passage as this in the report of the General Assembly made to the Honourable House of Commons: "Kilmuir in Skye (exclusive of Stenscholl) contains a population of 2,275; average amount of funds distributable among poor, 3*l.* annually, and only distributed once in two years. In March 1836, 6*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, divided among 68 paupers." And the clergyman, who has paid vast attention to the state of the poor in his parish, writes, "As the amount of church collections has varied little for several years back, it has been found necessary to restrict the number of paupers to about 60 or 70 at each distribution; but were the funds of greater amount, it would be found necessary to admit no fewer than about 200 paupers on the roll."

610. Can you state whether there were any other funds contributed by other parties

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

C. R. Baird, Esq. parties towards the relief of the destitution of that parish?—I conceive there were none.

3 March 1841.

611. *Chairman.*] You do not know whether the local factor has made any distribution in that period?—We did not hear of much; and I think I should have known, if there had been.

612. Mr. *Ellice.*] You have spoken of Tiree; is that under one proprietor, or is it under different proprietors?—I think under different proprietors.

613. You say that the destitution there is very extreme; can you state the amount of the population?—The population is 4,700.

614. Do you know the number on the poor-roll?—No.

615. Can you state whether relief has been given to them by assessment or in any other way?—I can state the amount of relief that was given; I can find it amongst our documents.

616. Have you any documents that you can refer to upon the subject of that island?—I have.

617. You say you know several instances of the poor being driven from the estates into towns; do you know many such instances?—No, I do not.

618. In those instances were the impotent and infirm among them?—Some of them were, but that was not to a great extent in those estates.

619. The next remedy you propose is education; do you know the system that has been partially adopted by the landlords and proprietors to give the means of education among the people in the Highlands?—I have not been able to discover that the landlords have done much. Were it not for the labours of the Gaelic School Society and the Assembly's Highland School Committee, there would have been almost no education.

620. You stated that there was one school in four islands, and that out of the four islands the two islands of Muck and Eigg contain the greatest population; was the school upon either of those?—Upon Eigg.

621. How is the school supported?—A parochial school.

622. Are those islands belonging to one proprietor, or different proprietors?—Different proprietors.

623. Do you know whether any means have been afforded by those proprietors towards establishing other schools?—I am not aware that anything has been given by them.

624. You stated that Canna was very well off, in consequence of the change of proprietor; did Mr. M'Niell purchase Canna?—He did; and Mr. Maclean, of Coll, also improved the neighbouring island of Coll very much by the same means.

625. The great benefit that has arisen to Canna was from the change of the property?—Yes.

626. Do not you think, generally speaking, with regard to the Highland estates, that if there were greater facility for changes of property, by means of which the property might be brought into the hands of persons in more easy circumstances than many of the Highland landlords at present are, it would have a very beneficial effect upon the state of the people?—I have no doubt of it; the law of entail has kept back the Highlands very much.

627. Mr. *W. Mackenzie.*] You mentioned that the new proprietor had greatly improved the island of Canna; are you aware that for many years he was the tenant of that island?—I believe he was.

628. And as such, looked upon as the protector of the people?—To a considerable extent; but the great improvements were after that.

629. But he was not a stranger?—No; but he had made his money chiefly as a kind of merchant or trader.

630. But he was for many years the tenant of the property?—I am told he was.

631. Mr. *Ellice.*] You have stated, that the Highlanders are not so fit or well qualified for labour as the Irish people are; are they more subject to disease from their habits?—They are, when they come into towns, and more filthy in their persons.

632. Would not that observation apply to them as emigrants to Canada?—I look upon it as a very different matter. In the one case they go to a city, where they are at once thrown in amongst the vices of a large, dense, and miserable

rable population; in the other case they are removed to a new country, where they have the same kind of occupations, in a great degree, that they had at home. That is very different from their becoming labourers in a city, or going into factories, and so on.

633. Have you turned your mind at all to the chances of their being well off when they get to Canada?—I have.

634. To what part of Canada do you propose that they should emigrate?—They will go most readily, I believe, to Cape Breton and Prince Edward's Island.

635. Are you aware, from your inquiries, of the nature of the soil and of the climate in those countries?—Yes, I am generally aware of it.

636. How have you derived your information upon this subject?—By letters from emigrants who have gone out to those parts, to their friends in this country.

637. From what number of emigrants have those letters come?—The last was from a body of emigrants of about 150, who settled chiefly at Cape Breton.

638. Where did they go from?—From Ross-shire, I think.

639. Have you the letter here?—No, I have not; I tried to get the letter, but I could not get it.

640. Can you state the substance of it?—It gave a very flattering account of their reception there, and of what they would be able to do.

641. Mr. *Stewart*.] What assistance was provided for them immediately upon their arrival?—The poor people had a little means themselves, and the committee came forward with certain sums of money to assist them in going out. We provided even meal, that they might be sustained when they did go out, and gave them a number of blankets, and also some clothes.

642. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you know what occupation they follow at Cape Breton?—Partly agriculture and partly fishing.

643. Does the fishery predominate?—The letter did not specify that.

644. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Had they been accustomed to turn their hands at home to both those occupations?—They had. While upon this subject I should like to hand in, to show the condition of those parties when they emigrated, a statement of a number of families of Highlanders who settled in New South Wales in 1839, showing their whole state, the number of acres they had, the quantity of grain they had been able to raise, the number of cattle they had, and remarks upon their condition.

645. Were those Gaelic people, or were they people in a better condition and better educated?—They were mostly of the middling class.

646. Mr. *Stewart*.] Can you state where they went from?—They were shipped at one of the islands.

647. From those islands that were in a state of destitution?—Yes.

648. Had they any means when they went out?—A few of them had.

649. Can you give the Committee any idea how much per head those people had?—That would form no criterion, because one person had 120*l.*; but the document states it very distinctly.

650. What assistance was afforded to them towards emigration?—They were, I believe, taken out upon the bounty system.

651. Mr. *Ewart*.] What is the bounty system?—The Government giving so much to traders or merchants who take out emigrants according to rules prescribed by the colony, which bounty they receive on those emigrants being landed in the colony.

652. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] You are aware that there was a restriction as to the emigrants going to New South Wales; that they would not take every idle person, but they must be artizans or mechanics, or farm servants?—Yes; those persons that I talk of, chiefly in the Highlands, are perfectly capable of labour; I have, only within these two days, made inquiry from a party who has lately been in the Highlands, and he reports that he knows no class of persons more capable for the labour required in Australia than the persons who are in distress in the Highlands.

653. Those persons would not benefit by a system of poor laws in the Highlands?—Not much.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

654. Mr. *Stewart*.] With reference to the persons that have emigrated to Cape Breton, what class of people were they composed of; were there among them the lame, the impotent, the blind, and the aged?—No; there were a number of young persons among them, but they were chiefly people in the very prime of life.

655. How do you suppose that the impotent, the infirm, and the aged, are to be dealt with in a system of emigration?—It appears to me that the Government should interfere, and that the landlords, in order to get rid of those people, had better assist them out.

656. You have stated that you were acquainted with the state of the colonies as regarded emigration?—Yes; from reading accounts which have come home.

657. But you cannot speak practically upon the subject?—No.

658. With reference to the state of the poor in Islay; can you speak from your own knowledge as to what the condition of the population there is in comparison with other islands?—I should think they are about the very best of the islands, with the exception of Bute and Arran.

659. That, in short, there are very seldom cases of extreme destitution found in Islay?—Except in the town or village of Bowmore.

660. In the islands of Eigg and Muck, and the other islands where this great destitution exists, have early marriages been frequent?—Not to a very great extent latterly. But I look upon it as one of the evils in the Highlands that the crofter and cottier system has fostered those improvident marriages.

661. Do you know enough of the statistics of that district to enable you to say whether there are more cases of illegitimacy there than in other parts of Scotland with which you are acquainted?—I believe there are not. But I may mention an extraordinary fact with reference to their morals. I am sorry to say that I find from reports that a number of the prostitutes in Edinburgh are furnished from the Highland population. Dr. Tait remarks, in his work on Magdalenism, that, “it is exceedingly rare to meet a prostitute in Edinburgh who has been brought up in the country who cannot read, if the Highland and Shetland girls be excepted.” I find also that Captain Miller, in answers that were got from him for another purpose (Captain Miller is the superintendent of police in Glasgow), states that a number of the prostitutes in the city of Glasgow are furnished from the Highlands, which I attribute again to the want of education of those girls.

662. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] And in some degree to the distress which they suffer?—Yes.

663. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You mentioned the Shetland girls; is it not the fact that there is a great tendency to demoralization among those people from the resort of the whale ships to Lerwick?—That I cannot tell.

664. Mr. *Steuari*.] Your belief is that education would go far as a check to the recurrence of such evils as have latterly existed?—It would.

665. Can you give the Committee an idea to what extent this emigration or removal of the superabundant population must take place; take for example the population of Tiree; you have stated that the population there is 4,000; what proportion of that population is the island capable of sustaining?—Mr. M'Leod, of Morven, is here, who is better able to speak upon this subject. My own idea is, that 3,000 to from 4,000 might be well removed from that island; the population is 4,700.

666. You think the island is capable of sustaining only 700 people?—It is capable of sustaining more; but it would be better in the shape of grazing farms than in sustaining those people.

667. Is not Tiree capable of producing food sufficient for a larger amount of population than you have described?—There is very little arable land in it.

668. Even at the time when the kelp was at its height, and the condition of the people was at the best, were they under the necessity of depending for their support upon supplies brought from the mainland, or from other islands?—To a great extent.

669. What is the chief produce of those acres, which you state to be arable?—Potatoes.

670. Can you state, at the period when the island was in its most flourishing state, what proportion of the population was employed in fishing, and what proportion in the manufacture of kelp?—I cannot.

671. Can

671. Can you give any information as to any attempts that have been made by the proprietors in any of those islands where destitution prevails to encourage fisheries since the kelp trade was abandoned?—No.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

672. Has it been attempted at all?—Not that I am aware of, to any degree worth calling an attempt.

673. Do you think that if instead of removing those people, they were furnished with boats and other necessary implements for fishing, they would be inclined to turn their attention to that?—In some parts, particularly on the coast of Ross-shire, they would; but in Tiree they cannot; they have not sufficient harbours for the protection of their boats.

674. In the island of Skye are there not little harbours where fishing boats might take refuge?—Those are not fishing stations; Barra is the great fishing island.

675. Are there not plenty of white fish to be found round those islands, if the people were encouraged to go and look for them?—No doubt fishing might be carried to a much greater extent than it is, were the people properly encouraged to it, and furnished with fishing materials.

676. Is it your opinion that if they were furnished with proper materials and fisheries were encouraged, that might tend to a great extent to alleviate the distress that prevails?—To some extent it would.

677. Is it not within your knowledge that the fisheries in Scotland generally have increased very much indeed within the last 10 years?—Yes, in Scotland generally.

678. Although they have increased upon the eastern coast, they have fallen off upon the western?—They have.

679. Can you state to what you attribute the falling off of the fisheries upon the western coast?—It is very remarkable, but I cannot doubt the truth of it, that the great shoals of herrings which used to frequent the coast have not been there for several years.

680. Has white fishing ever existed to any extent upon that coast?—To a considerable extent at Barra.

681. Do you happen to know anything of the capabilities that exist for white fisheries near those islands?—Not much; I believe it is left almost entirely to the individual enterprize of the poor people themselves.

682. And no attempt has been made by the proprietors to encourage them?—Not in that part; there has been an attempt on the coast of Ayrshire, and at the mouth of the Clyde.

683. Did the withdrawal of the bounties which existed with respect to fisheries at all contribute to discourage the fisheries of the Western Islands?—I am of opinion that the system of bounties was a false system, and it was better to abandon it.

684. You spoke of the vices into which the Highland population fall when they come into large and populous towns; do you consider that they are peculiarly prone to vice when they come to mix with a class of men with whom they have not been in the habit of meeting before?—I would not say that they are peculiarly prone; but they seem to lose heart much more than the Irish do. The change of scene, the change of climate, the change of country and temperature, everything seems to affect them more.

685. Is it not notorious that they bear up, in their own barren islands, in a way that no other class of men could do?—They do.

686. But when they come into large towns, they become victims to vice?—Under my own observation, in the city of Glasgow, there is not so much vice, but they sink into a kind of hopeless state; they become dispirited; and then again, their want of education disqualifies them for occupation as artizans; they are mostly employed as labourers; and the labourers in Glasgow are peculiarly subject to different diseases, fever, rheumatism, and so on, from the variable nature of the climate, and from the nature of their occupations.

687. Do not you think that might equally tend to render them unfit subjects for emigration?—No, because their occupations would be more in consonance with their former pursuits.

688. *Chairman.*] Would their occupations in Glasgow be chiefly in manufactures?—No, chiefly as labourers. I have taken from another table the

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

average rate of wages of different classes of workmen in Glasgow. Altogether, I think, I have 28 of them, and I find very few Highlanders amongst the artizans.

689. Mr. *Steuart*.] What measures do you propose in case of the removal of the superabundant population against the recurrence of such an evil?—I would recommend, first, increased means of education. The Highlanders, when educated, are a remarkably fine race of people. Put a Highlander in the way of doing well, and there is no man who will continue at it with greater perseverance; there is no man who will live more soberly and quietly, and amass money. I have seen a great number of them who have come as poor boys to Glasgow, and yet have been able to retire from business with a competency. If they were educated, a spirit of enterprise would be engendered in them, and we all know how education tends, particularly moral and religious education, to raise men in worldly as well as in intellectual and spiritual matters.

690. What physical means would you recommend?—I would have the landlord prevent the crofting and cottier system, so as not to bring on again a superabundant population without the means of subsistence.

691. Do you include in that the extending of farms?—And the extending of farms.

692. You stated that the granting of leases would be a great benefit?—Yes, that is my opinion; the same thing that has held good in other parts of Scotland would hold good in the Highlands; that by giving long leases the people would improve the land more.

693. You have stated that an alteration of the law of entail would also be essential?—I do think so. I would allow that property to come into the market as any other marketable matter. When a man is a mere life-renter, I have always seen that he is more willing to take as much rent as he can out of the property while he possesses it, than to lay out the rental for the benefit of future years.

694. Are you aware that for improvements upon the estate he can charge the estate?—To a certain extent he can.

695. To the extent of two-thirds of the improvement?—Yes. Then again I think an alteration of the law of entail would bring forward many wealthy persons who have made money in trade and commerce, as purchasers, and that those parties, by putting their capital into this land, would benefit the whole country.

696. Then with regard to a system of poor law, you think that would be desirable?—I think a system of poor law, subject to the qualifications I before expressed, would have the effect of making the proprietors look more to the condition of those around them, so as to prevent their becoming paupers.

697. Do you think manufactures of any kind could be successfully introduced?—I think not. The only case I have known where it was tried was the case of Barra, and there it was not successful.

698. Mr. *Ellice*.] What was that manufacture?—It was a chemical manufacture with kelp. It was sustained not so much at the expense of the proprietor as at the expense of a gentleman in Liverpool.

699. Mr. *Steuart*.] In the event of emigration being resorted to upon a large scale, to what extent do you suppose the proprietors would be willing to assist in removing the superabundant population?—I cannot tell; but as several of the proprietors took advantage of our scheme, by which they gave one-half, while our two committees gave the other half, to assist the people; and as it is within my knowledge that they remitted the arrears of rent, in order to get the people away, I conceive that many of the proprietors would go to the extent of one-third in order to remove those people.

700. *Chairman*.] Have you formed any calculation as to the amount of people who ought to be removed from the islands and the destitute districts along the west coast?—I should think they could well spare 60,000.

701. That appears to be at variance with the calculation which the Committee have had from another witness, who has given in a paper stating the whole amount of the population to be only 118,000 by the last census?—I have brought down the census of those places to the year 1838, and the population is still increasing.

702. What is your calculation of the whole amount of population of the destitute districts?—I have made out a comparative view of the number of persons in Scotland, Wales, and Ireland, and from that view I find that the population

was

was 263,000 in Argyllshire, Ross-shire, and Cromarty alone, in the year 1831, and they have increased very much since; and taking only one-fourth of that number, it would give upwards of 60,000 persons who could emigrate.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

703. Mr. *Stewart*.] Do not you think that the establishment of a compulsory system of relief for the poor would operate in making the proprietors and the tenants more attentive to the condition of the people, and in making them watch more carefully over any future increase of the population?—I have no doubt it would.

704. Do not you think the benefit arising from that would fully counter-balance any supposed lowering of the high standard of feeling that exists in the Highlands?—Yes, most decidedly.

705. And that it would be an essential concomitant of emigration to give some means of compelling the proprietors to afford relief in case they allowed the population to increase?—I am decidedly of that opinion.

706. *Chairman*.] You think at the same time that this system could not be put in force till a portion of the people had been removed?—It would be very difficult to put it in force; it would be very cruel to put it in force, taking into account the total destruction of the kelp manufacture, and that those people had been so long left unattended to, as a burden upon the landlords, and that the country generally is to be benefited by this emigration.

707. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Do not you think that the circumstance of their being obliged to subscribe one-third of the expenses of emigration, would have the effect of obliging the landlords to turn their attention more to their own affairs, and to take steps to prevent a superabundance of population in future?—It would in some measure.

708. Do not you think that might have a sufficient effect?—No.

709. Do not you think they would immediately take steps to prevent a recurrence of the evil?—I do.

710. In that case do you think it would be necessary, in order to secure their attention to their own affairs, to introduce a poor law?—I do.

711. You do not think the other would be sufficient?—I do not; I think the three great means must be coincident, and while you relieve them in the meantime by emigration, you must have a check upon the landlords, in order to prevent the crofting and cottier system, and to make them attend more to the condition of the persons upon their estates. And along with that there should be increased means of education, to enable the poor people to judge better of their own circumstances, to enable them to rise, even if they remain in the Highlands, and by enabling them either to come to the low countries, or to emigrate to Canada or Australia.

712. Why would a poor law oblige the landlords to do so?—When a landlord knew that he was obliged to support the paupers upon his estate, he would take care to have as few paupers as possible.

713. If the landlord knew that he would be obliged to subscribe one-third of the expense of emigration, in order to get rid of the population, in case they became superabundant, do not you think it would tend to the same effect as if he were obliged by the poor law to support them?—No, the people would be left in a state of hopeless poverty; the people in the Highlands would rather suffer the greatest destitution than force the landlords to subscribe.

714. When the poor were got rid of, would not the landlord immediately turn his attention to prevent a recurrence of the same circumstances, and take all the steps that he could to diminish the burden of the poor law?—No; I would have two checks; the poor law is more direct.

715. Then your object is to have two checks in place of one?—Yes; and the poor law is a more direct check than the other.

716. In the commencement of your evidence you stated that a bad feeling had been created by sending supplies; what was the meaning of that?—I stated that we had fostered to some extent a habit of dependence for foreign supplies in many persons who a few years ago would have spurned at taking eleemosynary aid, but who have come forward again to seek relief from the committee; but I would say, in addition to that, that these petitions were very frequently sent up by the clergyman, who found he could get no means otherwise, and some of them backed again and again by the proprietors.

717. Would not that very feeling you complain of be generated by a system of

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

of poor laws?—It would, to some extent; but I think there would be more than counterbalancing advantages.

718. If you could get the landlord's attention sufficiently turned to his own interest, to prevent this superabundance of population, without a system of poor laws, would you not prefer it?—I would.

719. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think it possible without a poor law?—I do not. I state distinctly in my report that I am no lover of the poor laws in the abstract, and it is only the strong necessity that has arisen from the peculiar situation of the Highlands and Islands, as well as in the large towns, that has made me a convert to the introduction of poor laws.

720. Besides, when it is suggested that the landlord would have to pay the future expense of getting rid of a superabundant population, is not the fact, that he might refuse to pay, as he can now refuse to pay, the one-half which it is proposed to lay upon him?—Yes.

721. Do you think that under present circumstances it is likely that the landlords will generally or unanimously agree to assess themselves in one-half the expense of emigration?—They will not; I think some of them may go to the extent of one-third.

722. But you think there will be instances where they will refuse it altogether?—A great many.

723. And there is nothing to compel them?—Nothing.

724. If there were a poor law, it would become directly their interest to prevent the establishment of a pauper population?—It would.

725. Mr. *Dunbar*.] When you proposed emigration, did you meet with any landlords who refused to assist?—We met with a great many who did not take advantage of it.

726. Did you apply to any who refused?—We published our proposals to all landlords.

727. But you did not apply to any landlords where you knew there was distress to assist in emigration?—We sent them copies of our resolution upon the subject, and it was in consequence of a request on the part of the Edinburgh committee, which was chiefly composed of Highland proprietors or their agents.

728. Can you give the Committee any idea of the number that took advantage of the offer?—I cannot say that any took great advantage of it, except in the case of Lord Macdonald, and I think Mr. Mackenzie, of Seaforth.

729. You were understood to state before that many took advantage of it?—No; some of the poor people came forward themselves, and we even relaxed the rule by giving supplies in rather a roundabout way.

730. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You say that many of the proprietors did not signify their assent to your proposal that they should assist in emigration; but you said that the committee which made that proposal was composed of Highland proprietors. Is it not fair to suppose that the gentlemen who made that proposal were willing to assent to it?—They did not take advantage of it when we made the offer.

731. Mr. *Pigot*.] Did not the poor people in some instances subscribe money themselves for the purpose of emigration?—Not in any instance that I am aware of.

732. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You are aware that the system of compulsory assessment is not in force in that district?—It is not.

733. Would it require a modification of the law to enable it to be enforced?—It would.

734. Would it not be just as just to introduce a compulsory assessment for the purpose of aiding emigration as to introduce a compulsory assessment for the purpose of relieving the poor?—It might as just, but it would not be so direct; nor would the benefits resulting from it be so easily attained.

735. Would it not be the fact that a compulsory assessment, imposed for the purpose of removing the superabundant population, as it would only have a temporary effect upon the population, would not have so great an influence in deteriorating the moral character of the people as that which would arise from the constant operation of a poor law?—If you could get a compulsory assessment upon the landlords to promote emigration, without any introduction of a poor law, that would to some extent, of course, get rid of the evils arising from eleemosynary support.

736. *Chairman*.]

736. *Chairman.*] Will you look at that population return, and state if you think it is incorrect—(*A Return, given in by Mr. Bowie, being shown to the Witness*)?—The numbers appear to me to be under-estimated, at least according to the present population. If the Committee please, I will compare it with the returns I have.

737. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] With regard to the white fishing, you stated that to the north of Barra you were not aware of the white fishing being carried on to any great extent; you are not acquainted with the island of Lewis?—I was then speaking of the Western Islands; Lewis did not occur to me; but in Stornoway, of course, there are a considerable number of fishing-boats which go from there.

738. And also cod smacks from the Thames in the island of Lewis?—Yes.

739. And also from the parish of Gairloch?—Yes; but in 1838 there was a defalcation reported to me of the fishing in Lewis.

740. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you know any instance where the landlords have rendered it compulsory upon their tenants not to marry?—I think I once had a conversation with Mr. M'Neill upon the subject. He thought that the best way, and I know several have expressed themselves that the best way of preventing early marriages, was not to allow the people to get small crofts, or to subdivide their lands.

741. Do you think a system has been acted upon to any extent throughout the Highlands, of preventing the young people from marrying?—Certainly not.

742. Do not you think that such a system would be very prejudicial to the morals of the country?—Most unquestionably very prejudicial. The only legitimate mode of preventing those marriages is, by not allowing the people to get tenements of land.

743. Are you aware that in the Highlands, in many instances, marriages are contracted subsequently to the parties having come together?—I do not think that is so common in the Highlands as in the Lowlands of Scotland. I have made some notes here, showing the average amount of assessment for the relief of the poor in those districts at present.

744. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Does that embrace all the relief given by individuals to the poor in the district?—It embraces all coming under the kirk session.

745. Do you believe that that is, in many instances, the whole amount that they receive?—Except from the poor themselves.

746. *Chairman.*] They do not receive from the local factors assistance in time of need?—From some of the factors they have; but from other factors they have not.

747. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Is it your opinion that no improvement can take place in these districts, without emigration in the first instance?—I do not think it can.

748. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You think that must precede all other modes of improving their condition?—It must; and I would suggest that the emigration should be upon a different principle from what it has been hitherto, by which it has taken out merely the able-bodied and young married couples, with two or three children, while it has left the aged and infirm, and also those with very large families. Now the Highlanders have many qualities in a very high degree, and peculiarly that of love to each other, and all that are related to them, and consequently there are a number of persons, able-bodied, who will not remove while their parents are left behind them; and, therefore, I would suggest that the emigration should be in families.

749. *Mr. Dunbar.*] Do you think the aged and infirm would be willing to remove?—I have no doubt of it. A few years ago they were very averse to remove; but in consequence of the state of destitution, and hearing from friends how they have got on, and a publication called the Gaelic Magazine (by Dr. Macleod), which is sent among them, we have had repeated instances within the last year of applications for assistance to emigrate.

750. Might there not be great cruelty inflicted in removing those aged and infirm persons?—They are quite able to go; if they are able to live in the miserable huts they have, and upon the poor food they have, they are much more able to remove.

751. *Mr. Ellice.*] It is your decided opinion that emigration, and a compulsory

C. R. Baird, Esq.
 3 March 1841.

sory system of poor law, ought to be simultaneous?—It is, as the most effectual way of preventing a recurrence of the same redundancy of population, and the same extent of destitution.

752. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] By the word “simultaneous,” you mean that the introduction of poor laws should succeed emigration?—Yes.

753. Mr. *Dunbar*.] You mean a new system of poor laws altogether?—A modified system from the English system.

754. You have stated that the present system of poor laws does not answer in Glasgow?—I would recommend alterations upon that system; for instance, as to the term of residence and a power to send back to parishes, and increased assessment.

755. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] What do you mean by “increasing the assessment”?—At present the average rate of relief over all Scotland given to the poor on the poor-roll is only 1*l.* 18*s.* 6 $\frac{6}{12}$ *d.*; and the average annual relief given to the occasional poor is only 14*s.* 8*d.*

756. How is that return prepared?—It was prepared for the Committee of General Assembly, and submitted to the House of Commons.

757. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Then your system would be what is called the out-door relief?—It must be to a great extent; but having workhouses in large towns.

758. Do you think that the families who are so attached to their parents and their old friends, would ever agree to their being removed to a workhouse upon the present English system?—Some of them would, and some not.

759. Is not that rather contrary to the idea you have mentioned, that the young would not emigrate unless the old people removed with them?—No.

760. Do you think they would be more reluctant to go abroad, leaving the aged at home, than to allow them to go into the workhouse?—They would have more reluctance to go into the workhouse; but they would be sure that if they went abroad, leaving them, they would be put into the workhouse.

761. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] You say that the assessment at present is small; what do you mean by saying that you want power to increase the assessment?—I want the assessment raised higher, and greater relief given.

762. Cannot that be done by the law as it exists?—It cannot be done unless the heritors and kirk session agree.

763. Are you aware of any instance of a landward parish in Scotland where the heritors have refused to assess themselves to a proper amount?—I think there are upwards of 500 unassessed parishes in Scotland.

764. But do you know any instance where the parish does assess itself, where the heritors have refused to assess themselves to a proper amount?—Yes; I believe there is no parish in Scotland which assesses itself to the amount that they should do.

765. On what ground do you form that opinion?—From the fact that even in the case of an aged, infirm, and impotent person, the average amount which he has is only 1*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

766. And because the general average is low, you assume that there is not a single parish that assesses to the proper amount?—Taking into account the amount of average payments: the average of the highest rates of relief is only 4*l.* 9*s.*; now, how 4*l.* 9*s.* per annum can possibly support a person that is totally unable to work I cannot understand.

767. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is it not a fair inference, that those persons receiving the average amount of relief you have stated, receive that merely in aid of such relief as they may justly expect and demand to receive from their own friends, and not at all in the shape of a sum sufficient to maintain them absolutely for the year?—My experience has been very different, and I do not proceed upon a single case. In the year 1837 I examined specially, and I can show the Committee returns of 3,074 cases. At the present time I have documents in London, showing that, in the last year, in Glasgow, and in other districts, where I have made very particular inquiry into it, the poor are in many instances very ill supplied.

768. In parishes which are assessed according to the existing law, by what rule can the assessment be raised or maintained at the present rate?—By the heritors and kirk session.

769. What

769. What is the appeal from that jurisdiction; supposing a pauper receiving relief thinks it insufficient, or supposing that the minority of the session think the assessment insufficient, is there no remedy for that?—I know of no appeal as to the amount of the assessment.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

3 March 1841.

770. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is there any appeal to the Court of Session?—I am not aware there has ever been a case.

771. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] Does not that lead to the inference that there is no necessity for that appeal?—Quite the reverse; it rather leads me to the inference that if the Court of Session would interfere upon the representation of any individual party, such representation would be made.

772. Assuming the law to be, that there is this right of appeal, and that an appeal has never been made, does not that lead to the inference that there is no necessity for it?—Assuming that the law would give that relief.

773. Mr. *Ellice*.] Supposing there was an appeal to the Court of Session, would it not cost a very large sum of money to take it to the Court of Session?—Very large.

774. Do you think it possible for the pauper population to encounter that expense without aid against the heritors of a parish?—Certainly not.

775. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is it not the fact, that in the Court of Session nothing is more common than a person coming before the court in *formá pauperis*; to whom the court assigns counsel, and whose expenses are paid?—Before getting that you have to go through a very tedious and irksome proceeding.

776. Mr. *W. Mackenzie*.] But not expensive?—At some expense, and it cannot be done unless some benevolent agent (I must say they are easily enough got) takes it up. He goes to the clergyman or kirk session and learns that this person is entitled to sue in *formá pauperis*; he presents a petition to be allowed to do so; then the petition is referred to a certain committee, who report, not only that the necessary forms have been complied with, but that there is *probabilis causa litigandi*. But supposing even that the case goes on so, you have only gratuitous aid from the counsel or the agent, which we know is very different from what paid agency or counsel is.

777. In such a case as that, supposing it to be given in favour of the poor man, would not the agent get all the expenses against those resisting it?—They would get taxed costs.

778. Which are pretty fair costs?—I can give some idea of that, when I say that I saw a solicitor of Glasgow's bill taxed for a Court of Session proceeding; it was 70*l.* odd, and he was just allowed 3*l.* of it.

779. Mr. *Dunbar*.] But how much was he out of pocket?—They allowed him about as much as paid the carriage of parcels backwards and forwards.

780. Then he had no one else to look to for the balance of his account but his own client?—Yes; but a pauper of course could pay nothing.

781. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Then you consider that, in fact, almost an unattainable source of relief?—Very defective.

782. Would it not be an improvement upon that system if the appeal lay at once from these courts to the sheriff-substitute?—Unquestionably so.

783. And any judgment given by those judges, from the general estimation in which their judgments are held in Scotland, would be probably acquiesced in?—That will be seen from the returns of the few causes taken from our inferior to our supreme courts.

With the permission of the Committee, I should wish to give in a brief statement of my reasons for wishing emigration and education, and so on.

The Witness was informed that the Committee would be willing to receive such statement from him at their next meeting.

Jovis, 4^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. C. Bruce.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. E. Ellice.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. T. Mackenzie.

Mr. O'Brien.
Mr. Pigot.
Mr. Steuart.
Mr. Tufnell.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. *Norman M'Leod*, D.D. called in; and Examined.

Rev. *N. M'Leod*,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

784. *Chairman.*] YOU were a member of the Glasgow committee for affording relief to the distressed Highlanders in 1836 and 1837?—I was.

785. Can you briefly state the general proceedings of that committee?—We had received from the Western Islands, and from various parts of the main land, letters from clergymen, resident heritors and factors, stating the extent of destitution which prevailed in those localities in the years 1836 and 1837; and in consequence of the distressing accounts which reached us, we called a public meeting of the inhabitants of Glasgow, and at the same time a meeting was held also at Edinburgh, attended by a great number of the Highland proprietors, at which also I attended, carrying along with me the correspondence we had had with parties in the Highlands. In consequence of these public meetings subscriptions were immediately entered into in Glasgow and all the other towns in the west, Paisley and Greenock; in short, in every town of consequence in the west of Scotland, and in Edinburgh; and a deputation was sent from Glasgow to collect money in London and in the larger towns of England. I was one of the deputation. Mr. Bowie from Edinburgh, Mr. Charles Baird from Glasgow, and I, were the three that were sent; we came to London, had several interviews with members of Her Majesty's Government, and met with a great deal of courtesy and attention from all with whom we had any communication; at that time we held a public meeting at the Mansion-house in London, where the Lord Mayor presided, and we opened a correspondence with all the larger towns in England; we had some clerks employed, and fixed times when we should be in certain places to attend public meetings; we, at the same time, commenced in London a correspondence with the colonies, the West Indies, and the East Indies, indeed I may say all our colonies, forwarding to them an abridgment of the statements, giving them an idea of the extent and character of the destitution; not, of course, expecting that the supply from those remote places would come time enough to meet the immediate emergency, but that they would come time enough for removing the causes, in a great measure, which led to the distress, and for ameliorating the state of the country, and preventing a recurrence of the evil. The success of the appeal which was made to the inhabitants of this great city was beyond all we could have expected; I returned by Manchester and Liverpool, while Mr. Bowie returned by the other side of the kingdom. Mr. Baird having been recalled to Edinburgh, I remained in Liverpool and Manchester for, I think, about a fortnight, and held many public meetings in Liverpool and Manchester, preached very often for the purpose of bringing the state of the Highlands into notice; and in those two places and Lancaster there was collected upwards of 10,000*l.* We returned to Scotland; the committee at Glasgow continued to sit very frequently, receiving the communications from all parts of the districts where destitution prevailed, and sending supplies from time to time, according as our funds admitted, and the special applications required.

786. Did you hear, in any of the letters or communications you received from the different districts, of any persons having died of starvation before the relief reached

reached them?—We had letters from some medical men, stating that disease to a great extent was engendered by the badness of the provision, and the want of provision; they could not say that death immediately arose from starvation, but unquestionably that it was the effect of the want of provision and the quality of the provision. In many cases they lived on shell-fish, or the wild mustard mixed up and boiled with the shell-fish, and a very small quantity of meal; that brought on diarrhœa, of which many of them died.

787. Has your attention been called to the excessive population of those districts where the distress existed at that period?—Very much, owing to special circumstances; for I had been sent to visit all those districts by the Church of Scotland some years before that, to ascertain the deficiency of education. Part of our object was to ascertain the extent of population, and the character of the population as to employment and otherwise, accompanied by Principal Baird of Edinburgh, and Mr. John Gordon; we visited at that time all the Western Islands, and I may say every creek and corner along the coasts of Argyllshire and part of the coast of Inverness-shire and Ross-shire. I did not go to the Orkneys; I remained in Skye, to ascertain the state of the population in that island.

788. In what year was that?—In the year 1826; and from that time I was connected with the educational committee of the Church of Scotland, and had very extensive communication with all the clergymen and teachers in that district. I acted with Principal Baird, who brought the state of the Highlands, as to education, under the notice of the Assembly; the appointment of the deputation sent to ascertain the facts which I now state, arose from the appeal then made.

789. Mr. *Ellice*.] The district you mention is included in the Western Highland district?—Yes.

790. Does it extend beyond Ross-shire?—My personal knowledge does not. Principal Baird went to Shetland and the Orkneys; my attention was confined to the Western Islands and the coast of Argyllshire and Inverness-shire

791. *Chairman*.] Will you state what you consider to be the causes of the distress which exists in the Highlands?—I consider the causes to be many, unquestionably the over-population; the redundant unemployed population is the great evil; and in order to account for the excess of population in the Highlands, I am of opinion that we must go far back; that to account for the special circumstances from which the population in the Highlands has been so great, we must go back to a period beyond that of the rebellion in 1745, for at one period the consequence, the influence, and perhaps the safety of the Highland proprietors consisted in the extent of population on their properties; and in consequence of that, they did divide their properties to as low an extent as they could, to secure a great population, insomuch that I believe the answer given by a Highland chieftain to be very characteristic of the state of the country altogether. When he was asked what the rental of his property was, he answered that he could bring 500 men to the field. A very great change took place after the year 1745, but even then, after the proprietors in the Highlands had become loyal and attached to the present family, the army afforded the only means for the younger branches of the families to advance in life, and they found it to be of great importance to be able to raise many men throughout that country, so that the population was greater in the Highlands, and greater perhaps than in any other part of the country, arising from the special circumstances of the country, commissions being given according to the number of men they could raise. It can be proved, that subsequent to the year 1763 or 1765, a fifth part of what are called the fencible men of the Highlands were actually in the army, that is to say, a fifth part of the men capable of bearing arms. After that the fencible regiments which were raised in the Highlands, certainly tended very much to keep up the population to a high extent beyond what the nature of the resources of the country would afford, for I do remember myself, that when the late Duke of Argyll, then Marquis of Lorn, was raising men in the Highlands, he got men in the very degree in which small crofts or lots of land could be promised to them on their return, or could be given to a brother or a relative. It was by a more minute subdivision of the land that

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

fencible men were at that time got. That was the case in the island of Tyree especially, but they had various resources at that time, of which they are entirely deprived now. I do not recollect the date of the Caledonian Canal (I think about the year 1803), but the over-population in the Highlands found employment in public works, the Crinan and Caledonian Canals, and making roads and bridges; and perhaps it may be proper to state, at least it is my belief, that the volunteering system brought a great deal of money to the Highlands, and was the means of rendering many places, now very poor, somewhat comfortable; as, for instance, in every parish in the Highlands, in the districts to which I allude, there were at least 60 or 80 volunteers, who were paid about from 5 *l.* to 6 *l.* independently of the clothing they received. That will be found to have been about 300 *l.* a year. They volunteered often two from a family, which at the time was very beneficial to the people. It was so to my knowledge, for I was one of the volunteers, though independent of the pecuniary allowance; the pay they received tended to make them very comfortable, and paid their rents generally.

792. Mr. *Ellice.*] The amount you speak of was in the shape of pay?—Yes; I speak of what the men received, not the officers.

793. Mr. *T. Mackenzie.*] Did not the volunteering system succeed the fencible system?—It did. Then the kelp manufacture, which had been an old trade in the Highlands, through the high prices at that time set every person making kelp.

794. *Chairman.*] Were the inhabitants drawn from the interior of the country to the Highlands by the highness of the prices?—There has never been much destitution in the inland districts, it is mostly the coast population; they were not accustomed to the manufacture of kelp, but a very considerable population of the Highlands, acquainted with the manufacture of kelp, went over to Ireland, and were employed in making kelp in Ireland; I knew many such individuals. A man went to Ireland and took the kelp shores, paying a sum of money, brought his manufacturers with him, and came back with considerable returns. It was supposed that they manufactured kelp better, that they understood it better than the natives of Ireland; but throughout all the islands they were employed in the manufacture of kelp, and also in the fishing of herrings, not in their own boats, but as seamen on board the fishing vessels sent from Greenock, Campbelltown, Rothsay and other places, generally speaking from the Firth of Clyde. I am not aware, in the districts with which I am acquainted, that any able-bodied men wanted employment at that time.

795. Do you know at what time the kelp manufacture became general upon that coast?—I cannot exactly say, but I believe from the year 1800. I recollect that at the period of 1812 it drew very high prices, but I cannot speak to the precise amount; but I can state a particular case, for instance, in the island of Tyree, which was rented at that time at about 3,000 *l.* sterling. The kelp was sent to Liverpool. The product of the kelp went back to Edinburgh to the Duke of Argyll's agents there. They drew the full amount, and after retaining the entire rental of the island of Tyree in their own hands, they occasionally sent back to the factor 500 *l.*, 600 *l.*, and I believe one year 800 *l.* sterling, to Tyree, to be paid to the kelp manufacturers, after retaining the whole rental of the island at Edinburgh; and now the nominal rental of the island is considerably under 3,000 *l.* a year. £.500 of deduction was given back; but notwithstanding that the arrear when the present Duke took possession of it, amounted, I believe, to very near 3,000 *l.* sterling, notwithstanding the deduction of 500 *l.* a year, and he gave down 1,500 *l.*, one-half of the arrear was entirely dropped, and I am very doubtful whether he will ever get the other half.

796. Mr. *Ellice.*] What is the present class of tenants on the island?—The population of Tyree is about 5,000; by the last census it was something below that, but that, I believe, is the present population.

797. What is the extent of the island?—From 12,000 to 15,000 acres, including rock and moss, and a great deal of sand. There are 400 families in Tyree who pay no rent whatever to landlord or tenant; mere squatters, if I may use the phrase. There are 430 persons in the island of Tyree who pay from 20 *s.* to 40 *s.* a year rent; and I believe the average in the island for families,

families, including the higher tenants, is 7 *l.*; but Mr. Macleod, of Morven, who is in attendance, knows these facts better than I do.

798. Have those families no cows?—There are very few cows. There is a great extent of common, and I believe that that is laid out for pasture, and it is possible, and very probable, some of them may have cows on that common, and pay a trifle for them. They have some potato land, and they fish with small boats for their maintenance.

799. In short, the whole of their living is created by barter among themselves; there is hardly any coin passes among them?—No, there is not much of that. There is, however, a very industrious class in Tyree, who have larger boats; the extent of that will be told by my brother, and also how employed.

800. *Chairman.*] You state that the rental of that island during the time the kelp trade was flourishing, was 3,000 *l.*, and that that rental exists nominally now?—Nearly so; it is in a state of transition altogether. The Duke has visited it, and passed several weeks, and made himself personally acquainted with it, and I believe he is now making permanent arrangements for a better state of things.

801. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] The late Duke was not in the habit of visiting the island?—No.

802. *Mr. Ellice.*] Are there the means of education in the island?—I consider the want of education to be one of the causes leading to the misery of the people; there are admirable schools in the one end of the island; the parish school happens to be situated there, and such is the effect of education, that I have been told the average number of the families in that part of the island is far below the average number in the other part of the island where there is no education, inasmuch as the uneducated part of the population remain at home, and all the educated part look for employment in the manufacturing cities and colonies.

803. *Chairman.*] Returning to the distress in 1836 and 1837, do you consider that distress likely to recur again?—Distress in the Highlands has occurred in former periods; there was much distress in the year 1782; there was then great distress, and the Government gave 15,000 *l.* to relieve it.

804. That distress existed all over Scotland?—Yes, I believe it did.

805. Do you consider the great distress of 1836 and 1837 likely to occur again?—It most probably shall; and we feel in awful terror of its occurring, for the slightest failure of the crop in any one season, even falling very short of that which occurred in 1836 and 1837, must occasion it, where there is no employment.

806. You state that the distress must occur again, from what cause?—Probably by the failure of the principal article of food, that of potatoes, for I am grieved to say that the periodical failure of the potato crop has now become very frequent, not only in the Highlands, but in the best cultivated districts in the Lowlands, from a disease not very well accounted for; and if that failure had taken place last season in some of the Highlands to the extent it did in some of the better cultivated parts of the country, the effect would have been very melancholy.

807. Do not the people frequently lose their crops of grain in that country by the wet seasons?—Very frequently.

808. You do not consider that country as a country advantageous for the growing of grain crops?—Very much the reverse; I am persuaded that it is chiefly calculated for grazing, and that it would be more economical to bring meal from the low country than to attempt to raise it under all the contingencies of climate and badness of soil.

809. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] If the amount of population is such as to require potatoes for their food, is it not the fact that they cannot get potatoes without such a change of crop as will occasion the raising of grain?—Yes, that is the case.

810. *Mr. Ewart.*] Had they potatoes in the year 1782 in the Highlands?—I should think not generally.

811. They had meal?—Yes.

812. *Mr. O'Brien.*] At the time when the Highland chiefs were in the habit of encouraging a large population on their estates, for the purpose of bringing a large force into the field, what do you suppose was the usual food of the country?—I believe a greater part of the country was cultivated then, if it can

Rev. N. McLeod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

be called cultivation, for raising such crops of corn as the country afforded, than is now under cultivation; I find hills and the sides of mountains giving evidence that they were under cultivation where they are now under heath, and where no person would think of cultivating grain.

813. Do you think that the climate has deteriorated?—They tell us so, but I cannot tell whether it is so.

814. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is it not a known fact, that in parts of the glens which were populated 15 or 16 years ago with small black cattle farms, where the patches remained green for miles, there is not now an inhabitant to be seen?—They are not inhabited, for the proprietors could not, in my opinion, afford the system; they were obliged to adopt a different kind of management, and under that necessity they removed their people to the coasts, and adopted a system of management of a more profitable character.

815. That necessity arose from the raising of the rentals?—Decidedly.

816. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Was not that necessity also created not only by the desire of raising the rentals, but by the impossibility of maintaining so large a population when the demand for their labour had ceased?—Unquestionably.

817. Mr. *Ellice*.] What do you suppose their employment then consisted in?—I imagine they then had resources they have not now; they had the entire cutting down of the crops in the low country, with the exception of a very few farm servants; they went in my earliest memory, and long before that, in great crowds to cut down the crops, and I have met with old women in the Highlands who could give me a very excellent account of the rich fields in England to which they used to come to cut down the crops, carrying with them some oat bread, and meeting with much attention, and carrying home a great deal of money in comparison to their circumstances.

818. Are you not aware that at this time a great part of the population in Badenoch and the midland part of the county of Inverness, migrate to England during the harvest, both men and women?—I am not personally acquainted with those districts; but from very general correspondence, I should apprehend that is partial compared with what it was; I speak chiefly of the labourers connected with Argyllshire, who used to come to Glasgow and spread themselves towards England; that is now entirely done by the Irish labourers, for they cannot compete with them; the Irish labourers get over from Ireland in from 12 to 20 hours' passage, from Belfast generally, and they come at the rate of from 6 *d.* to 1 *s.*, sometimes as low as 3 *d.*, and I suppose they can come at all times for 1 *s.* to Glasgow; whereas from the destitute localities to which I allude, Long Island and Skye, there is no competition of steam boats in that district, and I would say that 10 *s.* and 12 *s.* is perhaps a moderate average for the transport of those people to Glasgow, and it requires three or four or five or six days.

819. It has been stated by other witnesses that the ground will not of itself afford sufficient produce to maintain the population upon it; if the same population existed in 1745, and was then kept at home by the chiefs, it must have had some means of existence; do you suppose the ground was more capable of maintaining the population then than it is now?—My opinion is, that if proprietors could be found to denude themselves of all rent, and to have no object but the rearing human beings, the land would support the people.

820. Then it is the creation of the present rents which has deprived the people of the means of subsistence?—The system has changed and is changing; I think Adam Smith states that the removing of cottages and the enlarging of possessions had been the forerunners of prosperity and improvement throughout Europe, and that that is the natural progress of things, and I hope it may be so in the Highlands.

821. Has that been so in the recent instance of the Highlands; has the driving of those people out in large masses produced prosperity?—The emigration in Argyllshire first commenced from the district of Cowall; many went from Cowall to America, a great many to improve the Blair Drummond moss in Perthshire, and Cowall was at once put into a workable condition, if I may use the phrase; there has been no destitution in Cowall since, no application for one boll of meal, and it is a very happy district of country; then from the Mull of Kantyre up all along the coasts of Argyllshire, through Argyll till we come near Fort William, there is no surplus population there; the farms have been enlarged; there is a population of course adequate to the employment

ment afforded them, and there is a thriving, happy population altogether in that district of country, so that the remark of Adam Smith holds true in the Highlands in the same way as in other countries.

822. How do you reconcile the statement, that in the Highlands raising the rental and creating large farms has improved the condition of the people, with the fact that they are now in a state of starvation, which they were not in 1745?—It has improved the condition of those who remain.

823. It is said that those who remain are starving?—Yes; because they have not removed the surplus population in those districts; the system has not been carried out, the removal of the people has not corresponded to the making of the large farms.

824. Do you think that the landlord, when he created large farms in order to raise his rental, should also have taken into consideration the means of removing the people or enabling them to remove themselves?—It is not for me to say what a landlord should do, but it is most desirable that that should be done, and where it is not done misery must be the consequence.

825. Mr. *Ewart*.] It has appeared that Mr. M'Neil, of Canna, removed a considerable number to Canada?—I believe he did.

826. Does not the result of that experience correspond with what you have stated?—I believe it succeeded. In the year previous to 1826, when the emigration took place, the rental of the island of Rum was about 300*l.* and some odd pounds; that rental could not be obtained by the very humane and excellent proprietor of the island without adopting measures that he could not think of doing; they got into heavy arrear, he could not afford to devote the whole island to the maintenance of the people, and he went to the island, and said, "I will give you up your whole arrear, I will give you all your cattle, I will give you 600*l.* over and above, to enable you to remove to America, for I cannot afford the present system;" they very cheerfully accepted it, the emigration was conducted under the very best superintendence; we have very frequently heard from them, they are most comfortable, and the proprietor has let the island at 800*l.* a year, which is paid to him as regularly as any bank bill is paid.

827. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] The inference you draw from your testimony as to the state of the district of Cowall is, that if the surplus population were upon a system of emigration removed from other districts, you would anticipate the same results which has happened in Cowall?—Yes, most decidedly; especially in districts like Cowall, grazing districts.

828. But with regard to the fact, that that emigration has not sooner taken place in those distressed districts, has it not been retarded from the circumstance of the population being wanted for the kelp and the fisheries?—It has been retarded by the requirements of the kelp trade, so much so, that an Act of Parliament for the regulation of emigration to America, obtained by the Highland Society of Scotland, with all due respect for that great society, had the effect, I do think, of throwing difficulties in the way of emigration, and preventing the people removing from their property; they became alarmed and obtained an Act of Parliament regulating emigration, which Act required such an extent of accommodation and provision during the passage as put it out of the power of the people to remove.

829. You consider that the Act of Parliament in its provisions coinciding with the fact that the population was, till within a late period, required for the purposes of the kelp trade and the fisheries, has been the cause of a still continued superabundance of population in those districts?—Unquestionably; I will add another cause which I know has existed, and for which I think they have not met the praise to which they were entitled, I mean the humanity of the proprietors to the people. The late Duke of Argyll has to my knowledge shed tears over the distress of the island of Tyree; his answer was, "These people wish to remain, they are devotedly attached to that island, and I cannot think of removing them; they were my fencible men, and I love them;" and in many districts throughout the country, proprietors sacrifice their incomes to feelings of humanity, in consequence of the reluctance of the people to emigrate; the sailing of an emigrant ship, which I have seen frequently, was the most painful thing I ever witnessed; but it is by no means so now, but the reverse.

830. *Chairman*.] You stated that you thought the population was very great

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

so far back as the year 1745; you do not suppose it to have been so great as it is now?—We know it was not by one-half; it has doubled.

831. Do you know whether the population has increased much within the last 10 years?—Not by the same progression as formerly, for there has been an effort to keep it down as much as possible during that period, which there was not during the kelp manufacture, and education has improved the state of society.

832. Mr. Ewart.] Do you observe in those places where you find education is most prevalent, the population does not increase with the same rapidity as in the less educated parts?—I would say that the tendency of education is to remove them; this has actually been the case, and the extent of the Highland population in the city which I dwell in (Glasgow) is perhaps the best illustration of that.

833. Chairman.] Is it not the fact that the population of the Highlands was greater in the interior of the country so far back as 1745, but not so great on the western coast?—Unquestionably.

834. Mr. Ellice.] Does that population come from the central districts?—Many of them did of course go to the coast to find employment in the kelp and fisheries, which they could not obtain otherwise.

835. Do you think that if all the landlords of the Western Highlands had acted in the same way as Mr. M'Neil has done in the island of Canna, Parliament would now have been called upon to inquire into the circumstances of destitution?—It was easy to carry such a scheme into effect in the island of Canna, but very difficult to carry it out on a great scale in other districts.

836. Are you at all aware of the number of people Mr. M'Neil removed from Canna and Rum?—Rum does not belong to Mr. M'Neil.

837. Are you aware of the population of that island previous to the emigration?—I am not; my impression is that it was about 300.

838. Do you not think that if emigration had taken place throughout the Islands in the same proportion as took place from those two islands, it would have been a great means of preventing distress?—Had it been, or could it be done now, unquestionably it would.

839. Mr. O'Brien.] You mentioned that the Duke of Argyll has in the island of Tyree 400 families on his estate paying no rent; do you conceive, as a matter of pecuniary interest, it would be worth while for the Duke of Argyll to expend a sum of 4,000*l.*, which would probably be the minimum required for removing those families to Canada?—I cannot say what he might obtain for the island, but my belief is, that the island would pay the rent I mentioned if it were under different management.

840. Do you consider that, as a matter of mere pecuniary interest to him, it would be worth his while to spend so large an amount of capital for the removal of those persons who pay no rent?—I cannot say how far it might; but I have no doubt the proprietors might rid their estates of many of those people, if they were not restrained by humane regard for the people; they might rid their estates by the common law of the land, but they have been prevented by a humane regard for the people.

841. In such a case as you have mentioned, where the landlord has the power, if he feels so disposed, to eject those people without any compensation, and where he derives no benefit from their remaining on his land, but on the contrary a loss, by the relief he is compelled to distribute; do you not think it would be right and proper that the Government should be employed and assist in the emigration of those people?—Most decidedly; and without that I cannot see how they can be removed.

842. You are understood to say, that the Highland proprietors have, in former times, had an interest in maintaining a large population on their estates, but that, at present, it is their interest to consolidate their farms, and to devote those farms to mere sheep-walks. In a case where the landed proprietor derives a great pecuniary benefit from such consolidation, do you not think it fair that the landed proprietor should bear a considerable proportion of the expense of emigration?—Many of them would be very willing to do it, but many of them cannot afford it; many of the estates are under trustees, and there the money cannot be obtained, however willing they may be, and if no aid is given to assist them I am afraid a very fearful crisis is approaching, for they must be removed to enable the lands to pay something, and the proprietors in many
of

of those cases cannot afford it. If they had money, I think it would be for their advantage.

843. The question had reference not so much to the party in possession of the rents, whether he was a trustee or a landlord, but a reference to the proprietor, be he either trustee or landlord, receiving large rents from those mountain farms, formerly paid by a large population, but which it has now become the interest of the proprietors, whether trustees or landlords, to remove from their estates?—Most unquestionably; Lord Macdonald acted upon that last year; he advanced a sum of money, the Glasgow committee met it with the same amount; some of the people sold their cows, and so on, and there were a considerable number removed last year from the Isle of Skye, and I know Mr. M'Leod, of M'Leod, would be willing to advance a sum, but very inadequate, I fear, to that required to remove the excessive population on his property, where he is introducing the system of enlarging farms.

844. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Referring to those districts now appropriated as sheep-walks in the interior of the Western Highlands, and particularly the islands, is it not the fact that there never was in the interior of those counties any very large population, but the population was generally resident upon the coasts?—The population of the interior never was to a great extent; they are all on the coast; Skye is a very large island, there is no spot in it four miles from the sea.

845. Therefore the applying those tracts to pasture does not of necessity involve the removal of the population?—Very far from it; the interior was formerly a sort of common, very useless, where they had black cattle; then they became valuable as sheep-walks to the proprietors; but the turning it into sheep-walks did not affect the population on the coast to a great extent.

846. Mr. *Ellice.*] Does that remark apply to the interior, the main land?—No; I am speaking of the coasts of Argyll, Inverness, and the islands.

847. Your answer to Major Bruce only comprised the islands?—Just so.

848. Mr. *Tuffnell.*] You stated that efforts had been made within the last 10 years to keep the population down; to what efforts do you refer?—Early marriages have been greatly discountenanced by the resident factors, by clergymen, and influential gentlemen. The militia sometimes led to early marriages in the Highlands, and a family of three were protected from the militia; and, perhaps, when a tenant got possession of land, the system of early marriages continued, they had no interest in preventing the increase of population, but the contrary, when there was employment for them by the kelp manufacture; but since that time, clauses previously introduced into leases which had never been carried into effect before, preventing sub-letting and sub-cutting down the possessions, were begun to be carried into effect, and they prevented crofters cutting down their crofts; and when I speak of that I may mention one instance, without mentioning names, of a tenant in the Island of Skye, who held a farm at a large rent, but perhaps being unable to stock it, he sub-lets it in portions, and there may be 500 souls on that farm; they have tasted the evils of a redundant population, and now prevent it.

849. Early marriages were not discouraged until the evil was felt?—Not at all.

850. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you find that has had a tendency to establish or increase a system of immorality?—I think not; we find the immorality to exist most in our crowded population, and the steam-boats with crowds of strangers coming among us, have occasioned many immoralities which did not previously exist.

851. Is it not very natural to suppose that persons being prevented from entering into legitimate marriages would enter into illegitimate connexions?—That, considering the population, exists only to a very small extent.

852. *Chairman.*] You have stated certain causes of the distress which exists, you have referred to the want of education; will you state any other?—There are many causes; I would say the absence of the proprietors and resident gentlemen; the nature of the tenure of land is another cause; the want of education I know has contributed much to the peculiar circumstances which are to be deplored in the Highlands.

853. By the nature of the tenure of land, you allude to the minute subdivision?—Yes.

854. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you not, among those causes, ascribe the destitution to the

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

the total want of any system of compulsory assessment for the poor?—No, I do not.

855. Do you not think that a compulsory system would relieve the condition of the poor?—By the poor in Scotland, or the Highlands, we mean the bed-ridden and impotent; those who are not able to work.

856. The question refers to the destitute, without reference to the Scotch poor law; do you not think that a compulsory system of assessment would relieve the condition of the destitute?—I am disposed to believe that a compulsory assessment, upon the principle in England, of maintaining people who cannot find employment, would lead to the most fearful crisis which has ever happened in the Highlands; I should consider it as likely to produce a crisis very generally most injurious to the redundant population,—immediate removal of the people.

857. It would ruin the landlords?—And the people too, for they must be ejected.

858. Is it not the fact that the population is so great on some estates that if the poor laws, on the English system, were put into force it would have the effect of eating up the whole of the rental, or very nearly so?—I consider the only difference between our poor law in Scotland and that in England is, that the English law recognizes the right of able-bodied men in destitution to demand aliment; we have never acted upon that principle, or recognized it.

859. Do you know anything of the system of legal assessment in the Highlands?—We have a poor law, but it is not carried into effect, and I do not think it is applicable in a country which has the means of maintaining its poor much better than under a compulsory assessment.

860. Do you think that sufficient is contributed by the heritors for the support of the people, in the legal acceptance of the term?—The only parish in Argyllshire where there is an assessment is a parish of which I was 22 years clergyman, Campbelltown, but that is a burgh.

861. Is it, strictly speaking, a rural uncultivated district like the Western Highlands, or a well cultivated district?—A well cultivated district.

862. Therefore the circumstances of that district cannot be applicable to the circumstances of the Western Highlands?—Certainly not; but I am introducing it to show how assessment, when once commenced, may grow without adding much to the actual comforts of the poor. When I left Campbelltown, in the year 1825, we had no assessment; I left 800 *l.* in the bank belonging to the poor.

863. From what did that 800 *l.* arise?—It arose partly from donations and partly by extraordinary collections, which we had in order to add to that fund by voluntary contributions.

864. It is rather a wealthy parish, is it not?—It is; the assessment commenced in 1832. The average collection at the church doors for the three years previous to the assessment was about 125 *l.* In the three years subsequent to the assessment it came down to 85 *l.*

865. What is the population of the parish?—From 10,000 to 12,000, the landward and burgh parish, and the legal assessments are now upwards of 600 *l.* a year, and yearly increasing.

866. Are you not aware that in the Highland parishes, where the population is far greater than in Campbelltown, the collections at the church doors are often under 10 *l.* a year?—If we were to measure the extent of relief given to the poor in the Highlands by the amount given in the collections at the church doors, or what are called voluntary assessments, they could not exist, they would be the most miserable on the face of the earth; but in no part of the kingdom, and I speak from knowledge, is there such attention paid to what I call the ordinary poor of the parish, such kindness, such wonderful attention by all classes of people, as there is to those in the Highlands. I take the whole Highlands generally. They have houses rent free, the people thatch them for the widows and the poor gratuitously; they prepare their peats for them, they carry home their turf for them, they find a home in every house in the parish where they go; they receive the best that the neighbours and farmers can give them, and they are welcome everywhere. The answer a poor man gave me is characteristic of them all; I overtook him on the road, and asked him, "Where are you to rest to-night?" he looked up and said, "Wherever the sun goes down I find my home." They are welcome wherever they go.

867. Does

867. Does not that exist among the people themselves; among the lower classes, one towards another?—In many of the parishes they are almost all of the lower order; in the island of Tyree there is not a resident gentleman except the clergyman, nor justice of the peace; when I speak of a resident gentleman in the Highlands, they dole out their charity, not by a halfpenny or a penny; they come there periodically, and receive their allowance of meal, not a fixed allowance, but it is quite understood that it will be given; they receive clothes, they receive blankets; in short, the extent of charity by the resident gentlemen in the Highlands is greater by far than in the richest part of the Lowlands, where I have resided, where it is totally of a different character; paid in money for the houses, where rent is paid by them for their houses. I speak of absenteeism as an evil, for the state of things is much worse where that exists than where proprietors reside.

868. Is not absenteeism general in the Highlands?—In 50 parishes in the Highlands where destitution has prevailed, there are 195 proprietors of lands; of those 46 only are resident, and three-fourths non-resident.

869. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Do you mean constantly non-resident?—They come perhaps for a short time in the summer season, or to shoot, but they are reckoned among the non-residents.

870. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Would you include the Duke of Sutherland as a non-resident proprietor in the county of Sutherland?—Of course many cannot be resident; the Duke of Argyll may have estates in many of those parishes I have alluded to; he cannot be resident in all of them; but I am glad to say that where there are clergymen who look after the poor, they have never found a non-resident gentleman reluctant to give when applied to.

871. In the average of residents and non-residents, you would include in those parishes the Duke of Argyll as non-resident?—Exactly so.

872. Mr. *Ewart*.] It is your opinion that if the voluntary system were abandoned, and the system of poor laws adopted in England were pursued, this continuous exercise of benevolence would be diminished?—I know of no one case where there has been a legal assessment for the poor, where the sources of supply on which they formerly depended did not fall off to a great extent.

873. In measuring the two systems in an economical point of view, you stated the amount levied by the year previous to the year 1832 at Campbelltown and the amount since, but in the period previous to 1832 you cannot take into the computation the amount voluntarily distributed; and therefore you cannot fairly compare the two systems?—I cannot further than that, on my occasional visits to Campbelltown the poor cry out against the legal assessment, because they go to the church and get the shillings, their proportion of the money, but they say we find the doors of the parish closed against us to a greater extent than formerly.

874. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] That consists with your own knowledge?—Yes, they say so.

875. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you aware of any documents put forward by the Commissioners of the General Assembly, who were appointed to inquire into the state of the poor in Scotland?—I am.

876. Are you aware of the average they gave in as the amount of relief received by the people in the Highlands?—I am, as to Scotland at large.

877. You say you consider emigration a great source of relief; is it not your belief that that ought to precede any other attempt to benefit the poor?—The evil is at present of so general a character, that temporary measures would not meet it; emigration alone can relieve the pressure of an idle or redundant population; and if that unemployed population were removed, my opinion is that a legal assessment might then not be dangerous, and might be a preventive of the return of the over-population, but that to apply it at the present moment, under existing circumstances, would be very hard in the first instance to the heritors, to whom the over-population is not to be attributed, it having arisen from legislative measures over which they had no control, not from discoveries, as it has been said, in chemistry. I hold in my hand a statement by one of the first chemists in the kingdom, resident in Glasgow, who states that if Taix's monopoly was continued, the kelp would draw 15 *l.* a ton, and maintain it.

878. Have the goodness to read his statement?—He says, "If Taix's Neapolitan Sulphur Monopoly had been allowed by the British Government to continue, the price of kelp in Britain would have risen to 15 *l.* per ton, and would have been

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

easily maintained at that rate. The whole of the British alkali, which cuts out the kelp, is manufactured by the intervention of sulphuric acid. The sulphuric acid now made in Britain from pyrites, or sulphate of iron, is so much contaminated with arsenic that the makers of sulphuric acid will, in all probability, be unable to continue its use. The alkali made by means of such sulphuric acid is, of course, also contaminated with arsenic, and, when this alkali is made into soap, the soap also contains arsenic, and its use either as a detergent for the person or for clothes to be worn, must be deleterious. Soda water manufactured from this pyrites sulphuric acid is poisonous. When sulphuric acid made from pyrites and containing arsenic is employed in the purposes of dyeing and calico printing, the colours are completely destroyed, the reds and scarlets of woollen and silk in particular coming up of a dusky brown. Alum manufactured by what is termed the factitious process, in which this pyrites sulphuric acid is employed as one of the constituents, is likewise unfit, in a great measure, for the purposes of dyeing and calico printing. In cases of medical jurisprudence, where this pyrites sulphuric acid is used for the purpose of analysis for detecting poison, particularly arsenic, in the stomach or other parts of the human body, no satisfactory results can be arrived at, as the arsenic contained in the re-agent will indicate the presence of this poison in situations where none of it had actually been administered or caused death. Thus, in the late celebrated case of Mde. Lafarge, several men of science maintained that the arsenic detected originated in the sulphuric acid used in the analysis of the body of Lafarge."

879. Do you not think that if a system of emigration were to be carried into effect, the principal expense to be borne by Government, the proprietors ought to bear a certain share of the expense of removing the people?—I do not think the evil has been brought on by them, and I believe that they can, by the common law of the land, remove the people in the same way as any proprietor in the kingdom can remove cattle or men from his estate if he thinks proper; and as to their being compelled by a legislative enactment to do it, I would consider it, in the circumstances under which the population has arisen, very unfair towards them; but I know many of them would contribute.

880. Do not you think the threat of a legal assessment would induce the proprietors to come forward more readily to assist in the emigration?—That threat has come upon them from as effective a quarter as an Act of Parliament; the law is the same as in the Lowlands; the circumstances of the people do not admit of its application; but the poverty of the people is so increasing, so many of the people are falling into the scale of what are called paupers, it has been intimated to the proprietors that an assessment must take place, and that led to very excellent voluntary donations; perhaps it may be fair to state instances; Sir James Miles Riddell, I know, sent 100 *l.* last session to the Kirk session of one of his parishes.

881. Was that under threat?—No, certainly not; I know other proprietors have done a great deal, but I do think that a legal assessment on the English principle of maintaining in any way the redundant population, must have the effect of occasioning that population to be ejected, which could not be done without military aid.

882. Are you aware that a portion of that population could not be ejected under the English system; that the parish to which they were removed would have the power of sending them back?—We have no power of sending them back.

883. Do not you think it would be expedient, at the same time that Parliament recommended a grant in aid of emigration, also to recommend that subsequently to a complete emigration a new system of poor law should be established, to prevent the recurrence of the evil?—I cannot see that any new system is required. We consider our system very good; equal to that of any part of the kingdom. Put these districts on equal footing with other portions of the kingdom; take away the pressure of the idle population, and things would come right.

884. Do you think it would be well, immediately after the emigration, to enforce the present laws simultaneously throughout the Highlands?—I am exceedingly partial to the poor Highlanders; and speaking of it with reference to their benefit, I would think it most unfortunate for the poor if a compulsory assessment were made, thinking it would go far to strike at the root of the Christian kindness which exists at the present moment; but the transition altogether is
great

great; and if the pressure were removed, I am sure none in the Highlands would object to carrying the law into effect.

885. If that kindness exists, how does it happen that the General Assembly have threatened the establishing of the poor law?—It is not the General Assembly, it is merely gentlemen in some districts.

886. How came they to feel themselves under the necessity of publishing that threat?—They felt themselves under the necessity of threatening it on parties at a distance, who were not perhaps so cognizant of the existing destitution as they were, and it had the effect of bringing voluntary relief.

887. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Do you find the absentee landlords contribute as much to the relief of the poor as the resident landlords?—It is a relief of a different character; it is sent by way of donations, to be administered or disposed of by the minister and Kirk session along with the voluntary contributions, and it consists of money, that is, relief given with that of the resident proprietors, among whom I include the tacksmen or tenants, which is to a greater amount, and it would be a very heavy assessment indeed that would compensate for the loss of that private charity, should that be the result.

888. Do you think that the absentees contribute in proportion to their rentals as they ought to do?—No, I will not say they do.

889. You say that the feelings of the poor are adverse to a legal assessment?—No, I merely instance that in a particular case.

890. As a general principle, would you not suppose the poor would rather derive relief from a legal assessment if they could, than receive it as a charity from individuals?—There is a great deal of information, good and bad, reaching the Highlands at the present moment, and in many districts there are many persons who have taught the people to believe that the proprietors are bound to maintain them when they cannot find employment, and it is that opinion, or the spirit engendered by it, which led to evil feelings which have of late been awaked. Many held out the opinion, in which I beg to differ from them, that the landlords who do not keep them employed are bound to maintain them. I believe that the great mass of the people would be glad to hear there was to be a legal assessment, without considering how it was to be.

891. Is there not a great difficulty in a poor man enforcing the right the law of Scotland gives him, by appealing to the Court of Session?—Those cases are very few, and are confined to the parishes in the low countries where there are assessments.

892. Would you see any objection to increasing the facility of the remedy to the poor man, provided relief were withheld in cases where there was a clear legal right?—I believe if there was an immediate appeal from the Kirk session to the Sheriff, or the Judge Ordinary of Bounds, it might lead to endless litigation, little tending to promote the comfort of the people, whereas the question now comes most conveniently before the Kirk session, consisting of the minister and elders and the resident heritors. I believe there is no court can know the circumstances of the people so well, nor any so disposed to relieve them; none who have a more humane regard to their necessities; and I would certainly deplore the enactment of anything that would take the superintendence of the the poor from their present humane friends, and throw it into any court of law.

893. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] The question was not with reference to the taking the superintendence from the Kirk session, the minister and elders; but supposing a poor man considered himself aggrieved by their decision, whether he should have a more immediate remedy by appealing to the Judge Ordinary from that decision than forcing him to have recourse to the Supreme Court, means which must be difficult for him to get at. How do you think the system of appeal would operate in that respect?—I should be disposed to think that if there were more frequent appeals from the judgments of the Kirk session, it would have the effect of leading the Kirk session to throw off the entire management of the whole relief. I believe they do it conscientiously, that they have a regard and affection for the poor. If they were irritated by a measure of that kind (and we know there are many evil-disposed men who would be glad to stir up differences of that kind), I am afraid the Kirk session would be unwilling to continue the superintendence.

894. At present the machinery is unexpensive, costing no funds to the parish?—Just so.

... 0.30.

L 3

895. Are

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

895. Are you apprehensive that the machinery might be interfered with if there were a change of that kind?—Yes; I have attended Kirk sessions myself for years, and I have found the wants of the poor carefully attended to. An elder of the session, or some benevolent individual in the neighbourhood is applied to, and many a mile I have travelled, as moderator of the session, to ask that some benevolent person would repair their houses. We apply, for instance, to a neighbour to bring home the peats for them, and we relieve them by a sort of general superintendence in a manner that money would not go far to effect; and if you were to destroy that system, and create one by money relief under a legal assessment, that would not at all promote the comforts of the people to the extent conceived by many persons.

896. Your opinion, from your experience of the management of the poor, having been yourself moderator of the Kirk session, is that a greater amount of relief is practically given to the poor under the present system and a greater amount of kindly feeling perpetuated and maintained, than would be under any system of forced and compulsory assessment?—Yes, confining my observations to the ordinary poor on the roll.

897. You have been asked whether, in case the Government were disposed to relieve this superabundant population of the islands by a grant in aid of emigration, it would not be possible to introduce a poor law; you were understood to say that it would be possible?—Decidedly.

898. But you think it possible a compulsory poor law, so introduced, would be detrimental to the districts where it might be introduced, as compared with the relief which is at present given by voluntary means?—I should say that must depend on the special circumstances of the parishes. If there are some parishes where the system I have been speaking of would do better, there may be other parishes where the same extent of attachment, and knowledge, and superintendence does not exist, where a legal assessment might be found necessary. The facts show that every parish must be decided according to its own specialties.

899. You would consider it better to leave it optional to enforce the compulsory mode, or to continue to supply the poor by means of the voluntary system?—Yes; I will illustrate that by reference to three parishes with which I am well acquainted. Campsie, of which I was formerly many years minister; Kilsyth, one of the adjoining parishes, and Kirkintulloch another. In Campsie there is no legal assessment; the population is 5,653; we distributed there, upon the average, for three years, 180*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; the number upon the poor's-roll of the ordinary poor was 112; the highest rate given to the ordinary poor was 8*l.* 8*s.*, the lowest 1*l.* 4*s.* In Kirkintulloch there is a population of 6,250, on the poor's-roll 168; the legal assessment commenced in 1831; the average collection previous to that time was 62*l.*, the three years subsequent 38*l.* 19*s.*, the assessment 100*l.* a year, the annual distribution 150*l.*, the highest rate 5*l.*, the lowest rate 1*l.* 6*s.* In Kilsyth there was a population of 4,390; I do not know when the legal assessment commenced, but the three years previous to the legal assessment the collection was 46*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*, the three years subsequent 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the average assessment 164*l.*, the highest rate allowed 5*l.* 4*s.*, the lowest rate 17*s.* 4*d.*, the number of the poor 134.

900. Were all those manufacturing populations pretty much in the same situation?—I know of no great difference; the people of Kilsyth are perhaps more of them weavers than engaged in public works, and that may affect it in a slight degree.

901. Mr. *Ellice.*] They are all adjoining parishes?—Yes.

902. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] You stated the amount of the collections at the church doors in Kilsyth and Kirkintulloch previous to the imposition of a legal rate; was there any voluntary assessment in those parishes previous to that time, in aid of the collections at the church doors?—There were voluntary assessments previous to that; the legal assessment had originated in many parishes, and I doubt not those also, owing to some individuals of a different spirit to the others, refusing to give in a voluntary assessment, and bringing a legal assessment on the parish.

903. Can you state the amount of the voluntary assessment as compared with the legal assessment raised subsequently?—I cannot; but they will be found on the tables published by the General Assembly, which are perfectly accurate.

904. Mr.

904. Mr. *Ellice*.] You stated that you adhered to the present system, of its being in the power of parties in the parish to insist on a legal assessment where they did not find sufficient voluntary assistance?—Certainly.

905. Are you not aware, that in a case where a single parish is under a legal assessment, a great evil arises to that parish from the fact of people from the surrounding parishes where there is no assessment, flocking into it in order to avail themselves of the compulsory provision for the relief of the poor?—That has not really been the case, for a legal assessment is as much under the superintendence and cognizance of the Kirk session as a voluntary assessment, and the elders are intimately acquainted with the poor that are resident; they know them personally and are very cautious, and I believe are never deceived by their coming from other parishes, and the allowance is really no great object to induce them to a change of residence.

906. They cannot help giving a person relief who is entitled, if there is a legal assessment?—They may differ in opinion as to what constitutes a claim.

907. Do you mean, that it is in their discretion whether a person shall be considered as lame or blind?—Not whether a person shall be considered lame or blind, but there may be many worthless drunken wretches who have brought themselves into poverty, and will be in poverty whatever is given to them, and the Kirk session have the power of determining the claim of an individual and the extent of support to be given, and if the relief is not given they must appeal.

908. The Kirk session are the interpreters of the laws as to who are the impotent?—Decidedly so.

909. Is it not a notorious fact, that in a case of legal assessment in the Lowlands, the people who have brought the legal assessment upon themselves would give anything to get rid of it, in consequence of persons from the parishes where there is no assessment coming in to avail themselves of the benefit?—It may be so, but it has not come within my own knowledge; I have often heard that that is the fact.

910. Is that more likely to be the effect in the Lowlands than in the Highlands?—It is difficult to reason from the Lowlands to the Highlands.

911. Do not you think that a simultaneous system would have the effect of doing away with that evil, that if, instead of there being a legal assessment in one of a number of parishes, it existed in all, that would lessen the evil?—I doubt very much whether paupers do not remove from one parish to another where there is no legal assessment, to get under the protection of some charitable families and charitable institutions, but I do not think that a legal assessment would cure that.

912. *Chairman*.] Do you think the fact of a man being obliged to wait three years before he can maintain a claim upon the parish, is a sufficient check to prevent persons coming in from the country to obtain relief?—No person can obtain relief in Scotland without three years of industrious residence, and that I consider to be a sufficient check.

913. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you not know that there have been cases in the Lowlands where other parishes have paid the subsistence of paupers in another parish for the period of three years required by law, in order to enable them to get an assessment in that particular parish?—No, I know no cases of that kind in rural parishes; in a large city, where it is not possible for the inspectors of the poor, however faithful, to know the history or circumstances of the poor, they are frequently imposed upon; and in large cities, as in Glasgow, where there are three systems of management, the Barony parish, the City, and the Gorbals, they do sometimes remove from the one to the other in which they are the best looked after; in cities it is impossible to prevent that; but with the minute knowledge the elders of the rural parishes have of the poor, I believe they would not attempt it, for they know it would be in vain; every one is too well known.

914. Have you anything to say, or recommendation to give, as to the means of improving the means of education among the people in the Highlands?—In answer to that question, I will beg to read a sentence written by Mr. Archibald Clark, a clergyman, in the statistical view respecting his parish, in Skye. After showing that emigration alone, in his opinion, can meet the state of the country, he says, "It must be evident, at the same time, to every thinking man, that while some of the landowners and tacksmen may be to blame for the present state of things, yet that the main cause of the evil is to be found in the ignorance of

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

the people themselves. Were they enlightened, they would not submit to extortion or to want. They would seek in other quarters of the world the means of independent and comfortable subsistence. They might fare much better where they are. But generally they are unenlightened; they are deplorably ignorant; and being so, they are destitute of the true spirit of independence, of the proper ambition to better their circumstances. They feel a blind, and therefore a very powerful, attachment to the rocks and glens amid which they were brought up; an almost invincible aversion to abandon them. They are improvident as to their marriages, and also as to the husbanding of the slender resources which are within their reach. Many of them are utterly careless regarding the future. The immediate and most obvious remedy for the evils arising from the superabundant population of the parish, is confessedly the removing of numbers of the people, by emigration, to places where they may support themselves in comfort by the labour of their hands. This is a measure which is loudly called for by the circumstances of the country, demanded more loudly and imperiously each succeeding year, and a measure which, if now neglected, will speedily force itself on the notice both of the landowners and the Government of the kingdom, not only by the piteous wailing of want and of famine, not only by the sad spectacle of a once moral people becoming, through the hardening and animalizing influence of grinding poverty, the reckless slaves of low passions, but by the still more alarming, though not more woeful, spectacle of a loyal and peaceable people giving themselves up to robbery and rapine. The flocks of the large sheepowners are annually thinned by those who feel the pinching of famine; and to such an extent is this system carried now, that it has led to the proposal of establishing a rural police throughout the island, which is expected to come into immediate operation, a measure completely unprecedented in the history of the Highlands. We do not expect, of course, that the evil is to be completely cured by emigration, but if the population were once thinned by that means, education would go far to do the rest; and besides the improving effects of education on the character and habits of those who remain at home, it is well known to those who are acquainted with Skye, that the best educated among its common people generally, almost universally, have sought a foreign country where to advance their fortunes; that very few of those who receive even the rudiments of a good education remain at home, and were knowledge generally given them, there would be no call either for the Government or for the landowners to interfere with them after the redundant population are removed." It will be observed with regard to education, from the report of the General Assembly's educational committee, prepared from returns annually made by the different parishes, including the Orkney and Shetland Isles, there about 83,000 who cannot read.

915. The population of this destitute district is about 140,000, is it not?—The population of the destitute districts, exclusive of the Orkney and Shetland Isles, is about 200,000. We have sent relief from Glasgow to 93 parishes, containing a population of from 200,000 to 220,000.

916. *Chairman.*] Is that the number stated in the census of 1831?—No, from the accounts got at the present time by actual examination; the population in the destitute districts, to which the attention of the Committee has been directed, is upwards of 200,000.

917. What do you conceive is the number that ought to be removed?—In the queries we submitted to the clergymen, checked by all the proprietors (for we found it necessary to have the opinion of the proprietors or factors before we could state what we thought should be done), the concurrent testimony is, with the exception of the island of Islay, from which we did not get any account of what should be removed, that one-third of the whole should be removed, making from 70,000 to 80,000. By reference to the moral statistics of the Inverness Society, taken with great care, it will be seen that they state that one-half of all ages above eight years are unable to read; education has, however, advanced since the time when those statistics were taken, which was in 1822. In the Hebrides seventy out of the hundred cannot read; in Argyllshire and Perthshire thirty in the hundred; the Gaelic language makes that a special case. There are 300,000 who can receive instruction profitably only through the medium of the Gaelic. There are in one parish in Argyll 181 families capable of receiving instruction, and preferring it in the English language. There are

1,682 families preferring the Gaelic, and of course the proportion is greater in other districts.

918. Mr. C. Bruce.] In the districts exclusively inhabited by Roman-catholics, have you found that the efforts of the General Assembly to diffuse education have been assisted by the Roman-catholic clergy?—When I was sent along with Principal Baird to visit the Highlands in that direction, we considered it our duty to call upon the Roman-catholic Bishop at Lismore, from whom we received the most courteous attention. We submitted to him the principles upon which we proposed to establish schools, and the branches to be taught, stating that our positive instructions to the teachers were never to interfere with the children of Roman-catholic parents, or to make the learning of our catechisms anything like a *sine quâ non* to the admission to the schools; to leave the spiritual education of the children entirely to the direction of the local priests, who were permitted and invited to visit our schools at any time they thought proper, and to communicate to us any remarks which from time to time occurred to them, as to the conduct of our teachers. We passed on to the island of Barra, sent for the priest, and handed him the letter from the Bishop sanctioning our object. The priest said that unless he had been prohibited by the Bishop he would have been himself disposed to give us every encouragement, but a prohibition from the Bishop he never could have calculated upon; that he would most cordially assist us in the education of the children, and he did so. The priest that succeeded him was of a different spirit; he did not encourage education, and he was removed by Bishop Macdonald, and a man friendly to general education was put into his place. I must also add, I was requested by the General Assembly to prepare some school-books, especially a collection for the schools, and I did so; I was urged afterwards to undertake a periodical magazine for general information, knowing that when they are taught to read, if they do not get good books they will get bad ones, and those publications of mine were read by papists, for we understand the doctrine of non-interference perhaps in the Highlands, better than in some portions of the empire, and I had a most gratifying letter from priests, stating the good which has been done by the circulation of our periodical publication, inasmuch as we avoid everything of a controversial nature in religion and politics, and I do think it would be difficult for any person to discover whether the editor is of one party in church or civil politics, while we endeavour to give sound information on the fundamental principles of Christianity and religion through the medium of allegory and through the medium of tale, without ever exciting the prejudices of any party. We have acted upon that principle throughout, and with much success. We live in the utmost cordiality, the Papists and the Protestants, and I do trust that will always continue, and I hope that the population of both are rising in the scale of society. In illustration of the good feeling which existed between the deputation sent by the Church of Scotland to inquire into the state of education in the Highlands, and the Roman-catholic clergy, I beg to mention a fact which occurred at that period. When we visited the Roman-catholic Bishop's house, the servant man who accompanied Principal Baird of Edinburgh, and who had been long in his service, was a Roman-catholic, while the man attending the Bishop's table at the time was a Protestant. The Very Reverend Principal requested that the Bishop might converse with his servant, while the Bishop at the same time stated that his servant was a Protestant, and anxious to have some conversation with the Principal, which was acceded to of course by both. I have been employed to visit the west of Ireland for the express purpose of ascertaining the connexion between the Celtic language spoken in Scotland and the Irish language, and to ascertain how far books in the Gaelic might be circulated amongst the Roman-catholics in the west of Ireland, keeping out everything tending to proselyte or interfere with their tenets. I visited Galway (Connemara.) I came down to the north of Ireland, and to the county of Mayo, and some of the districts of Donegal, and I found that the difference between the two languages was chiefly a difference of brogue or pronunciation; that the written language was very much the same, and I not only could make my way among the people, but they followed me in crowds in Connemara. I had 40 or 50 sitting down by the hill side; the poor people were shedding tears at finding a gentleman from Scotland who could speak to them in their own language. I found they were a poetical people like the Highlanders, that they were fond of

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

their own language. Our Gaelic is printed in the Roman character ; theirs in the old Irish, which we used in Scotland about 100 years ago. It occurred to me, that an attempt to give a version of the Book of Psalms, a metrical version in the Irish language, might be an acceptable offering to the poor. I took an Irishman with me from that country, and he lived for some time with me in my manse at Campsie ; and we succeeded in the preparation of a metrical version of the Psalms of David in Irish. I submitted them to various Roman-catholics in different places. I got their remarks. I came up to London and published a large edition of them, and then circulated about 2,000 copies ; but a great many suggestions and improvements came to me, and though there was great difficulty in getting the first edition paid, a revised edition was called for. The anxiety which the Roman-catholics evinced, called for it ; and I have now a stereotype edition lying in the printer's hands, I am sorry to say, for want of funds to get it circulated. I mention that, to show that they are, both there and in the Highlands, anxious for instruction ; and I have recommended to them in Ireland to attempt a periodical magazine in the spirit of that in Scotland. We have a familiar dialogue in every one of them ; the dialogue in the present number is intended to give a view of the constitution of Parliament ; two persons, a well-informed man sitting with a shepherd, gives an account of King, Lords and Commons, without reference to party ; they have commenced a work in Ireland, but which, to a certain extent, is only a reprint of our Scotch works, and not so suitable to that country ; but I greatly fear they will give a prominence to their own party opinions in the Irish magazine.

919. *Chairman.*] Have you ever recommended emigration in that publication ?—One great object of the publication at present is, to instruct the people on the subject of emigration ; they have been deceived by private adventurers, they become jealous of private adventurers ; they were often, I must say, grievously deceived by them ; they are a jealous, cautious people ; I may add, they are even jealous of the factors resident on the spot, and the information they derive from them. I came to attend a meeting of Highland proprietors in Edinburgh, and I recommended that we should continue the periodical, giving emigration a prominent place ; but that every article on emigration should have the signature of the editor, that is, my own, so that I should be responsible for the information. I am happy to say that their prejudices are greatly removed ; they are crying out for emigration, and my table is loaded each week from all parts of the Highlands, and the announcement of this Committee has sent me a great many letters, imploring me to give information in the next number of the publication, which must be very cautiously done.

920. Do you believe, that supposing the Government were inclined to make a grant for emigration, there would be much difficulty in getting a large number to leave the country ?—I am quite sure that if a man whom they know, some man of whose character they are cognisant, goes among them, they would be found disposed to emigrate at the present moment. In the harbour of Tobermory, where the most heart-breaking scenes occurred by the sailing of emigrant ships in former times, when the last ship sailed there was a general dancing and rejoicing.

921. Are those people fond of their own country ?—No people more so ; but they are very much disposed now to view Canada and Nova Scotia as their own country from the number who have gone out ; and this very year individuals have come back from Nova Scotia with money to assist their relations out ; and in Kingston, in Canada, there is a monthly Gaelic periodical publication re-echoing much of what we publish at home ; they send it me regularly, and there is a general feeling over the whole redundant population of the Highlands, crying out for the colonies at present.

922. *Mr. Dunbar.*] If Government were to grant aid for emigration, is it your opinion that it would be necessary for them to take some step to put an end to or check the evils that now exist ?—I have thought much upon that question, and I have no hesitation in saying I would deprecate any legislative enactment of the kind, believing that in the general opinion of the landlords themselves, and on their own knowledge of the evils which have arisen from the bad system from the redundant population, the cure of the evil will be found.

923. *Mr. Steuart.*] You have already stated that non-residence is one of the great evils which has led to the general distress ; although the landlords might, where they reside, use those preventive means to which you allude, how could ensure

ensure their being used in the majority of parishes in which the landlords do not reside?—They have all of them resident factors; and the instructions to those factors just now, with regard to the subdividing of land, are imperative, and it is just in consequence of the expectation of relief from Government that very stringent measures have not been taken, of an unpleasant character, to remove the population: for ever since the great sums have been obtained for relief, there has been a belief that the case is a special one, and that Government would interfere; and if there is nothing done as the result of this, I am sure, without pretending to the spirit of prophecy, I would say that there must be very lamentable scenes in the Highlands, for there is no alternative but positive ejection, so far as I can see.

924. *Chairman.*] Do you believe there would be any proprietor in the Highlands, whether resident or non-resident, who would manage his property so badly as to allow the recurrence of these evils, if they were now removed?—I believe no persons would be so foolish, particularly in the Islands, the evil is so palpable.

925. *Mr. Stuart.*] Do you believe that the ability of enforcing a poor law would make the landlords still more attentive to prevent the recurrence of such an evil?—If there were no poor law existing at the present moment, it might be so; but the poor law exists as much in that country as in any other part of the kingdom.

926. We know there is great difficulty in enforcing the poor law if any portion of the heritors are opposed to it?—There is.

927. The question just put refers to the obtaining an enactment to facilitate the enforcement of the poor law; do you not think such a measure would act as a salutary check upon the landlords, affording a facility of enforcing it if a case should arise?—I have said already that, with reference to the poor laws, it is difficult to introduce a general system that would be applicable to all the country; there are specialties affecting one parish that do not affect another; there are parishes where there is comparative comfort among the people, and parishes where there is the greatest destitution, and the existence of the poor law forms at the present moment a prospective resource; it will be enforced when necessity shall arise.

928. Do you not think that the Legislature and the Government, if they contemplate facilities for emigration by removing the superabundant population, should be armed with the means of preventing a recurrence of the evil?—I cannot form an opinion of the effect of a general measure that must be simultaneously enforced over the whole Highlands, the special circumstances of parishes being so very different.

929. Do you think that the Highland proprietors would object to such an enactment, provided on the other hand the Government assisted to remove the superabundant population?—I should say if the present pressure is taken off, the Highland proprietors could not and would not object to carrying into effect the present law, which I think is better than any in England.

930. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] The question refers to the giving relief to the superabundant population; not whether the Government would not expect the consent of the proprietors whose estates were relieved, before they gave that relief; but would not they require the consent of the other proprietors, whose estates do not require the relief?—Certainly, if you place the Highlands in the same state, that is to say, in a working condition, taking away the redundant population, putting us, *cæteris paribus*, like other districts. I think it would be difficult to make a law for that exclusively, and not to give them credit for doing all in their power to prevent the evil again.

931. *Mr. Dunbar.*] Particularly as you say they are quite alive to the evil, and only waiting for aid to correct the evil?—Yes; as an ardent Highlander, I have been afraid of the intense desire on the part of the proprietors to relieve their estates by removals. I am amazed at their patience; we have in Glasgow above 25,000 Highlanders at present, and shall find it difficult to get employment for them if more come.

932. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You stated that you apprehended very serious evils in the Highlands if relief was not given, from the proprietors being obliged to have recourse to ejection?—Decidedly, and I speak advisedly.

933. Do you not apprehend great evil from the want of food, if relief is not given, without referring to the possibility of ejection?—If a general failure of

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

the potato crop were to occur next year, I cannot, without great fear, think of the consequences; an appeal to the public is now out of the question; we got a large sum before, and the resources of their own country could not maintain them; I think that actual famine would be the consequence of a failure of the crops.

934. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Do you think another season should not be allowed to pass over without some means being taken to promote emigration?—Most decidedly; the climate is very uncertain, and the disease affecting the potatoes in so unaccountable a manner, and occurring so frequently, that there is no man in the Highlands but must stand in awe of the frightful consequences of a partial failure.

935. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] When the distress will come with much greater strength in consequence of the funds of the people having been exhausted by their circumstances of distress?—Unquestionably.

936. *Chairman*.] The people are decidedly poorer now than they were in 1836 and 1837?—They are greatly poorer; from the efforts made by many of themselves to maintain life for years, they feel the consequences now, and they have not recovered it.

937. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Supposing there should be no failure of the crops, which you say is possible, do you not consider it necessary that immediate relief should be given to remove this superabundant population?—I should say that, irrespective of the failure of the crop, much distress must take place; I would say that the country is just now threatened with an apoplectic attack; it must be bled; the homœopathic system will not meet the pressure of the malady upon the system; that something immediately must be done, or consequences will take place, to which the country cannot close its eyes.

938. Perhaps it might be impossible to afford relief to the extent absolutely necessary; but have you formed, in your own mind, any plan that might be carried into execution immediately to prevent the chances of what you speak of?—Of course we have had a great deal of conversation and consultation upon the subject; and we are very much in the belief that great exertions will be made by many of the poor people themselves, and by their relations; and the heritors holding lands in those districts (I speak from their letters), would do a great deal to aid; and if Government came forward to the extent of one-third, considering what the Canada people have offered us, I believe it will lead to a general scheme; and I should be sorry to see any scheme not under the superintendence of Government. I believe it might be carried into effect to an extent and at a smaller expense than even the Government are aware of.

939. Do you mean this season?—Yes; we have ships preparing at the present moment to sail to Quebec and Nova Scotia; one company in the Clyde hold shipping to the extent of 19,000 tons registered, manned by nearly 800 seamen; they are going out empty to that country, without one particle of freight; and I have it from that company, Pollock, Gilmour & Co., a firm well known, that at no period in their great experience could ships be obtained from the Clyde to sail to the principal harbours in the Highlands, and from thence to America, so admirably manned, and at so cheap a rate.

940. Can you give the Committee any idea of how soon that opportunity may be lost if not acted upon?—The opportunity will be lost very soon; they are at this moment getting their shipping for North America prepared; in the month of April they should go, so as to allow time enough for getting some potatoes into the ground, and commencing their operations. This fleet goes twice a year, but the first, perhaps, is that which would be most beneficial to the people.

941. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Have you any notion, from your communications with the shipping company, at what rate they would undertake to convey emigrants to America?—I cannot say that I know to the extent I would wish, in order to answer the question.

942. If there were to be a change in the timber duties, the facilities for going to America would be greatly diminished?—Very greatly, I understand.

943. So that in case such a change should take place as has been contemplated by many persons in the timber duties, this may be a more favourable year for emigration than any which will follow?—That is decidedly the opinion of shipowners, that no season has occurred in their experience more adapted, from the difficulty of finding any other freights. What has led to that difficulty I

am

am not aware. I would wish to say one word as to the peculiar adaptation of the Highland population for Canada; I have it in correspondence with the clergymen of the Highland population there, that the adaptation of the Highlanders to Canada is greater than any other people that can be sent out. They can turn their hands (to use a common expression) to anything; they can make carts, they can make cars, they can make and repair boats, and there are other advantages; their women can weave cloth. There are instances of a stranger arriving at the house of a poor Highlander in harvest, his going out and cutting a few sheaves, burning the straw, throwing the grain immediately into a handmill, taking it out and baking the corn on the heated stone at the fireside, and that in a very short time, so as not to try the patience of the hungry man; and though much has been said and spoken of the indolence of the Highlanders, I would humbly submit that it arises from peculiar circumstances in their own country; give them a motive, and give them encouragement, and I believe that that persevering industry and energy, which are so very desirable in the formation of a colony, will be found to exist. I will select the history of the colony at Cape Breton, which bears me out, and the success of some of the colonies in Australia; the good conduct of the emigrants has been tested by a gentleman coming directly from the place; the success attending their exertions enabled this Glasgow man to say they were unexampled in the prosperity of that country, as shown by the quantity of ground they put under corn and into grain. And what proves an obstacle to their advancement in the cities, viz. the want of English, is no obstacle there. It is a great obstacle, and we are all anxious to get rid of the separate language; we know the evil of it, and we are introducing English through the medium of the Gaelic language, and I wish they would do the same in Ireland; but the fact of their speaking a language of their own, going to America, and put down, as I hope they will be there, in great bodies, I would say, in the present state of Canada, would be an advantage more than a disadvantage; it would keep them together: with their devoted attachment to the principles of the British constitution, and with their light and information, they would be an invaluable class; and the conduct of the Highlanders in the late insurrection fully bears me out, not excluding the Irish, for they behaved just as well.

944. Mr. Dunbar.] Do you think it would be advisable that a central committee should be established, with branch committees, to obtain information to enable the Government to carry this into effect?—Most decidedly. It is impossible, in the course of a discussion before the House of Commons, or even before a Committee sitting here, to go into every circumstance. There are points on which I could address the Committee for days, connected with the special circumstances of the Highlands, which I would not obtrude upon the Committee; but a committee of that kind, receiving information every day, would acquire a knowledge of the special circumstances, which, along with the information that could be collected from Canada, would be most valuable, and it is almost called for; without that, I am afraid the Government could not get on.

945. Do not you think also, that such committees should not be confined to the gentry of the Highlands and those distressed districts, but that the gentry in all parts of Scotland would be found to assist?—I think the Highland proprietors would court it, to screen themselves from the charge of partiality, by mixing themselves up with persons whose estates were not in the same circumstances; such a committee would be agreeable to the Highland heritors, whose conduct throughout this affair has been highly honourable. They have been blamed for the destitution in education, that they are not doing what is done in other countries. I may in one sentence say, that the Highland proprietors, as proprietors, are doing more than any heritors in Scotland. They not only pay their proportion of what the law throws on them for schools and schoolmasters, but where there is but one school in a rich Lowland parish with one school-house, there will be found four, five or six in a parish in the Highlands, owing to the vast extent of the parishes. Now, in those places, the proprietors have done a great deal indeed; for instance, there are 250 schools in the Highlands, not parochial, maintained partly by the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, partly by collections, and partly by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge; and it is a *sine qua non*, that a proprietor builds a house, that he gives a piece of ground to maintain a cow and potatoe land, and that

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D.D.

4 March 1841.

those accommodations are valued, and I think moderately valued at 10 *l.* a year, so that there are 250 schools to which 10 *l.* a year is given by the proprietors in those very localities where insinuations have been made as to the want of liberality on the part of proprietors, and there are besides catechists and missionaries from the Royal bounty of 2,000 *l.* a year, given by the Government. We require 16 *l.* to 24 *l.*, from every heritor where a missionary is put down; it has seldom been refused; there are catechists also; so that not only are there the legal burthens borne, but, in their voluntary benevolence, they meet with those expenses. Of some of those school-houses, I will mention two or three: the late General Campbell, of Lochneal, had two on his property, that cost about 250 *l.* each, and he was a yearly contributor of 10 *l.* a year to the general fund. Sir James Riddell built one in Strontein, which cost him 500 *l.* I merely state that in justice to their character, as there is an idea abroad that they are doing nothing, whereas I know many of them are doing much.

946. To go back to the question, you are understood to say, that these committees would be of the greatest importance; can you point out how it would be possible to bring about the establishment of them?—The thing had not occurred to me, and it requires some consideration.

947. If you think it of importance that these committees should be established, perhaps, before the close of the committee, you would be able to suggest some mode?—I will think of it, and consult friends who are with me. The Highlands of Scotland owe a debt of gratitude to the Glasgow committee. I allude to the office-bearers, Mr. Fullarton and Mr. Baird and Mr. M'Pherson, who have devoted much of their valuable time to this business, and who deserve the utmost gratitude of the Highland proprietors.

948. Mr. O'Brien.] You are aware that in the town of Glasgow and the town of Paisley, a considerable number of the operatives are desirous to obtain the means of conveyance to America. In the recommendations you have given to the Committee with respect to Highland emigration, you do not mean to exclude from your consideration the propriety of affording the means of emigration to the distressed population of other parts of the kingdom?—Very far from it; I am a member of the emigration committees in Glasgow; but there are few facts connected with the case; they are the hand-loom weavers who are thrown idle by the improvement in manufactures, so that their case is distinctly before the public; it is a simple fact; whereas in the others there are specialties and circumstances which do not apply to the low countries; the only fear I should have of such a committee as that now proposed would be, that it would occupy a great deal of time, and tend to keep up excitement, and postpone relief.

949. It is your opinion, that where any cases of aggravated destitution exist in Scotland, such as affects the hand-loom weavers at present, the resource of emigration ought to be afforded by the public?—Decidedly.

950. Mr. T. Mackenzie.] Do you consider that the best way of relieving the hand-loom weavers out of employment is emigration?—They consider so themselves; my belief is, that they are not the class the very best adapted. In a former part of my evidence I stated, that there are above 25,000 Highlanders now in Glasgow. It may tend to throw some light upon the nature of that population if I state, that of those, 3,102 attend the three Gaelic churches, and 2,529 attend other places of worship; then there are 11,522 without church accommodation, and there are 5,356 children under 10 years of age. Of the present number, which I believe is not short of 25,000, there are only 5,000 forming the families of merchants and traders, and the remainder are labourers and their families.

Veneris, 5^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. H. Baillie.	Mr. Ewart.
Mr. C. Bruce.	Mr. T. Mackenzie.
Mr. Colquhoun.	Mr. W. Mackenzie.
Mr. Dunbar.	Mr. R. Pigot.
Mr. E. Ellice.	Lord Teignmouth.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

Robert Graham, Esq. called in; and further Examined.

951. *Chairman.*] HAVE you any further remarks to make with regard to the island of Tyree?—The islands of Tyree and Coll, where there is a population of about 5,000 together, are portions of the country which have most materially suffered, not so much from the influence of one or two bad seasons, as from the loss of the kelp trade, and from the excess of the population which that manufacture had gradually engendered. Along the coasts of those islands an immense quantity of kelp was yearly made, which sold at different prices from 10*l.* to 15*l.* per ton, on the island of Tyree. The manufacturer was allowed one half, by which the poorer classes had ample employment, and were enabled to earn a comparatively comfortable livelihood. Ever since the duty has been taken off salt, there is an alkali made from it at a very small expense, which answers all the purposes for which kelp was formerly used, and has rendered kelp of so little value that it will not pay the expense of making it. This has thrown thousands of the poorer classes totally out of employment. The proprietor, the Duke of Argyll, at that time still allowed some kelp to be made, for the making of which he gave the inhabitants 5*l.* per ton, when the price obtained for it in the market did not exceed 2*l.* 5*s.* per ton. This he did merely to give employment to the people. Colonel M'Donald, of Inchkenneth, whom we met in Mull, and who spoke as to a population on his own estate and the adjoining island of Gometra, making together a population of 400, stated that they had continued to make kelp for years in order to employ the people, at an expense of 3*l.* per ton; and after paying the expense of taking it to market, the loss amounted to about 2*l.* per ton. The failure of the crops, the losses by cattle and horses, are aggravating circumstances which had increased the distress dreadfully in 1837. On the island of Tyree there is no turf for fuel, and they are obliged to go to the Ross of Mull, about 20 miles, to make their peats, to ferry their horses over, in order to bring their fuel from the moss to the boating-places, and afterwards to bring it in boats to the island. All this cannot be done but at a much greater expense than can be well wrought out of the small portions of land they possess, for which they pay 30*s.* for three or four acres of arable land, with pasture for a cow and horse. A great many with a house and small piece of land pay no rent. The minute subdivision of the land was much increased by the family of Argyll having raised three or four regiments for Government during the last war, and residences were afforded to those soldiers on their return. They have tried to encourage the fisheries, without success. It was found that the occupation of land did not combine well with that employment. Road-making, and the formation of quays, were recommended; but emigration was stated to be the only effectual relief; whole families should be transplanted, and the system should be a gradual one, to prevent a glut in the market for employment. If it was spread over at least three years, the first settlers would be in some degree established before the other arrived.

951*. *Chairman.*] What observations have you to make with regard to the Isle of Skye?—According to the computations of the population of Skye, after having
 o.30. M 4 examined

R. Graham, Esq.
 5 March 1841.

R. *Graham*, Esq. examined all the ministers who were enabled to state the amount of their parishes, the number was reported as follows: Portree, including Rasay and Snizort, 7,370; Slate and Strath, 6,500; Kilmain, 2,275; Stenchil, 1,736; Diurnish, 4,000; Vaternish, 1,337; Bracadale, 1,769; making, in all, 24,987. In every part of Skye I reported the destitution in 1837 to be estimated at more than one-half of the population; the Portree division of the island, at considerably more than one-half the population; and the parishes on the north-western and western sides of the island, nearly as high as three-fourths of the population. None of the individuals we examined (some of whom had known the country for 36 years), recollected any year at all to be compared to that one, except, perhaps, 1816-17. The destitution was attributed, directly, to the failure of the crop of the last two years, but particularly the last; also to the failure in the prices for cattle; to the failure of the herring fishery; the cessation of public works in the district, and also to the excessive population, in a country by no means adapted to support a great population. The failure of crops was estimated at nearer two-thirds than one-half of both kinds, grain and potatoes. The minister of Slate stated that he had sown sixteen bolls of oats upon his own farm, and the produce was only four bolls of meal, and that of a bad quality. The minister of Strath planted 46 barrels of potatoes, and the return was little more than double, instead of 8 or 10 returns, which he would consider a fair average crop; nobody, however, ascribed the destitution solely to the bad crops, though that had brought their evils to a crisis at the present time. Mr. Gibbons, factor to M'Leod, stated, that when he came to the country, 25 years before, there was abundance of work for the people of every kind, and the country was flourishing, in a great degree, by the making of roads, the manufacture of kelp, and the good state of the fishing. Matters are now much altered; first, by the peace, which sent back many natives to the country, and stopped the usual draughts for the army; secondly, by taking the duty off barilla, which stopped the kelp manufacture; thirdly, that the roads have all been completed; fourthly, that the fishings have failed entirely; fifthly, that within the same period the population has increased from 17,000 to 25,000, and by the next census may probably be near 30,000. Skye was not generally described as ever having been very much of a kelp country. The excessive population was said chiefly to have arisen from the minute subdivision of farms, and the toleration afforded in splitting them down again into still smaller possessions. Of 1,500 at that time destitute in the parish of Slate, 1,150 pay no rent to the landlord. On Lord M'Donald's estate in Skye there are 1,200 families on the rental-book, exclusive of Portree. There are on the land, and not in the rental-book, 1,300 families besides, chiefly relatives of the tenants, such as sons and sons-in-law. The factor for M'Leod stated that there are two families for one on his property who do not pay rent directly to the landlord. To remedy the evils so much complained of, it was suggested that something might be done to improve the fishery, which, however, as far as the herring-fishery is concerned, is likely to be lost on this coast entirely. It has gone back for many years, and is every year getting worse. Much temporary relief might be afforded by the making of new lines of road, of which at least 150 miles might still be made, with advantage, in the Isle of Skye; but all parties concurred that this would be only a temporary relief; and there was but one uniform opinion, that emigration was the only permanent cure for the redundancy of the population, and that this should be undertaken on a very extensive scale. Restrictions in the management would certainly be necessary to prevent the population again increasing to the same amount. There would be no difficulty in making these arrangements. Mr. Tolmie, who manages a farm of about 2,000 sheep and some cattle, is bound to submit to 70 families of cottiers, not upon the landlord's rental, whom he found on the farm at his entry, and whom he has no right to remove, but he does not allow any subdivision of their lots, and he finds no difficulty in maintaining his regulation, which is simply not to allow two families to establish themselves separately on one possession, and it is invariably found that they will not live in the same house when debarred from having separate houses. Others thought it not easy to prevent the subdivision of lots in the present state of the population; but if it was once reduced to a healthy state by emigration or otherwise, it would be easy to enforce the regulations afterwards. If emigration was undertaken by the Government, the only way of giving effectual relief would be by transporting whole families, old and young, and in neighbourhoods

neighbourhoods and districts. Some were of opinion that selection would be fatal to the success of emigration as a general measure of relief. No advantage can come to the country at home by inducing the best and most useful part of the population to go, and the least enterprising to be left behind. If this system was adopted it would probably very soon defeat itself, from the great unwillingness of families to be separated. Every addition to our information strengthened the view as to the present willingness of the people to emigrate. In the parish of Snizort alone a list was presented of 223 families, comprising 1,273 persons, who were willing immediately to emigrate if the means could be found for them. There are no assessments in any of the parishes in Skye. The clergymen had made no special application to their heritors this year, because they considered them always ready to come forward when occasion required, and knew that they had this year subscribed to the charitable funds. Lord M'Donald was represented as having been remarkably generous to his people. In 1836 he had imported for those who held under him 2,000 barrels of potatoes and 400 bolls of oats. In 1837, his Lordship had imported 800 bolls of seed oats himself, besides 400 expected from the Edinburgh committee, for which his Lordship had given the required security. The people on M'Leod's estate were considered by the factor to be better off than on most estates, as he had been very indulgent to them in not pushing for his rents. There is reason to apprehend that in some of the parishes the ordinary poor are ill enough provided for. The collections at the church doors are their chief support, and these are very trifling. In Diurnish there had been no regular distribution of poor's funds, in consequence, as was alleged, of some irregularities in the proceedings of the kirk session. This appeared, however, to have been of late put on a better footing; but the present funds are so inadequate that it is considered an assessment for behoof of the ordinary poor would be a great advantage. The ordinary poor are better off in Bracadale parish where there are separate funds to a small extent, under the form of what is called "mortifications." These amount to 17*l.* a year; but the collections at the church doors there are a mere trifle. Mr. M'Donald, the minister of Portree, stated that the ordinary poor's roll amounted to 70, and the collection at the church doors did not exceed 5*l.*; and the only other fund for support of the poor was the interest of some lying money, amounting to 13*l.* He thought the ordinary poor miserably provided for, and that they at least would be better off if there was an assessment. In the parish of Slate there are about 60 annually on the poor's-roll. In 1836, 100 drew relief, but the collections at the church doors, which 10 years ago averaged 10*l.*, do not now amount to a yearly average of 5*l.*

952. Are you aware whether Skye, in ordinary years, grows sufficient corn for its consumption?—I cannot answer that question.

953. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Have not the landlords in Skye a considerable time past suffered an accumulation of tenants upon their estates?—They have suffered very much under it; but I believe it has been their object, for some time, particularly the great proprietors, to make such regulations that it should not continue; that it should be discontinued as much as possible. I believe on Lord M'Donald's estate there are printed regulations; I did not see them, but I understood there were printed regulations as to the management of property, and not allowing two families on one settlement.

954. Is not the accumulation which now exists in some degree the result of past incautiousness with regard to underletting?—I consider that throughout the whole district it has, in some degree, resulted from what we should call in the low country, the careless management of property; but that is connected with the old feudal relations between the chief and his clan.

955. Lord M'Donald and Mr. M'Leod divide nearly the whole of Skye, do they not?—I am not aware of any other great proprietor.

956. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] They have both laid down regulations to prevent the recurrence of the evil, have they not?—I believe so.

957. Should you think those regulations preventing future sub-letting prevail over the majority of estates in the Western Highlands, or that they are confined to the large proprietors?—I should suppose that they are chiefly confined to the large proprietors.

958. So that there would be a great number of estates in the Highlands still conducted on the old system of allowing the sub-letting to go on?—I am afraid so.

R. Graham, Esq.

5 March 1841.

959. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Are leases common in the Highland estates?—I am not able to state that.

960. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you not think the poverty of the people, arising from the superfluity of numbers, has mainly arisen from the want of carefulness in the administration of estates?—I should think so; perhaps that might be even applied to the period of the kelp trade. They ought to have looked forward to its being only a temporary thing; but during the time of war, while the high prices continued, and that for a long time, it was not unnatural they should spend their means instead of saving them: if they had saved all they got by the kelp trade, it would have been very desirable.

961. Do you think, that if countenance had not been afforded during prosperous times, when the landlords were making money by the amount of population, and therefore had reason to encourage it, any such subdivision of land, and any such redundancy of population as now unhappily exists, would have taken place?—No, I think it would not, to the same degree, in these situations.

962. Have any circumstances occurred to induce you to change any opinion you may have previously given as to the sufficiency of the present limited system of poor law in Scotland, and the means of enforcing it, and what are your opinions at present with regard to that subject?—I do not think it is necessary, with regard to the Highlands, that the system should be changed; but speaking generally of Scotland, I think the only reason they require an expansion of the poor law is, in consequence of the excess of population in the large towns.

963. You are not of opinion that a new system altogether is expedient and necessary to insure to the poor of the Highlands of every description the necessary relief?—Not at all; on the contrary, I think it never would do while there is this excessive population existing.

964. Suppose emigration takes place?—Then I should be disposed to try the present system in the first instance, because they have not availed themselves of it hitherto; they have not adopted the power the law gives them; now, therefore, I think there cannot be any necessity for a change.

965. Would you try it simultaneously, or in any particular parishes?—It would require a new law to try it simultaneously; but I mean by trying it, that the assessments should be enforced.

966. Are you not aware that under the present law, supposing one heritor refuses to assess himself voluntarily, that generally leads to a legal assessment on the part of others?—Generally, and naturally; but it might or might not, as the other parties chose.

967. The other heritors to compel, must have recourse to the poor laws?—Yes.

968. In the case of a parish having a legal assessment in that way, is it not attended with this great evil, that parties come from the surrounding parishes, where there is no legal provision for the poor, to gain a settlement within the parish where there is a legal settlement, thereby adding to the population of it?—I have not had an opportunity of judging whether that amounted to a great inconvenience.

969. *Mr. Colquhoun.*] You have not, at all events, observed that in the Highland parishes?—I have not observed it; but I was there only two months; it certainly did not come before my notice within the two months I was there, or I should have reckoned it a duty to have reported it. In fact, I do not think I met with any case where there was an assessment.

970. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Supposing one individual heritor were to refuse to assess himself, could not the other heritors avoid the legal assessment by paying his assessment?—Unquestionably.

971. Is it not common for them to do so?—I think heritors, men of good substance, would not stand upon a small heritor refusing to contribute.

972. *Chairman.*] Do you not think that the fact of three years' residence being required, in order to establish the right of relief, is a sufficient check to a population coming from distant parishes into any assessed parish?—I should think it would; but I should not apprehend a great flocking in merely for the purpose of getting a place in the poor-roll.

973. *Mr. T. Mackenzie.*] Especially in country parishes?—Yes.

974. *Mr. Pigot.*] That must operate as a considerable check?—Yes.

975. *Mr.*

975. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] But you do not apprehend that any check, from a system of poor laws, would either remove the present redundance of the population in the Western Highlands, or prevent its recurrence?—It would be totally impossible to remove it; it might be possible to prevent its recurrence.

976. Would a system of poor laws prevent its recurrence?—It might be limited by a system of poor laws.

977. Are you aware of any system of poor laws in Great Britain which has effected that object?—No, I am not sufficiently acquainted with the operation of the poor law in England to speak to that fact.

978. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think it would be possible to introduce a more effective system of poor laws into Scotland without extending it to the islands and Highland district?—I am aware of the difficulty likely to arise from having two modes of raising rates for the poor, and I never expressed so decided an opinion on the subject before as I did the other day; but I think, on consideration, it might be done to a certain extent; there might be a regulation applying to large towns which would not properly apply to smaller towns, or rural districts.

979. Do you think that, supposing such a system were introduced into the Lowlands of Scotland, and particularly the towns, if there were no corresponding assessment in the rural districts, the effect might be that a considerable number of persons might be brought into towns, and become a burden to the assessed population?—I should think not; for I cannot think they would change their habits of life or pursuits, especially in early life, or even at a maturer age, for the mere chance of a better position upon the poor-roll.

980. You think there is such a material difference between the habits of the Highlanders and the Lowlanders, that the Highlanders would not in general avail themselves of the assessments in the towns, but that they would prefer suffering any occasional destitution to which they might be subjected in their own districts?—Some of them of course would; but I do not think there would be a great influx in consequence of that; however, I do not profess my views to be at all matured on that subject; and I am not anxious to be pressed upon it, for the last is a new view almost to myself.

981. From your observations on the island of Skye, the Committee may fairly infer that there is no prospect of employing the population of that island in the herring fishery?—Certainly not, with any advantage; I am a commissioner of the Herring Board, and before leaving Edinburgh I had got a map marked with the stations of the herring fishery, and the number of officers, the great bulk of whom, who were on the western coast, are now on the northern and eastern coasts, and there remain now only four officers on the western coast, within the bounds of the distressed districts I have spoken to. Officers were removed from the west coast, because they are reckoned the worst stations for fishing; the Treasury Board thought the commissioners had employed too many officers, and some years ago ordered them to report the number who might be reduced, and a great many were reduced; as deaths happened there were no new appointments made.

982. Have you directed your attention for some time to the herring fishery?—Yes, I have been a member of the Board for six or eight years.

983. Is it not your impression, with regard to all parts of the western coasts and the islands you have visited, that there is no prospect whatever of a successful herring fishery?—There is no great prospect; it is a very peculiar thing altogether; but it has been decreasing so rapidly, that I should consider it now the worst part of the country; formerly the great bulk of the officers were stationed on the western coast; they are all withdrawn, except four, in these districts.

984. What reason had the Board for believing that the herring fishery was ever likely to be successful on the western coast?—That could be established by reference to the records of the commissioners; they will show the amount of the fishing every year; the quantity of fish caught is stated in those reports.

985. The quantity taken on the western as well as the eastern coast?—Yes; the great bulk was formerly caught on the western, and not on the eastern coast; latterly, the circumstances have entirely changed; Inverary, on the west coast, was the great quarter for the fishings; the most celebrated fishings were in that neighbourhood; there is still an officer there, but a great many stations have ceased to be productive, and new stations have arisen on the north and east coast, particularly at Wick, which produces the greatest quantity of herrings,

A. Graham, Esq.

5 March 1841.

but which did not used to have any at all; and even in the Firth of Forth, there has been an appearance of herrings to a great extent, for the last few years.

986. Do you suppose, from this comparative statement of the amount of the fishery on the eastern and the western coasts, any inference can be drawn as to the successful fishing on the western coast in former years?—I have not looked to the reports; but it will appear, I have no doubt, that the fishing on the west coast was very successful on the first establishment of the Board, for there is a tabular statement each year of the number of fish caught

987. Is it not the fact that the fishery on the eastern coast was almost altogether neglected 100 years ago, and that on its being ascertained that the eastern coast was the proper quarter for carrying on the fishery, establishments have been formed at Wick and other places, and there has been a great increase of fisheries in the Orkneys, and that in the meantime the fishery on the western coast has made no advance whatever, but that it still remains in the same languishing state as formerly?—I have no doubt the statement may be generally correct; we have no opportunity of ascertaining the number of fish for 100 years back, to which period the question seems to relate. This Board has not existed for much above 30 years; but since its institution their desire has been to give encouragement to the fishery, wherever it appeared likely to be successful, and that is why the change has happened; and new officers were appointed in those districts where herrings came of their own accord.

988. Do not the reports of the fisheries on the western coast comprise the Loch Fine fishery?—Certainly.

989. Does not the Loch Fine fishery form almost the whole fishery on the western coast?—No; there was a great fishery at Loch Broom, and Loch Carron, and Loch Torridon.

990. There have been also small successful fisheries near Cape Wrath?—There is an officer at present at Tongue, on the Duke of Sutherland's estate, and in the Orkney and Shetland isles there are officers.

991. Are you not aware that the great fishing establishments which were formed last century at Ullapool, Loch Torridon, Tanara, and Tobermory, by the Society for the British Fishery, all failed?—I can speak to Ullapool and Tobermory, from having observed them; we considered the first a total failure, and it was found so unprofitable, it has ceased for the purposes of fishing. But they stuck together as a joint-stock company, for the management of the land, and houses they had erected; but the buildings at Ullapool are in a state of ruin. There is a great quantity of building, but in the most dilapidated state possible, and very much the same at Tobermory; they are getting into very bad order.

992. *Mr. W. Mackenzie.*] Generally speaking, you do not consider the herring fishery a resource to which the Highlanders can look?—Most distinctly; I do not think it is an undertaking on which it would be prudent for them in this district to lay out money in purchasing tackle, or which it would be profitable to the landlords to assist in.

993. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Are you acquainted with the migrations of the fish?—I have read about them; but it is a difficult subject, and I doubt much whether there is much fixed principle connected with it. There are many theories about it.

994. Do not the fish emerge from the deep water on the western coast in the month of June?—They are not uniform in that; but I would rather not be examined on these details; they appear in different places at different times. In the Firth of Forth there are said to be two seasons for the herring fishery.

995. *Chairman.*] Is it your opinion that the fish have of late years migrated from the west coast to the east coast?—Decidedly.

996. In proportion as they have failed on the west coast they have appeared on the east coast?—Yes; and the Board have so far acted upon that, that we have two inspectors, one on the east, and another on the west coast; there was a vacancy lately, and an inspector appointed; it was a condition with him that in the event of the other being removed we should have only one inspector, and he should be placed on the east coast.

997. *Mr. Ellice.*] How do you reconcile that answer with the fact, that those engaged in the fishery on the east coast of Fife, Forfarshire, and Aberdeenshire, are all preparing their boats to go to the west the next season, on account of the large takes lately there?—I have heard that there has been a great appearance of fish of late; but whether that will continue we cannot tell.

998. Lord

998. Lord *Teignmouth*.] So far as your own observations are concerned, is it not the fact, that the fish generally emerge from the deep water in the month of June, and go round to the east coast about the month of July, when they come in for the Wick fishery; that they descend then to spawn on the east coast; and therefore that the impression that the fish have deserted the west for the east coast is contrary to the well-known fact as to the periodical migrations of the fish?—I must decline speaking to those circumstances.

R. Graham, Esq.

5 March 1841.

999. Are you aware whether the Sythe or Sillock fishery has been useful to the coast?—I do not know the Sythe fishery; the cod fishery has been useful; there is a variety of white fish that may be caught to great advantage in some of the stations.

1000. Those are all fished for in bays, in small boats?—Yes.

1001-2. *Chairman*.] Have you any further information with respect to the mainland of Ross-shire and Inverness-shire?—Yes; the parishes to which I now draw the attention of the Committee, are Glencg, Lochalsh, including Plockton, Kintail, Glenshiel, Lochcarron, Applecross including Shieldag, Gairloch including Poolewe, and Lochbroom including Ullapool; altogether making a population of 25,000, 9,000 being in Inverness-shire, and 16,000 in Ross-shire. This part of the country was not so badly off in 1837 as the parishes in Skye; their destitution was, however, greater than in former years; there was a great deal of misery in the country; and in the neighbourhood of Poolewe in particular there were specimens of residences among the poorer classes (who were besides totally in want of food), which are not surpassed in point of wretchedness and discomfort by the worst instances I have ever witnessed in any country. The amount of destitution in the district appears to be estimated at one half of the population; the proportion of able-bodied men out of work, at one tenth of the population. The failure of crop in comparison of ordinary years may be stated at one half of potatoes, and rather more of grain; in some parishes almost the whole grain crop was lost. The failure of crop, however, is by no means the only cause of present misery, and a succession of good crops would not replace this population in a wholesome state. In the parishes of Loch Carron and Gairloch, the population is said to have doubled respectively in 25 and 30 years, and the whole district is considered over-peopled. In Shieldag the people were represented to be double the number of what the land can support; and in general in the other parishes the produce of the country is not sufficient to support the population. The failure of the kelp making has been to a certain degree injurious to this district, as rents were then raised, and since that failure have not proportionally fallen. It never was much of a kelp district however, and has suffered more from the conversion of small farms into large ones, particularly on the Lochalsh estate and parish of Glenshiel. In the village of Plockton, where the population of the new parish is under 500, there are at least 40 families who have no land; many of them have a cow's grass; none of them could pay for anything that was done for them except partially, as employment could be invented for them. The failure of the fishings is another aggravating cause of the distress. Work could easily be found in making roads in Lochalsh and Glenshiel, tools only are wanting, and these could be had for money in the country. In Kintail no more roads are necessary, and it seems difficult to find works on which they could be employed. In the parishes of Lochbroom and Ullapool, the making of roads was earnestly enforced. Emigration, however, is the only measure which was very urgently pressed in all the parishes of this district. In general the people were represented as being willing to go. To do good to the country, however, they should be sent, not on a principle of selection, but by removing families in a body. The landholders will go hand in hand in the scheme; but if they do not make arrangements on their properties to check the present rapid growth of population, the excess will very speedily recur again. In all this district there are no assessments. The minister of Shieldag thought they would be necessary, and that that would be a good year to begin; and that if there was an assessment, the ordinary poor would be better provided for than they are. The roll amounts to about 30, and they do not receive above 5s. over head. In Poolewe a voluntary contribution has been lately resorted to to avoid an assessment; the collections at the church doors do not exceed 50s. a year for a poor's-roll of 40 or 50. In Applecross among 14 or 15, 4l. or 5l. are divided within the year. In Lochcarron 20 or 30 have 6l. divided among them. In Garloch there is a roll of 70, and they do

R. Graham, Esq.

5 March 1841.

not receive, on the average, 3s. a head. In Ullapool there are 50 ordinary paupers, and the average sum to be divided does not exceed 7*l.* The ordinary poor's roll in the parish of Lochalsh is about 50, and the average collection at the church doors is 20*l.* In Glenshiel the ordinary poor's-roll is 26, and the collections do not exceed 6*l.* or 7*l.* In Kintail the roll is 32, and the collections vary from 8*l.* to 10*l.* Few of the clergymen in any of these parishes had, when I visited the country, made any special application to their heritors, in consideration of the extraordinary year. I should state, perhaps, it was early in the season I was there, for I was sent whenever information was given of distress in the country. The minister of Shieldag intended still to apply in consequence of the question having been asked of him. The minister of Applecross said he would also communicate with his heritor. The minister of Lochcarron had declined to do so, because his heritors knew the state of the parish, and one of them was a member of the Edinburgh committee. In the parish of Gairloch the only heritor is absent from the country; but steps were to be taken to stimulate the interference of his friends in favour of his people. In Glenshiel and Kintail nothing extraordinary had been done by the heritors, in consideration of its being an extraordinary year. In one of those parishes there is scarcely a resident heritor or a resident factor; and in both of them the clergymen were decidedly of opinion, that the ordinary poor are not so well taken care of as if there were assessments. A great deal had been done by the resident family at Lochalsh, who had the great burden of the population of that parish on their hands; and the parliamentary parish of Plockton, formerly part of Lochalsh, seemed to be particularly well attended to in the arrangements adopted for dividing the supplies.

1003. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you think that in those districts you have just mentioned the amount subscribed to support the poor is sufficient in ordinary cases?—Certainly not of itself; if they were not supplied otherwise they would be badly off, but they were in that year supplied otherwise.

1004. Is it sufficient in ordinary years?—No, I should think; it was with that view I reported it, and endeavoured to impress upon Government that there was no case calling for their interference, unless it was shown that those who had a claim by law were supported, and that their cases were separated from the others, who had no claim but of a charitable nature.

1005. Mr. *W. Mackenzie.*] That money you allude to is the collection at the church doors?—Entirely.

1006. You have no report of private donations?—No; at that time there had been none; they were in progress; but many of them appeared to have been set about, in consequence of my having asked the question.

1007. *Chairman.*] Are there any contributions made by the heritors?—There must be, I apprehend; but I have no means of knowing that.

1008. Mr. *Ellice.*] You did not hear that from the clergyman?—No; I had more details than I have stated; but I do not recollect any case in those parishes where the clergyman stated particular sums; I have no doubt there must be more poor than 7*l.* or 8*l.* would support.

1009. Did anything you saw in your progress through that country lead you to the belief that the proprietors took an active interest in the support of the poor?—The resident proprietors, I have no doubt, take an active part in the support of their people. The family at Lochalsh, Mr. Lillingston, supported their own poor.

1010. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] What is the case where there are absent proprietors?—There is one parish mentioned where the heritor was abroad; and I do not think that, unless I had been there, anything would have been done.

1011. Mr. *T. Mackenzie.*] Did you make any inquiry whether they had funds lying at interest, or invested in any of the parishes?—I should have stated that if it had been brought before me (I should think that those were not very great, or they would have been brought before me), I should have thought it my duty to have reported them if they had been brought before me; but there were some of the clergymen I did not see.

1012. *Chairman.*] Have you any further information with regard to the Western Islands?—Yes. What I address the Committee upon now relates to the district called the Long Island, which is, in fact, a series of four or five islands forming the Western Hebrides, holding altogether a population of 33,566, including Lewis, which contains 15,966: there being in Stornoway, 4,400;

4,400; in Barvas, 1,280; in Knock, 1,500; in Cross, 1,486; in Lochs, 3,400, and in Uig, 3,300; in Harris, 4,000; in North Uist, 1,800; in Trarnasgary, 1,900; in Cairncole, 1,300; in Benbecula, 2,650; in South Uist, 2,090; in Boisdale, 1,860, and in Barra, 2,000. These portions of the Highland districts have great physical separations as to territory; but I found them much the same as to destitution; and they had, in common, still greater difficulties to contend with in a period of scarcity than any of the countries I had previously reported on, inasmuch as they are so much more distant from the mainland as to make it impossible for any great number of the inhabitants to spread themselves over more favoured districts, even for the purpose of gaining a temporary subsistence. The state of destitution in Lewis was found to be very unequal in degree. In the parish of Knock, it was estimated at one-fourth of the population; in Cross, it amounted to four-fifths; in Stornoway, the amount of destitution was rated at one-half; in Lochs, it was estimated at nearly the whole population; and in Barvas, the minister stated that he could not name a single family among his whole flock, who, in the course of a month, would have an ounce of meal. Supplies from the associations and Government had already arrived before I reached that country, and I can testify to the admirable arrangements made by Mr. Knox in dispensing them. Mr. Knox is factor upon the Seaforth estate, and I am induced to make my statement in this part very short, because I understand he will be in attendance; he had uncommon merit; from the way in which he regulated the distribution of the supplies, he showed great judgment in managing it in an economical way. The clergymen are very naturally apt to be too liberal in the assistance to their flocks. Of the population of Harris, it was stated that there were 450 tenants who pay rent, and not more than 50 families of these were considered in good circumstances; all the rest would require assistance. There were nearly 400 families more who have no land directly from the proprietors, and who, of course, were in a state of greater destitution. In the Uists, all concurred in the view that there was great destitution at the time, and that there were not many families but would require less or more assistance before harvest. In Barra, more than half of the tenants do not pay rent to the landlord, and the general destitution was estimated at not less than four-fifths of the population. Many of the families had actually left their residences in the interior, to get near the strand, where they could pick up shell-fish for food. We traversed the islands of Uists and Benbecula, on horseback and in gigs, and on foot, taking advantage of the fall of the tide to cross from one to the other of these islands, and also made pedestrian excursions in Barra, and had opportunities, in the course of several days, of examining, with our own eyes, the condition of the people; and I had no hesitation in reporting to the Government, that it was wretched in the extreme, and that the accounts which had been given of it were not overstated; I took notes of some of the cases of misery which came within our notice; but as the Committee can have the advantage of the evidence of Mr. Shaw, who has been long resident in the country, by whom we were entertained, and who conducted us over a great portion of these districts, it appears unnecessary to go into these details. The uncommon state of destitution in the Lewis that year was generally attributed to the failure of crops in the two preceding years; but there is less or more destitution every year, and there always will be unless the present excess of population can be reduced. The cause of the excess in the village of Stornoway is very much from the people flocking to that place when they lose their possessions in the country. There are instances of small lots, originally laid out to maintain four or five individuals, being subdivided, so as to comprise three times that number. In Barvas the population has been increased by early and imprudent marriages. The population exceeds by about a third the amount of its powers of subsistence. They have no aids, the coast is completely exposed; there are no bays or inlets, and in consequence they have no resource in fishing; there is no employment whatever by which a man can earn 6*d.* There are only two farms let as high as 20*l.*, and one of these tenants lets off the half of his possession. The average rent of a possession in this parish is about 3*l.* In Lochs there are only two farms which pay 50*l.* The average rent runs from 2*l.* to 3*l.* The fishing might be extended in this parish if encouragement were given to it. The same is about the average in Uig, where there is a population of 3,300 so allotted, with the exception of five large farms, running from 50*l.* to 250*l.* This parish

R. Graham, Esq.

5 March 1841.

R. Graham, Esq.

5 March 1841.

might be made a good cod-fishing station ; but the people would require to be furnished with tackle and good boats, and a few expert fishermen should be brought from the east coast to teach the art. The parish of Knock is in better circumstances, chiefly from the natives being engaged in fishing. In the same way in Harris, even in ordinary years, the people of that part of the island cannot support themselves well in consequence of the excess of population. There is so little flat land in this property capable of improvement, that the pressure from over-population here is felt as much as in any part of the Highlands. There is no good fishing station on this portion of the island ; but some employment might be found to great public advantage, by making roads connecting the extremes of the island, the two portions being disconnected by physical barriers, which would make each portion sufficiently impenetrable by land if they belonged to separate kingdoms. Additional piers and quays were also strongly called for. Over-population is also the cause of ruin in the other islands of this district. In ordinary seasons the tenants holding directly of the proprietors would not have been in want ; but the cottiers and smaller possessors lean entirely on those above them for support. The failure of the kelp manufacture has been felt more severely over all this district than in most others, particularly in Lewis, Benbecula, and the Uists. The imperfection of the fishing employment, in a few cases the enlargement of holdings, in many more the minute splitting down of minor possessions, are all causes (acting and re-acting upon each other) which have contributed largely to the present distress. The numbers still continue to increase very fast, while the land is gradually getting worse, from the constant and unvaried system of cropping to which it is exposed. The continued use of sea-weed, with scarcely any other change of manure, exhausts the ground ; and the people are getting poorer every year. Another circumstance causing much hardship to the people is the high price of wool for some years, which has prevented them from getting a sufficient supply of clothing and bedding. Three-fifths of the small tenants have no sheep, and those that have sell their wool off the islands, the people there not being able to purchase it. Wherever the tenants have a few sheep they are well clothed. There is no possibility of finding any permanent employment on these islands for the surplus population, that would be profitable. In North Uist a work had lately been erected for converting kelp into muriate of potass and carbonate of soda, which promised to give some vent to the manufacture of kelp. The work, however, gave employment only to a limited number of hands. Mr. Duncan Shaw will be able to speak as to the success of this undertaking. On the island of Barra a similar establishment, on a much greater extent, had utterly failed, after occasioning a ruinous expense to the speculators. The fishings are only good at the southern extremities of the South Uist, and on the coast of Barra ; all along the western coast it is almost impracticable ; and on the other portions of these islands, on the authority of the fishery officer and other competent judges, we concluded that no capital should be risked in forcing them. The fishing might be improved for the benefit of the people both at Boisdale and Barra. They are said to be much in want of good boats. Something might be done in improving the roads in these islands : 36 miles of road have been made in North Uist under the statute labour provisions, and 20 more have been made by the people of themselves. Further improvement, however, is greatly required ; after having travelled 28 miles from the place where we had rested on this island, we came to a point distant about 10 miles from the point of starting. The shorter line is in progress of being made, but can only be overtaken by a slow progress, unless some external means are afforded. I must refer to Mr. Duncan Shaw for all further details upon this subject ; who can speak also to the roads of Benbecula and South Uist. As in the other districts, however, these employments were all reported as being only temporary employments for the superabundant population. Emigration was pointed at in every quarter as the only source of ultimate relief. It was recommended to divide the emigration over a period of years, and to send the people in families ; indeed, it was sometimes confidently stated, that they would not otherwise go ; one case was stated to us, of an old man of 70, with 18 followers, all of whom were within the age entitling them to be emigrated to Australia, who were all anxious to go ; but the children and other descendants would not move without the old man, who could not be allowed to go. Mr. Shaw will tell the Committee that it is a patriarchial community that is necessary for the habits of these Highlanders. There is no indisposition to emigrate, but the contrary. Emigrations

grations had taken place lately, both in Barra and South Uist (and these were the only places we visited where the population had diminished since 1831), but the scale was not sufficiently extensive, as the births are annually much greater than the deaths. From 600 to 800 people emigrated from Harris in 1828, partly from the scarcity of the preceding year, and partly from some conditions which had been imposed by the proprietor as to the management of the lots. We saw a list of 800 or 900 people ready to go from North Uist, if opportunity was afforded; and Mr. Shaw, when we were at his house, had received in three days 700 applications in the immediate neighbourhood of Benbecula, and stated his belief, that within a week he could double the number on Clanranald's estate alone. The minister of Uig, whom we did not see, wrote in these terms: "In my humble opinion, the people cannot be comfortable here in their circumstances, even in good seasons, until a third part of them are removed by emigration or otherwise, and the lands of those that may be removed are given to those that remain. I consider that two families in this parish would require all the land that three families now possess, so as to enjoy even the necessaries of life." It was recommended everywhere that emigration should take place by families, by farms, or neighbourhoods; and that the emigration from one property should be spread over several years, so that provision might gradually be made for the occupation of the land in larger possessions, that a new population might not spring up again. Probably not less than 1,000 persons of the poorest denomination assembled in front of Seaforth-lodge, in Lewis, as a kind of demonstration to us of their gratitude for the public feeling which had been so generally manifested in their behalf, and, as far as I could understand through the medium of interpretation, as an expression of their general anxiety for emigration. A deputation from the parish of Uig stated that they could name 40 families ready to go from that neighbourhood, if they had the means. In the parish of Lochs the candidates for emigration exceeded the others; but Mr. Knox can speak as to these details. There is no regular provision for the poor in any of these islands; in general, they are very unwilling even to go about to beg, and their friends and neighbours make a point of maintaining them on their farms; but in 1837 they were unable to do so. The collections at the church doors, when they are made, are exceedingly trifling, and are applied chiefly towards the funerals of the poor, in purchasing coffins, &c. &c. Lord M'Donald has an ordinary poor's list upon his estate, and gives from the multures of his three mills from 40 to 50 bolls of meal in the year to the poor, whatever the season may be: this practice was said to have been established about 50 years before, as a fund for decayed tenants, but has latterly been converted into a temporary provision for the poor. Similar arrangements are said to have existed on other estates, and even to have originated in settlements and endowments; but that in embarrassed concerns the management has come into the hands of trustees, and the right application of the funds has been diverted. This would require further investigation; for if these allegations rest on facts, the poor in these cases have a preference to creditors. At Barra there was said to be an endowed fund belonging to the poor amounting to 400*l.*, but from an embarrassed state of the management, the interest had been irregularly paid for many years. Independent of this matter, Protestant and Catholic concurred in declaring that an assessment for the poor would be advantageous, as it would give the proprietors an interest in looking after the people.

1013. Lord *Teignmouth*.] The Long Island belongs to a great variety of proprietors?—At that time, to about six or eight proprietors.

1014. Would they be disposed to enter into a general regulation as to their tenure?—I have no doubt they would, so far as their abilities extended. The southern part has rather improved since I have been there. A considerable portion of territory has come into the hands of a very rich man, who is disposed to lay out his money to advantage, I believe. I should consider the purchase he has lately made of very great benefit to the people; and if he is rightly advised, I should suppose he would have no hesitation in concurring in any beneficial regulations.

1015. The fishery you speak of at Barra is a white fishery?—And a herring fishery also. We had an officer there till very lately.

1016. The herring fishery has failed, has it not?—Yes. We were rather unwilling to remove the officer there, but according to the terms we had come under with the Treasury we were obliged to remove him, as it had become the

R. Graham, Esq.
5 March 1841.

least important station, and another station having become vacant we removed the officer to that.

1017. Are you aware that Mr. Stewart Mackenzie took great pains to establish a cod fishery at Stornoway?—I have no doubt he tried every thing. There is a great deal of cod to be got on that coast, and we saw some of the cod there.

1018. Mr. *Ellice*.] There is a paper laid before the Committee, a copy of a letter by you, directed to Mr. Maule, dated the 6th of May 1837; do you adhere to all the opinions expressed in that letter?—Entirely. I consider that my report made upon that occasion embraces the whole subject.

The Reverend *John Macleod*, called in; and Examined.

Rev. John Macleod.

1019. *Chairman*.] YOU are Minister of the parish of Morvern, in Argyllshire?—I am.

1020. Is that one of the great districts in which great distress prevailed in 1836 and 1837?—Yes; both that parish and the other parishes with which it is connected.

1021. Does that distress still exist?—Not to the same extent; but we are so circumstanced that we are always in danger of its recurrence.

1022. From what cause?—The same cause which affects the whole of the Highlands, the redundancy of the population; and the want of employment and a bad season may occasion a recurrence of destitution.

1023. Are you aware whether there is likely this year to be a recurrence of the distress?—No, I am not aware of any danger of that this year.

1024. Can you give the Committee any information, with regard to the island of Tyree?—I can.

1025. That is not within your parish?—No; it is within the bounds of the presbytery of which I am a member, but along with the island of Coll, it is a parish of itself.

1026. Is not that one of the islands in which the greatest distress exists?—Yes, I think it is.

1027. What has caused the great distress in the island of Tyree?—The redundancy of the population, and too minute a subdivision of the land, and the failure of the kelp manufacture.

1028. Did the kelp manufacture exist in the island formerly?—To a very great extent.

1029. Can you give any information as to the length of time it existed there?—I believe the kelp manufacture had existed for about 200 years in the Highlands; and it commenced I should think in the island of Tyree as soon as in any part of the Highlands, and continued until very recently.

1030. Was the condition of the people previous to the failure of the kelp manufacture much better than it is now?—Undoubtedly. If the Committee will allow me, I will show in what respect the failure of the kelp manufacture has had an effect upon the island. The population is increasing at present at the rate of 39 annually. The present rental of the island is 2,486 *l.* 16 *s.* 3 *d.*; the number of tenants 430, and of cottiers 292. While the kelp manufactory existed, about 400 tons of kelp were made in the island annually. By an arrangement entered into between the proprietor and the tenants, they sometimes received at the rate of 8 *l.*, and I believe occasionally as high as 12 *l.* per ton. The proprietor took the kelp from them, and sent it to market. When the price of kelp declined, they were allowed at the rate of 5 *l.* per ton, and the rental of the island was afterwards reduced by 500 *l.* to what it is now.

1031. Is that the only difference?—When the kelp was discontinued entirely five years after that, notwithstanding the deduction of the rent, the tenants were in arrear to the amount of 2,971 *l.* 12 *s.* 8 *d.*, of which sum the proprietor found occasion to cancel the one-half.

1032. What is the difference between the rent now and the rent when the kelp trade was in a flourishing condition?—£. 500.

1033. Mr. *Ellice*.] The whole loss on the rental was 500 *l.*?—Upon the actual rental; but it is consistent with my knowledge that the factor, on one occasion, of the Duke of Argyll's estate, left the whole rental of the island to the tenants, and drew 800 *l.* besides from his constituent to pay them for the kelp.

1034. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Do you mean to say there was a loss of 800 *l.* for the year?—The Committee will observe that the tenants were not paid for the manufacture

manufacture of the kelp as tenants in other places. There was an understanding that the proprietor was to take the kelp, and allow them a certain price per ton. He drew no money from the island, but sent 800 *l.* in addition; accordingly, instead of deriving any rent from the island, he sent 800 *l.* to the island; the tenants got the money to the amount of the rental of the island, and 800 *l.* besides; but how far the proprietor was out of pocket it is difficult to say, for he got the price of the kelp.

Rev. John Macleod.

5 March 1841.

1035. The result of your evidence is this, that the value of the kelp was 800 *l.* more than the landed rental of the island?—Yes, just so.

1036. Mr. *Ellice.*] What was at that time the value of the land rental, independently of the kelp?—It was 500 *l.* more than it is at present; it is now 2,486 *l.* 16 *s.* 3 *d.*

1037. What was the rent arising from the kelp?—The landlord entered into an arrangement with the people; sometimes they were allowed at the rate of 8 *l.*, and sometimes 12 *l.* per ton; when the price of kelp fell, they were allowed only 5 *l.*; and at last it was discontinued altogether.

1038. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] You mean that in the specified year the landlord paid to the inhabitants of Tyree 3,700 *l.* for the kelp?—Yes.

1039. He selling that kelp again for his own profit in another market, and receiving the value?—Yes, that is the fact.

1040. *Chairman.*] In your parish have the poor any, and what, assistance from the collections made?—Of course they have the collections made at the church doors divided among the paupers of the parish.

1041. Are there any other means from which the poor get assistance; have you any rate?—No, no assessments.

1042. Is your parish a very populous one?—The population was 2,137 in 1831.

1043. Is the collection at the church doors sufficient for the whole of the parish?—In answering that question, perhaps the Committee will allow me to go a little into detail. There is a distinction which I would wish the Committee to retain, and which I think has been perhaps too much lost sight of out of doors in treating of the poor in the Highlands. In the first place, I understand the question as referring exclusively to the paupers. I would just state with regard to them, that they are not in my parish, nor are they generally speaking throughout the Highlands, at all dependent on a pecuniary provision. Their dependence is on private charity. It is a very easy matter indeed to show, from the returns made,—and several returns have been made both to the House of Commons and the General Assembly,—that the paupers in the Highlands are not duly attended to; that a proper provision is not made for them; but these, however correct,—and I am aware they are correct,—may lead to a great error; for the poor do not view themselves, nor do we view them as dependent on the legal provision made for them, but as dependent on private charity; and while it may appear from those returns that there is not adequate provision, we might exhibit, from the various charities they receive, that they are very well attended to.

1044. That you think has been the case in your parish?—Quite so. The pecuniary provision granted in my parish is merely a nominal one; but at the same time I never had any anxiety as to the state of the paupers of the parish.

1045. Has that reference to those that are considered the impotent, or does it refer to the able-bodied?—I at present refer to the paupers on the roll.

1046. When you speak of the paupers, you refer to those on the roll?—Just so.

1047. Are the really impotent on the roll in your parish?—We have never, so far as I have had to do with the management of the poor in my parish, occasion to refuse admission to the roll to any individual of this description who applied; and, as far as I know, all of the description referred to are on the roll.

1048. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable to introduce a more stringent law with regard to relieving those who do not come under the class of impotent, but who are in distress?—I do not think that would be advisable.

1049. Will you state the reasons for that opinion?—I refer to the distinction I have already made. I view myself as addressing the Committee with regard to the class condescended on as the destitute class in the Highlands; at present the Committee will advert to this fact, that the Highlands have undergone of late years a great change in the system of management; formerly the class to

Rev. John Macleod.
5 March 1841.

which I now refer lived under the protection of the resident gentlemen and tacksmen in the Highlands, and received accommodation from the better and more comfortable class of small tenantry. The state of things has now so far changed; farms have been united, converted into sheep-walks, and thus those persons are in many cases dispossessed of the small holdings they had, and are congregated in villages, and thus want the protection they formerly had, and when health fails and employment ceases, they have no alternative in many cases now; and in time to come they will have no alternative but to apply to the kirk session; and we, the session, will perhaps have no alternative but to apply in some shape to the landed proprietors. The question then comes, in what form we are to make that application? I am far from appearing here in any way as the advocate of the landed proprietors; I am quite willing to subject them to their proper responsibilities; besides, I wish to be recognized at all times as appearing in the character of an advocate for the poor; my sympathies all go along with them. Now I view the landed proprietors as having their rights and privileges. I view the poor, also, as having their rights and their privileges; but till it is shown to me that any of the clergymen or sessions in the Highlands have appealed in vain to the landed proprietors for assistance, I should consider it very unwise that they should have recourse to any law for compelling a provision, for I am quite sure that to that class such an appeal has not been made in vain; but should it so happen, then I hold it the duty of the session to see the law enforced.

1050. Lord *Teignmouth*.] To what extent may the mutual assistance of the poor be depended upon in the Highlands?—To a very great extent.

1051. Do they, as far as possible, support their aged and infirm?—They do; the class of persons who would be condescended on as the poor are very liberal indeed in supporting the poor; their houses are open for their reception from morning to night, and from night to morning; they share with them whatever food they possess, and are attentive to them in the hours of sickness and distress.

1052. Do you think the relief given to the poor out of the general fund has tended, in any degree, to diminish that good feeling which prevailed?—Undoubtedly, to a certain extent; however beneficial the measure, and however necessary, it must have had that effect; but at the same time, I do not think it has had that effect to an extent which can hereafter be attended with any pernicious consequences, if proper steps are taken in administering to the wants of the poor.

1053. *Chairman*.] Do you think the distribution, in 1836, of assistance, has had any demoralizing effect on the poor?—I would consider the word demoralizing as too strong, but that it had some effect, I admit.

1054. Has it had a tendency to induce them to believe they have a right to assistance on any occasion when they are in distress?—I would not say it has induced them to believe they have any such right, but perhaps it has induced them to place an undue reliance on the benevolence of the public.

1055. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Do you conceive it has had the effect of making them rely less upon their own exertions?—I have had no occasion to observe that it has.

1056. You say you would deprecate any law making relief compulsory on the landlords at present; what are the bad effects which you think would arise from any compulsory provision?—In reference to the relief given in 1837, the Highlanders were perfectly well aware that it was a relief they were not entitled to; that it was conferred by the benevolence of others; but were the law altered, so as to give a legal claim to such a class of persons, I think it would have a very bad effect, and tend, among other bad effects, to diminish private charity, as the enforcement of such laws has uniformly done.

1057. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] By such a class of persons, you mean able-bodied persons?—Yes; who have no claim under the Act of 1759.

1058. *Chairman*.] Are you acquainted with the people along the coast of Argyllshire?—To a certain extent.

1059. Is there a large portion of the people along all of that coast in a destitute condition?—The most destitute districts I am connected with are Tyree and what is called the Ross of Mull, part of the Argyll estate, in the south-west of Mull, &c. &c.

1060. What do you think would be the best remedy to apply to the condition of those people?—Many modes have been suggested to ameliorate their condition; but I would hold, in the first place, that it is essentially necessary to remove the redundant population by emigration; there are also other means.

1061. Mr.

1061. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Do you think emigration must precede the use of other means?—Yes. My view is this; that the population must be reduced in some way or another, and then that it falls to the landed proprietors to take care that matters shall be conducted properly hereafter. Rev. John Macleod.
5 March 1841.

1062. Do you think, referring to the means of preventing the recurrence of those evils, a compulsory assessment for the poor would tend to produce that effect, without, at the same time, producing greater evils, with regard to its effect on the character of the people?—I do not see how it is possible, without its leading to very great evils.

1063. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you think there is anything short of a good system of poor laws which can give the landlords sufficient interest, after the emigration has taken place, to prevent the recurrence of a redundant population and the subletting of lands as they have hitherto existed?—From the experience of times past, if they were placed in a situation to enable them to manage their estates properly, I think they would avoid any measure calculated to increase the population to an undue extent.

1064. Mr. *W. Mackenzie.*] You think they have had a pretty sharp lesson as to the evils of their population being redundant?—I do.

1065. Mr. *Ellice.*] What evils have fallen upon the landlords; is it not a fact, that since this population began to be redundant the rents of the Highland landlords have been increasing?—It is quite possible the rental of the farms may have increased; but that the proprietors may, from causes which do not come so clearly to light, be the sufferers in a pecuniary point of view.

1066. Is your experience solely confined to the coast of Argyllshire, or does it extend into the Highlands of Inverness-shire, and the coast of Ross-shire?—I have no experience of the state of Ross-shire; I speak principally of the bounds of the presbytery with which I am connected. At the same time I have some knowledge of the country generally.

1067. Is the population, in the presbytery with which you are connected, very dense?—The fact is, there are two systems in operation within our bounds, both to a certain extent very good systems, but bad when carried to an undue extent. We have first the depopulating system, that of converting a great deal of the country into sheep-walks, which leads to another system,—the people are compelled to congregate together in villages, where there is no steady employment, where idleness has its baneful influence over them, and lands them in penury and want. As an illustration of this I will state the effect where the two systems are in operation; by looking to the population lists of my parish, it will appear that the population has not undergone any great change for the two or three last periods of the census; but a great part of the parish has been depopulated and other settlements have been formed, so that while one part was depopulated another was over-peopled.

1068. Has the depopulating system not raised the rents of the landlords very much?—I presume it has.

1069. Therefore the raising the rents of the landlords has caused their congregating in those masses, and the subsequent distress?—It is very difficult for me to say, in my own parish, how far that has raised the rents of the landlords, for many of them farm their own estates.

1070. *Chairman.*] Are not you aware that the landlords, on the contrary, have very largely decreased revenues in consequence of the failure of the kelp trade?—I have mentioned already it may be possible, that though the rental has increased, in other respects their revenues have decreased; the revenues of the kelp proprietors have no doubt decreased very considerably.

1071. Mr. *Ellice.*] The present reference was to the grazing farms, not the kelp country?—The hills and the sea-coast, in some instances, form one farm.

1072. Mr. *Bruce.*] Were not the population settled on the hills in the habit of going to the coast after the kelp trade?—The hills were not in general inhabited at all; the people were removed from the glens.

1073. Were not they in the habit of going from the glens, from which they are now removed, to work in the kelp?—Those who were engaged in the kelp trade were generally resident along the shore; but it was as necessary to remove those on the shore as the glens in the internal country.

1074. Mr. *Ellice.*] The general system of the country was small farms, where they were breeders of black cattle?—Yes, small and large farms.

Rev. John Macleod.

5 March 1841.

1075. It was by the removal of those people the large grazing farms were formed?—Yes; not only the removal of the people in the glens, but on the sea-coast, uniting three, and often more farms.

1076. Do you think, if there had been an interest in the landlord to provide for the people who were so removed, and prevent their going into absolute distress, he would have converted the land into those sheep farms without taking care that the people were provided for?—I take for granted the Highland proprietors were aware of the obligation of the law, but that they were under the opinion that the class of people to be removed were not those contemplated by the poor law at all.

1077. If there had been a poor law compelling them to take care of the able-bodied people, do you not think that would have operated as a check on the clearing of the country?—I cannot say. It is difficult to say what the effects of such a law would have been.

1078. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do not you think that the advantage of substituting sheep farms in those countries would have been sufficient to compensate to the landlords for any other disadvantage?—I speak with great deference upon that subject.

1079. The question which has been put to you was, would the landlords have resorted to sheep farming if they had been liable by an assessment to the burthen of supporting the population so discharged; the question now put is, would the landlords have resorted to the substitution of sheep farms for the old system notwithstanding, in consequence of finding the great advantage of the new system?—I should have thought it a great hardship to prevent their turning their land to the best account, and a poor law could not prevent their turning the people off.

1080. Was not the inducement to a redundant population, previous to the general introduction of sheep farming, partly resulting from the old clannish system which existed?—That clannish system prevailed in feudal times; of course the power of a chief was estimated by the number of his retainers. After the feudal system disappeared, the proprietors in the Highlands were very desirous to have a very large retinue, to aid them in raising regiments, and thus in gaining military rank. Afterwards it was necessary to retain a large population for the manufacture of kelp; and after that ceased, I believe motives of humanity alone have operated.

1081. Mr. *Ellice*.] You speak of hardship on the landlords, from being prevented turning their land to the best account, do you not think the hardship was greater upon the people who were turned out of their farms?—It was a case of hardship on both. I consider it hard that a landlord should be prevented turning his land to the very best account, and that it is a very great hardship that those poor people should be placed in a situation in which they could not turn their time to any account.

1082. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] In point of fact, previous to that system, was there any excess of population in those glens above what the country could sustain?—The earliest census on which we can rely is that of 1755; I do believe that previous, to that time, when the black-cattle system was pursued, many of the glens were very populous, and a greater extent of country cultivated than has been cultivated for many years; but it is consistent with my knowledge, acquired from the oldest class of persons now living, that the population was often subject to very great misery.

1083. You consider that those people frequently suffered considerable privations?—I believe they did. But that is from the information of old persons in the parish. I have no very authentic information to rely on.

1084. Supposing that system had not been had recourse to, would there have been a great tendency in that population to increase by subdivision beyond the capacity of the soil to maintain them?—Doubtless, to a certain extent.

1085. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is it likely they would have increased more than they have increased?—No; I should say not.

1086. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are you aware whether destitute people have resorted from the districts with which you are acquainted, in any great extent, to Campbell Town and Glasgow?—Not to Campbell Town; we have very little communication with Campbell Town. But a great many have repaired to Glasgow and large towns, but they very frequently return to us after having been some years resident there.

1087. You

1087. You do not think they have contributed to the permanent increase of those large towns?—I suppose, taking the whole of the Highlands, they have. I think the Highland population in Glasgow is very great.

1088. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] They go for the purpose of getting work?—Yes.

1089. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you attribute the destitution of the people to the want of education among them?—I ascribe the evil to the want of education; but I would rather make use of the expression “to the want of the means of knowledge;” I would make it more comprehensive. But I wish to represent to the Committee the very deplorable condition the Highland population is under, from the want of religious instruction and pastoral superintendence; it is a subject upon which I may be allowed to speak. The condition of the Highlands in that respect is one of extreme hardship. The Committee are aware that immediately after the Union there was an Act of annexation, by which the Commissioners of Teinds were authorized to unite parishes where the teinds were supposed as not sufficient for the maintenance of two clergymen. That Act was carried into effect in the Highlands to a very great extent, as well as in many parishes in the Lowlands, and especially on the borders. Shortly afterwards the Commissioners of Teinds were authorized to disjoin parishes; and they proceeded to do so in the low country to a very great extent, but in the Highlands to a very limited extent; so that though the evil was remedied in the Lowlands, it is still unredressed in the Highlands. And what we want is, just the measures which the Government of the country very wisely and very humanely intimated their intention of bringing forward, and which the Church should gratefully have accepted, the subdivision of parishes, so as to enable the people to have the regular administration of religious ordinances.

1090. Is it not the fact that two-thirds of the heritors of the parish can apply to the Court of Session for disjoining a parish?—Yes; but then there are no teinds; some of us have a double charge, if I may so speak. Notwithstanding there are seven Parliamentary ministers, five of them have two churches at which they preach alternately; so that the people have service only once a fortnight.

1091. Is the population of your parish entirely Protestant?—There are a few Roman-catholics.

1092. Is there a priest among them?—Yes.

1093. Do not you attribute the destitution very much to the great ignorance which exists among the lower classes, arising from the want of education in Scotland?—Undoubtedly I do; I would wish to come to one or two explanations on the subject. When the ignorance of a Highlander is talked of, there is an inference drawn and maintained that he is entirely ignorant of all religious truth, because they cannot read; it is possible they may know a great deal of religious truth, and yet be unable to read, and I trust they do; but now refer to their temporal wants: and then most certainly I say, the want of education tends very greatly to increase the destitution in the Highlands; for not only are there many schools wanting, but, from many causes, the schools which exist are very inefficient.

1094. Are the schools you allude to parochial schools, or in private hands?—I will speak first as to the parochial schools. By the Parochial School Act the proprietors have the power of dividing the salary; but when the salary is so divided, the landed proprietors are no longer under any obligation to give school or house accommodation to the teacher. Now, from the character of our parishes, there has been a great desire to divide the parochial salary, and it has been divided in some instances to too great an extent; the maximum salary is about 51*l.*: that is sometimes divided between two, sometimes three, and in some cases four teachers.

1095. Sometimes the salary so divided does not amount to more than 12*l.*?—No; some teachers, I believe, have only 10*l.*; the effect of that is this: in the first place, we cannot obtain a very high standard of qualification; in the next place, we have no claim for accommodation, and the teacher is perhaps not well accommodated; that is one cause why the parochial schools are somewhat inefficient. Another cause which bears on all schools, as well as the parochial schools, is the poverty of the people. I do not mean by that that they are unable to pay school fees, because I will say, that our parochial teachers are not very rigid in exacting them; but as soon as their children become fit for any sort of employment, they take them away from school. Sometimes, from want of clothes, they cannot send them to school, and even when they do send

Rev. John Macleod. them, they are unable to purchase school-books for them. I may mention, in proof of what I am now stating, that by the 10 General Assembly teachers within our bounds, consisting of 13 parishes, the amount received for school-fees for the period of six months, was only 13*l.* or 14*l.* collectively; and that while the teacher in Tobermory received 6*l.* of this sum, some received nothing at all, and some 5*s.* The parochial teacher in my own parish, whose school is frequently attended by 80 scholars, will gladly give his school fees and all the equivalents he receives from the school for 5*l.* a year.

5 March 1841.

1096. How does he make up his means of subsistence?—He farms a small portion of land; he has 22*l.* 10*s.* as a parochial salary, and he is also the post-master.

1097. How do those who have not the means make up their subsistence?—Indeed it is very difficult to say; they are very much straitened in their circumstances.

1098. Do you know of any instances where the landed proprietors or heritors have come forward to build school-houses or give aid to the cause of education?—Perhaps the Committee are aware that the landed proprietors in the Highlands are subjected to very heavy obligations in that way. I am perfectly aware that there may be proprietors in the Highlands, as there are elsewhere, who are regardless of the interests of education; but speaking generally, I should say they are alive to the interests of education, and they are subjected to great burthens in promoting it. The Committee are perhaps aware that there are upwards of 250 schools for which the proprietors in the Highlands give accommodations; those have been valued at 10*l.*; they also maintain the missionaries from the Royal Bounty, to the extent of giving them accommodations to the value of 20*l.* In our own bounds we have three missionaries. There is 2,000*l.* granted by Her Majesty, paid at the rate of 60*l.* to each missionary; the Commissioners of the Royal Bounty give that sum on condition that the heritors of the district where the missionary is situated give 20*l.* a year, or accommodations to that value.

1099. They must give the third of 2,000*l.*?—They are required to give 20*l.* per annum, or an equivalent to that amount, and it is only on this condition that the committee grant the salary of 60*l.*

1100. *Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.*] Do you think this want of education is a monstrous evil in those districts?—I do.

1101. Have you turned your attention to any remedy that could be applied?—I have turned my attention certainly in some degree to that; but there are many difficulties in the way. In the first place, it is very difficult to establish schools in the Highlands so as to be available, for a large portion of the population is so scattered. There is, for instance, a glen where there are 10, 15, or 20 children growing up in ignorance, and yet at present you cannot procure from any society a teacher for such a locality, because the number of scholars is so very small. Then the question is, how are those localities to be attended to; my idea is, that a system of ambulatory teachers would be very applicable to such districts.

1102. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Did not the Gaelic Society for Spreading Schools produce a very good effect?—The Edinburgh Gaelic Society's schools were conducted upon the ambulatory principle; and I will bear testimony that while they were properly conducted, their schools did produce great and incalculable benefit in the Highlands; but, at the same time, I say here what I have said elsewhere, that of late years they have not been well conducted.

1103. Has that society been well supported?—At one time it was well supported, and to a great extent it is supported still, but I believe not to the same extent to which it was supported; perhaps the failure of their support does not arise so much from any impression abroad of its not being properly conducted, as the fact that the General Assembly's schools are now more acknowledged, and more general.

1104. Has the effort of the General Assembly, in sending deputations to the Highlands and Islands for three or four years, been attended with the effect of increasing the number of schools?—Undoubtedly it tended to create a great interest in education among the proprietors and all classes of the community.

1105. Did not the landed proprietors generally, throughout the Highlands and Islands, show a general disposition to promote the objects of the deputation of the General Assembly?—I have always understood that they did.

1106. *Mr. Ellice.*] By money, or merely by fair words?—If it had been merely

merely by words, I certainly should not have answered the question as I have done; but I may mention that some have given very abundant proof of sincerity; first, by the erection of school-houses, at a very great expense in many cases, and aiding in many ways. It will not do to estimate the Highland proprietors by their pecuniary grants, but by the school accommodations they give, and other assistances.

Rev. John Macleod.

5 March 1841.

1107. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] You said, some time ago, that there were a number of families in those remote glens who were incapable of reaching the schools; do you think a system of emigration, such as you recommend, would relieve that species of population?—I think a system of emigration would have the very best effect with reference to all classes.

1108. Would it take away that class who live now in remote glens, out of the reach of the means of education?—That class of persons to whom I refer would just as gladly avail themselves of a system of emigration as any other classes, and many of them, the majority perhaps, being pastoral people, are very well adapted either for Australia or America, especially for Australia.

1109. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] You have said that the destitution of the people was, in some degree, owing to the want of religious instruction; how would a large supply of religious instruction affect the temporal condition of the inhabitants?—It would affect the temporal condition of the inhabitants in this way; that it would tend to elevate their minds, to enlighten them in temporal as well as spiritual affairs, and in that way their standard of comfort would be raised; they would find themselves better qualified to go abroad in the world, and engage in its pursuits; whereas they feel at present their condition of dependence, that they are fit only for the most subordinate situations, and that even for those they are not, in consequence of their ignorance, well-fitted; religious instruction would, of course, have a great effect also on their morals.

1110. Do you think that if religious instruction were supplied the population would become more intelligent, and, therefore, in case of emigration, would have channels of industry open to them, and have the means of comfort at once offered to them?—Just so; the effect is obvious.

1111. Mr. *Ewart*.] You mentioned the ambulatory system of education; will you explain what you mean by that?—The ambulatory system pursued by the Gaelic School Society was this: the teachers were confined entirely to the teaching of the Gaelic language, and imparting a knowledge of the Gaelic Scriptures, and moved at stated periods from place to place.

1112. Did not they also teach English?—No; a teacher was stationed in a remote glen or locality, where there were 30, 40, or 100 scholars; he remained there two or three years till the scholars were able to read the Gaelic Scriptures, then he was removed to another locality.

1113. Do you prefer that system to the other?—No, I am far from preferring it; but necessity may dictate it.

1114. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is it not often the case that a small population exists in a distant part of a parish, sometimes 12 miles from the parish school, and in that case an ambulatory teacher would be absolutely necessary?—Of course; I must be understood to say, that if a teacher can be rendered stationary in every place, so much the better; but if not, the next best thing is the ambulatory system.

1115. Do you not think the principal burthen in the maintenance of a system of education ought to fall on the wealthier classes?—My idea is, that they are in the Highlands pretty well taxed in that way already, but still that they ought to aid.

1116. Mr. *Ewart*.] From what sources would you derive the means of education?—I suppose that difficulty, like many others, must be solved by going to the Government.

1117. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is it not the fact that the General Assembly has done a great deal by the services of the ministers of parishes to promote education?—Undoubtedly it is.

1118. Have not great exertions been made to promote the General Assembly's schools for the purpose of introducing increased instruction in the Highlands?—Yes.

1119. The contributions raised by the exertions of the Church have, in fact, been raised from the benevolence of the population generally, which have been called

Rev. *John Macleod.* called into effect by their exertions?—Yes ; not only in Scotland, but in various parts of the world.

5 March 1841.

1120. Lord *Teignmouth.*] The ambulatory system has been confined entirely to the Gaelic School Society, has it not?—The schools of the Glasgow Society were in a great measure ambulatory also.

1121. Do you think it would be desirable for the General Assembly to adopt the ambulatory system in their education?—The committee of the General Assembly have, I believe, their attention directed to the subject. I would not think it advisable for them to change the character of their existing schools, but to endeavour also to have a system of ambulatory schools in connection with the existing schools.

1122. Do you think that if the population is reduced to the proper amount, by emigration or other means of disposing of them, the funds applicable to the purposes of education would be sufficient for the education of all persons requiring it?—Even were the population reduced by emigration, which I consider indispensably necessary, some system of this kind is requisite; for from the introduction of the pastoral system, the population is more scattered than it was; and therefore it would become necessary to have some system to meet the wants of those living in detached glens.

1123. That system would not require additional expense if the ambulatory system was substituted?—A very great benefit might be obtained by simply confining it to reading and writing; you could not easily carry it further; it is only in case of necessity I should recommend that system.

1124. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] Do the Roman-catholics frequently attend the General Assembly and ambulatory schools?—I have had more experience formerly than of late years, but I have had occasion to examine schools in the districts inhabited almost exclusively by Roman-catholics; but the teachers were Protestants, and the Roman-catholic children did attend and avail themselves gladly of the means of instruction.

1125. You never heard any objection on the part of any number of Catholic parents?—No, I never heard of any objection existing to their being sent; but a very few instances have come to my knowledge of their interfering with the teacher where he has gone, as they thought, to an undue length in proselytizing, but I never heard of its having led to any scholars being withdrawn from the schools.

1126. In those schools is the General Assembly's Catechism read and committed to memory?—By the Protestants, not by the Roman-catholics.

1127. Did you ever hear of any objection made by the priests to the attendance of the Roman-catholic children at those schools?—I cannot say that I have.

1128. Those schools are probably in the neighbourhood of the priest's residence?—The districts to which I refer are Roman-catholic districts altogether; there are a few families of Protestants scattered here and there.

1129. Any system of proselytizing on the part of the General Assembly's schoolmasters is contrary to the instructions of the General Assembly, is it not?—I understand it is.

1130. Lord *Teignmouth.*] Did not the Roman-catholic Bishop of the western district, residing at Lismore, and other Roman-catholics, agree to the system of the General Assembly's schools, provided their catechism was not taught?—I have always understood that was the fact.

1131. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] Has the priest in your own parish ever objected to the attendance of the children of his flock at your schools?—No, I am not aware that he has; but the priest in my parish is peculiarly circumstanced; there does not happen to be a Roman-catholic population in my parish; one of the landed proprietors in my parish happens to be a Roman-catholic; and he has a few persons about him, and a tacksman of that persuasion; and he has been very active in giving those poor people the means of instruction, according to their principles; but there is no Roman-catholic population.

1132. You are not aware that that priest has objected to the attendance of the children over whom he has influence?—Before he became resident in the parish there were a few families, perhaps six or seven, congregated on the possessions of the tacksman. In the neighbourhood of his possession a parochial school was established; the families of those people uniformly attended that school; and on several occasions when I went to examine it, that tacksman, himself a Roman-catholic,

catholic, attended there, and waited during the examination; and on one occasion the priest also attended me. Rev. John Macleod.

1133. There is a feeling of harmony between the Roman-catholic priests and the clergy of the Established Church?—Quite so. 5 March 1841.

1134. And between the tacksman and the clergymen?—Yes, and I think on both sides without the sacrifice of principle.

1135. Has the priest been resident long in your parish?—Not two years; but the other priest to whom I referred paid occasional visits to the parish.

1136. Of what country are those priests to whom you allude natives?—They are all, I believe, natives of Inverness-shire and Argyllshire, who have been educated partly abroad and partly in the Roman-catholic seminaries in Scotland. In the island of Lismore there was a Roman-catholic college at one time.

1137. Those priests have received their education either abroad or in the Roman-catholic college in Lismore?—Yes; the Roman-catholic college at Lismore has been suppressed, but there is one in Aberdeenshire.

1138. *Chairman.*] Have you anything further to state to the Committee upon the subject of their inquiry?—I do not see any mode by which the condition of the Highlands can be remedied but by emigration in the first instance; an improvement in the waste lands will not do; attention to the fisheries will not do; a great deal may be done by education. As to the willingness of the people to go, that is an important question; and also whether they prefer America to Australia; but the Committee, I presume, have had sufficient evidence on those points.

1139. Have you any information upon those points?—As to their willingness to go, I would say that occasionally they have met with many disappointments, and that they have consequently great distrust in private agents or speculators; but at the same time, were there a scheme introduced, conducted as it is to be presumed every Government scheme of the kind would be, I have not the slightest doubt the great mass of the population would most gladly avail themselves of such a measure.

1140. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Do you think, from your knowledge of the habits of the Highlanders, supposing they were located in Canada, they might be depended upon for industrious exertion?—I do think a great proportion of them have a great aptitude for America; they have been in the habit of depending upon their own exertions; they are artisans; the Highlander can make his own shoes and build his own house, whereas many other classes would feel themselves at a great loss there; they would feel at home.

1141. You think any inference derived from the habits the Highlanders are apt to contract in towns which have been unfavourably represented to the Committee, would be perfectly misapplied with reference to the habits of the Highlanders, which might be expected from them if located in rural districts in Canada?—If I understand the question, I may mention that I am rather disposed to think that there has been a little exaggeration as to the habits the Highlanders are apt to contract in the south; but, admitting that all which has been said is correct, I would say that the Highlanders themselves are very well aware of the fact that their families are in danger of acquiring bad habits in large towns, and they are glad to maintain their families at home at great loss, being afraid to let them out of their sight to the south, from the bad habits they may contract; and one great reason for their emigrating is, that they might send their families abroad in a way to earn an honest livelihood under their own care.

1142. Have you ever heard that the Highlanders who have emigrated, after the first pressure of necessity has passed away, have fallen back into bad habits?—I have heard that stated, but from letters I have seen from Highlanders in Canada and Australia, it has appeared that their prosperity has continued to increase, and that they have continued to advance in the world.

1143. *Chairman.*] You think they would prefer Canada to any other colony?—The people of the Western Highlands, or those called the Outer Hebrides, all along have preferred Canada; their friends are located there; but in the year 1837, when the Government scheme of emigration to Australia was introduced into the Highlands, a great many did prefer Australia. The Government system was, I dare say, very necessarily somewhat exclusive. Then they heard exaggerated statements as to the length and danger of the voyage, and the scattered manner in which they were located in Australia, and the dangers from the native inhabitants. In consequence of these circumstances, at the present time

Rev. John Macleod. they exhibit a preference for America, because 'there they know they can be located together, their friends and acquaintances having preceded them, and that they can enjoy something of the repose of life, by being placed in a home of their own.

5 March 1841.

1144. Lord *Teignmouth*.] You think that regard for each other which you speak of would be an effectual bar to their migration into the United States?—Yes; and if there was a Government scheme, such as those disinterested persons in whom they place confidence could recommend to them, and that a mass of people could emigrate together, I think there is no doubt that a great number would go; all loyal men.

1145. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] A great number of those people speak the Gaelic language?—They all speak the Gaelic language; but in a very short time they acquire a sufficient knowledge of English to conduct the affairs of life.

1146. Might it not be expected that their speaking that language would tend to keep them together, and prevent their migration into the United States?—They have a great desire for English.

1147. Do you think the loyalty of those people would be likely to keep them to that colony?—I have never heard any of them desire to go to America, but who have added, that they should be there, as they are here, under the protection of the British Crown; that is a matter they never lose sight of.

1148. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Are you aware whether they have any preference to any particular part of North America?—Yes, to Upper Canada.

Martis, 9^o die Martii, 1841

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Henry Baillie.
Mr. Colquhoun.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. E. Ellice.
Mr. Ewart.

Mr. T. Mackenzie.
Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.
Mr. Protheroe.
Mr. Tufnell.
Mr. R. Steuart.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

Charles R. Baird, Esq. called in; and further Examined.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

9 March 1841.

Mr. *Baird*.] I HAVE brought with me these papers to show the manner in which the Committee of Glasgow collected their information, and to account for the special nature of most of their reports.

1149. *Chairman*.] Have you compared the lists of the population you had with that given you by the Committee?—Yes.

1150. From what does the difference in the estimate arise?—I observe that Mr. Bowie has taken simply the population of 1831, and that only of a number of the parishes that were attended to by the Glasgow committee. We have the population brought down to 1836 and 1837 by these special reports. We have also forty other parishes that we attended to, of which he takes no notice.

1151. What are those parishes?—One of them is a small island parish; and they are chiefly parishes on the coast of Ross-shire and Inverness-shire.

1152. Your estimate is only six years later than his?—Between six and seven years.

1153. Do you suppose the population has increased very much within that time?—Very much.

1154. Did much destitution exist in the forty parishes to which you allude?—Yes. I see Mr. Bowie has not Glengary and Kilmonivaig in his list, and many others.

1155. What is the population of those two?—Two thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine.

1156. Have you prepared a statement from the information acquired by the Glasgow committee?—I have.

(The same was read, as follows:)

STATEMENT

SELECT COMMITTEE ON EMIGRATION, SCOTLAND. 109

STATEMENT to the Select Committee of the Honourable The House of Commons, appointed to inquire into the Condition of the Population of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, and into the practicability of affording the People relief by means of Emigration. By Charles Robert Baird, Glasgow. C. R. Baird, Esq.
9 March 1841.

As allowed by the Honourable Committee on the 3d current, I now submit the following statement:

In the month of June 1836 an appeal was made to the citizens of Glasgow on behalf of the destitute inhabitants of the Western Islands, when a public meeting was held, a committee named, subscriptions raised, and the committee (in conjunction with similar committees in Greenock and Paisley) sent considerable supplies of meal to the distressed districts.

The Glasgow committee having learned, especially by the report of the late Mr. M'Phail, (one of their number who had gone to the islands with a supply of meal, to see that it was properly distributed, and to bring back intelligence of the actual condition of the people,) and by letters from clergymen and others in the districts, that the destitution was far more severe than at first stated, called a second public meeting in Glasgow, on 6th February 1837, when a larger committee was appointed, extended measures resolved upon, and a new subscription commenced. A simultaneous meeting was held in Edinburgh; the Rev. Dr. MacLeod and Mr. Bowie was appointed by the committee there, and I was appointed by the Glasgow committee to proceed to London to intercede with the Government, and to bring the matter under the notice of the English public.

The truly noble and generous response to these appeals need not be dwelt upon. Independent of the sum advanced by Government (which was not to exceed 10,000*l.*), subscriptions to the amount of upwards of 50,000*l.* were received in the course of a few months; and the matter having been taken up in the colonies, large remittances were received from the East and the West Indies, &c. &c. The total amount collected by or remitted to the Glasgow committee (of which alone I can definitely speak), was 36,511*l.*

The application of the Government grant was wisely entrusted to Sir John Hill; the subscriptions to the Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and Glasgow committees, of which last I have all along acted as honorary secretary.

The manner in which the Glasgow committee discharged the duty devolved upon them will be best seen by consulting the reports published by them from time to time, by an inspection of their books and papers, and by the following abstract of the treasurer's account, brought down till the 25th ultimo.

ABSTRACT of Treasurer's Account with the Glasgow Highland Destitution Fund.

RECEIPTS:	£.	s.	d.
Balance of old fund transferred - - - - -	458	15	4
London committee, remittances at sundry times - - - - -	19,706	8	8
Glasgow and neighbourhood, collected in, say - - - - -	5,000	-	-
England, Ireland, and the Colonies - ditto - - - - -	9,845	16	-
Edinburgh committee, received from them - - - - -	1,500	-	-
	£.	36,511	-
			-
DISBURSEMENTS:			
Oatmeal, amount of shipments to Highlands for distribution - - - - -	22,305	2	5
Potatoes, &c. - - - ditto - - - ditto - - - - -	1,043	18	6
Blankets - - - - ditto - - - ditto - - - - -	2,218	15	8
Outfit for emigrants, furnished in Glasgow, and shipped to Highlands - - - - -	298	16	10
Freights, amount on shipments to - - - ditto - - - - -	1,160	15	4
Marine insurance - - - ditto - - - ditto - - - - -	452	6	5
Remittances to particular localities, to purchase meal and potatoes - - - - -	1,846	9	1
Distributions by sub-committee in Glasgow at sight of general committee - - - - -	806	10	4
Emigration; this sum, to which the committee are pledged, part of which is drawn from treasurer - - - - -	918	5	-
Deputations; expense of, to England, 57 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> to Edinburgh, 5 <i>l.</i> 11 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; and to Highlands, 85 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> - - - - -	148	-	10
Edinburgh committee, returned to them - - - - -	1,500	-	-
Special sums voted by general committee - - - - -	280	12	-
Advertising, stationery, printing reports, &c. - - - - -	250	5	5
Salaries; assistant secretary, 73 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> ; clerk of committee-rooms, 29 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> ; and for copying necessary documents, 60 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> - - - - -	163	10	6
Postages, per secretary, treasurer, and Dr. M'Leod - - - - -	79	3	7
Incidental expenses, including public meetings, carriage of parcels, freight of clothing, and rent of office, &c. - - - - -	87	15	10
Balance, exclusive of interest, at disposal of committee - - - - -	2,950	12	3
	£.	36,511	-
			-

(Errors and omissions excepted.) John Macpherson,
Glasgow, 25 February 1841. Treasurer, Glasgow Highland Destitution Fund.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

9 March 1841.

Some notion of the care and labour given by the Glasgow committee may be formed from the inspection of the item for postages alone, and by the knowledge of the fact, that independent of very numerous meetings of which no written note was kept, and of many letters and circulars of which it was unnecessary to keep copies, there are 91 minutes, and 723 letters recorded in the minute-books of the committee. The number of parishes on whose claims the committee were called to adjudicate and to supply were 76, besides 17 of which the committee in Inverness (acting in conjunction with the Glasgow committee) took the principal charge.

From the numerous reports and mass of information received from the different parishes, as well as from our own knowledge of the localities, my friend, Mr. Fullarton, (the able chairman of the Glasgow committee, whose services, or those of Mr. Macpherson, the treasurer, the Rev. Dr. MacLeod, and other members of the committee, I cannot too much over-rate), and I, in the month of March 1838, prepared "Remarks on the Evils affecting the Highlands and Islands, with some Suggestions as to their Remedies," to which I respectfully refer the honourable members of the Committee.

I now beg leave to state the principal causes which, in my opinion, led to the great destitution which, beyond all question, existed in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland in the years 1836 and 1837, and of which, unless means are adopted to prevent it, we may soon expect a recurrence.

The immediate causes were, I consider, 1st, The almost total cessation of the manufacture of kelp: 2d, The failure of the herring fisheries: 3d, The bad harvests of 1835 and 1836; these years having been in the Highlands and Islands remarkably cold, wet, and stormy: and, 4th, The want of employment for the people, whose numbers had been rapidly on the increase.

The other causes were chiefly, 1st, The tenure of lands. The practice of letting small farms from year to year, or absolutely at will, a sort of tenure which while it effectually represses enterprize or improvement, continues and confirms the sloth and poverty, and consequently the dependence and degradation of the people. 2d. The crofter and cottier system, which (as well remarked in Mr. Graham's of Redgorton Report to Government in 1837), "in a country where there is no capital, no trade, no manufacture, has been very prejudicial. Indolence and ignorance are fostered, human beings are multiplied in proportion to the increase of poverty, and the people seeing no means of improving their condition, give way to a sullen despondency that incapacitates them for those active and animating exertions, which are as necessary to mental enjoyment as they are to bodily comfort and worldly prosperity." 3d. The absenteeism of the landlords, which prevents them having that knowledge of or personal intercourse with the people as would lead them to take such a deep interest in their welfare, and to assist and relieve them, as I have no doubt they would do were they permanently resident. The extent of this evil may be conceived, when I state that in 50 parishes (from which I have special reports) belonging to 195 proprietors, only 46 are resident, and 149, or three-fourths, non-resident. 4th. Want of capital both on the part of the landlords and the people, to take advantage of the opportunities, few as they are, which the country presents for agricultural improvement, or the increase of the fisheries. 5th. The law of entail, which, independent of other reasons, to which I will not farther allude, appears impolitic, as it places land beyond the reach of purchase, and that in Great Britain, a rich commercial country, where capital is rapidly accumulating, and the means of profitable investment becoming every day more difficult. 6th. The errors in the Government system of emigration, which took away the comparatively wealthier classes, the young and able-bodied, especially the males, while the aged, the infirm and the helpless were left behind. 7th. The insularity of the Hebrides, and their distance and that of the adjoining coasts from markets, which depreciates their native produce and greatly enhances the price of goods required by their inhabitants, besides being a serious bar to these inhabitants seeking employment and profit in our mercantile or manufacturing cities and towns. 8th. Above all, the want of education and the ignorance of the people. I would conceive it an unpardonable waste of the Honourable Committee's valuable time to dilate on the advantages of education, or to enter into detail to show that poverty and distress usually accompany ignorance; but as I feel that this is a most,—the most—momentous topic I treat of, I trust I will be excused calling special attention to the statistical tables prepared from the General Assembly's Report, published in 1833, the Parliamentary Education Inquiry Report, printed March 1837, and from Special Reports made to the Glasgow Committee, to show the fearful want of education in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland. The following brief statement will convey some idea of that want.

GENERAL VIEW of the POPULATION and Number of UNEDUCATED PERSONS in 25 Island and 10 Mainland Parishes in the Highlands of Scotland.

	POPULATION IN 1831.	UNABLE TO READ IN 1831.	POPULATION IN 1837.	UNABLE TO READ IN 1837.
Islands - - - -	89,870	36,152	95,289	38,888
Mainland Parishes - - -	29,156	13,708	31,396	14,761
TOTAL - - -	119,026	49,860	126,685	53,649

That

That is to say, that in 1837 above 40 per cent. of this vast mass of human beings were totally ignorant of the slightest and most ordinary means of intellectual or moral improvement; and that many other parishes are in no better condition in this respect, may be found by any person who will take the trouble to consult the Reports above referred to. How can it be otherwise, when the means of education are unprovided? In the Presbytery of Mull alone, containing 13 parishes, with a population of 22,000, there are only 41 schools, attended by about 2,300 scholars, and above 8,000 persons unable to read; yet Mull is, by the exertions of the clergy, better off than other districts.

When, in addition to the above causes, the excess of population and the absence of any legal provision for the poor in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland (for the poor law of Scotland, such as it is, is in these parts a dead letter) are taken into consideration, no one need be at a loss to account for the great amount of destitution which existed in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, and to prevent a recurrence of which I shall now proceed to state the principal remedies which I suggest.

1. Emigration; for I consider that the other remedial measures which I shall take the liberty of suggesting cannot be fairly tried till an extensive emigration takes place, but that the population would continue to increase and the means of subsistence be lessened, till nature corrected the evil in her own way, perhaps by the fearful agency of famine and disease. Conceiving, then, that emigration is necessary to the happiness, I may almost say the existence of the redundant population of the Highlands and Islands, and to the welfare of the future inhabitants, I think a well-concerted scheme of emigration,—in which the landlords, in order to get quit of a superabundant and poor population, the emigrants themselves, the mother country, and the colonies (such as Australia, where there are funds for emigration purposes) should bear a part,—should immediately be proceeded with, and that the emigration should not be with the errors above stated, but by families, so that the old and infirm and the helpless might not be left behind; and that the most tender and sacred feelings of nature might not be lacerated or destroyed, by tearing asunder the younger members of a family from their aged and beloved parents, and the existence of the principles of religion and virtue (which ever find their best culture and nourishment around the paternal fireside) greatly endangered.

That I cannot be wrong in recommending emigration will, I presume, be admitted, when I can show from reports and letters now before me, that in 44 cases out of 49 the clergymen of Highland parishes, to whom the question was specially put, recommended an extensive emigration as a remedy for the poverty and distress with which the country was afflicted; and that many thousand of the people are most anxious to emigrate will be seen from the numerous applications for aid to emigrate which were made to the Glasgow Committee.

In addition to what I formerly stated when giving evidence before the Committee as to the peculiar fitness of the inhabitants of the distressed districts as emigrants, I may here mention, that since I came to London I received a letter from Mr. John Gilchrist, now in Glasgow, (a gentleman of the highest respectability,) who lately returned from New South Wales, in which, after writing "that 8,000 farm labourers, shepherds, (or people that would make shepherds, and almost every one is fit for that,) and mechanics could be employed immediately when landed," he proceeds, "I feel convinced there is no class of people who improve so much as the Highlanders when employed as shepherds;" and again, "It would be an immense benefit removing them from this country; I am sure the people themselves would have every reason to be grateful at the happy change."

2. A better system of letting of lands. The introduction of well-arranged leases for a term of years, so as to interest and induce the farmer in the cultivation and improvement of the land, as well as the landlord; and also a strict limitation (for I cannot think of asking for a complete destruction) of the crofting and cottier system. But after what I have already said on these points I will not farther dilate upon them, the less that I am aware that a number of the Highland proprietors have seen the evils resulting from the leases at will, and the crofting and cottier systems, and that I trust the other proprietors will soon do so, and take measures to remedy these evils.

3. The enactment of efficient poor laws. For the reason just given, viz. what is stated in my former evidence, I will not enter again on this subject, farther than to repeat that I am of opinion that it is absolutely necessary to have a compulsory provision for the poor in the Highlands and Islands, not merely that the really necessitous of all classes should be sustained, but also to force the landlords and wealthier classes to look more to the improvement of the poor around them, to encourage emigration, by paying at least part of the expense thereof, and to make them watch more carefully and take means to prevent in future an increase of a pauper population.

4. Increased means of instruction. Again do I repeat, this appears incomparably the most important of all the remedies that occur to me. I have pointed out, to some extent, the great want of education in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland; an examination of the Reports and other documents referred to will prove to what a deplorable extent that want exists; and as every member of the Committee must be fully aware of the evils attending ignorance, and the benefits resulting from education, I have merely to add, that increased means of instruction would, ere long, produce a most beneficial change, not merely in the mental and moral condition, but also in the physical condition of the people in the distressed districts.

C. R. Baird, Esq.

9 March 1841.

It does not appear necessary for me to dwell upon the other and minor remedies which may be required, as these will readily occur to the members of Committee, from the statement I have given of the causes of destitution. But I will be most happy to undergo any farther examination, or to give in any additional statement wished by the members of Committee.

Charles R. Baird.

London, 5 March 1841.

1157. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] When did you draw up that report?—The day following that on which I had been examined here.

1158-60. Referring to your former examination, as to the habits of the Highlanders in Glasgow, as compared with the Irish, are you aware whether there are any household servants in Glasgow, Irish?—A great many.

1161. Women as well as men?—Yes; I can give the names of friends who have Irish servants.

1162. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] You judge of the habits of the Highlanders by the class or classes who are at Glasgow, not from knowing them in their native residences?—The evidence I gave on that point was confined, as appears from the context, to the lowest class of Highlanders in Glasgow.

1163. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Do you speak the Gaelic language?—No, I do not.

1164. Have you ever been in the Ross of Mull?—I have.

1165. For any length of time?—No.

1166. Merely a passing visit?—Just so.

1167. Have you ever been in the Island of Tyree?—I was once for a short time.

1168. Have you ever been in Barra or any part of the Long Island?—I have never been in Barra; I was in part of the Long Island, but that was a considerable time ago, and but for a short time.

1169. Have you ever been at Ullapool?—Once I was along the coast; but I am not sure whether I was in that parish.

1170. Did you at that time investigate the state of the country?—No.

1171. With respect to the whole of the evidence you have given on this subject, it is not from your personal knowledge but correspondence with other persons?—There was very little of it from personal knowledge, it was principally from correspondence; at this time there lie before the Committee upwards of fifty special reports, almost entirely from the clergymen of the respective parishes I have spoken to, and I call the attention of the Committee to those reports, to show that they are not merely brief answers, but such as any man is entitled to judge from.

1172. Referring to those remedies for the evils existing in the Highlands at present, you do not speak even of them from your personal knowledge of the country?—Partially, I do.

1173. Do you think it possible for a person who does not understand the Gaelic language to ascertain the feelings of the Highlanders and their modes of thinking?—Quite possible, because the better class of the Highlanders, and a very large number even of the lowest classes, can talk the English language; and it is possible to learn from those, and from what he may know of other districts of the country, and the reports which may have been made to him, what is their feeling.

1174. Mr. *Protheroe*.] Have you had any opportunity of comparing the state of education of the lower Irish and the Highlanders in Glasgow?—No; I have been very anxious for some time back to get a correct account of the state of education in Glasgow, but from the very general nature of the Education Returns to Government I have been unable to get it.

1175. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you know anything about the sum that was given by Government in 1837 towards relieving the distress in the Highlands, and the amount of that aid in money?—It is stated in one of the Glasgow reports; I was present at the time of the conference with the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and I recollect that it was not to exceed 10,000*l*.

1176. Were those supplies given in conjunction with other supplies by the Glasgow and Edinburgh committees?—I believe that it was given in conjunction with some of the supplies of the Edinburgh committee, but I know that the Glasgow committee refused to interfere with them altogether.

1177. What

1177. What was the reason of the Glasgow committee refusing to interfere with them altogether?—I was in London part of the time; but, from seeing the Sederunt book, and from our correspondence, I learn one reason was, that we were not going to interfere at all with the question of seed. C. R. Baird, Esq.
9 March 1841.

1178. What do you mean by the question of seed?—The giving seed to the tenants or to persons in the different districts.

1179. For what purpose was that seed proposed to be given?—To raise crops for future years.

1180. Mr. *R. Steuart.*] Was not it given because the seed that would have been derived from the crops of the country was so bad they could not expect any return from it?—That was one reason; and that the people were so poor they could not procure seed.

1181. Mr. *Ellice.*] Are you to be understood that the Glasgow committee thought the supplies would have been better given in the necessaries of life at the time than in seed, which was to give them the means of paying their rent in future years?—I should wish to refer to the report of the Glasgow committee upon that special point; but I know we had a good deal of correspondence on it, and we refused to have anything to do with the seed department, and we were confirmed in that opinion by the opinion of the London committee; but we furnished Sir John Hill with all the information at our disposal. We were so much pleased with all his proceedings, that we gave him every assistance in our power.

1182. Do you know whether it was required by the Edinburgh committee that the proprietors of the district should contribute a certain proportion, the committee giving the other proportion?—I remember there was some condition; the restrictions of the Edinburgh committee requiring part of the seed at least to be repaid; but I speak from memory.

1183. Do you recollect at all what the Glasgow committee stated as their special objection to the relief being given in seed?—We had raised our fund for the support of the poor people, and I have no doubt the chief reason was, that we did not wish to give anything that might be ultimately a benefit to the landlords; I may here add, that an impression has gone abroad that the landlords have been benefited by the supplies which have been given by the Glasgow committee. But if any one will take the trouble to look at the report of the special distribution, they will see that nothing could be more ridiculous than the idea that the proprietors were benefited by the distribution of the Glasgow committee.

1184. Those were supplies given independently of the aid by the public money?—Yes.

1185. The public money was confined to the aid of the Edinburgh committee?—Yes, at least to the giving of seed.

1186. Do you know Mr. Allan Fullarton?—He was chairman of the Glasgow committee.

1187. What countryman is Mr. Allan Fullarton?—He is a native of Arran or Bute.

1188. Is he very well acquainted with the Western Highlands?—He is admirably acquainted with the Western Highlands, and he was the individual who prepared most of our reports.

1189. Does he speak the Gaelic language?—Yes.

1190. And you conceive he is intimately acquainted with the details?—I think so.

1191. *Chairman.*] Can he give information to the Committee which you have not?—I think he can.

1192. Mr. *Steuart.*] Can he speak from personal knowledge of the facts?—I have no doubt he could; besides, I have no hesitation in saying he is a more acute man than I am.

1193. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] How long has Mr. Fullarton been absent from the Highland district?—He has been resident many years in Glasgow.

1194. He has not been resident in the Highlands since the time of the distress?—No.

1195. Have you any reason to believe that, from personal observation, he has become acquainted with their circumstances since that period?—I have understood that he has visited there.

C. R. Baird, Esq.
 9 March 1841.

1196. His observations since that time have been only those of an occasional visitor, and not a Highland resident?—They cannot be those of a Highland resident.

1197. Therefore in that respect his observations occupy the same place as yours?—They will be better, I have no hesitation in saying, than mine.

1198. They will be better, but of the same kind with yours?—Yes.

1199. Mr. Fullarton is connected with the Isle of Arran?—He is.

1200. Are you aware that the Isle of Arran is not any part of the district to which the present inquiry applies?—I am not aware of that; but there is no need of investigation regarding the Isle of Arran; I have been there lately, and know their circumstances.

1201. The rule of the Glasgow committee, you are understood to say, was to refuse to give seed, because you thought seed might be misapplied?—That it would ultimately benefit the landlords.

1202. What was the object of the Glasgow committee; was not it to benefit the poor?—It was to keep them alive, in fact.

1203. Was it confined to the sole object of immediate relief, or was not it also to put them into a situation in which they could help themselves in future?—By the original resolutions, which were made broader than those of other committees, we had power to give them immediate relief, and to take measures for their ultimate benefit.

1204. You do not think it will be a misapplication of the fund, if by giving them seed you placed the Highlanders in a situation of comfort, and prevented their future distress?—I should have thought it wrong to do so, for it was the direct duty of the landlord.

1205. You conceive your only duty was to prevent the Highlander from immediate starvation?—Yes, and to adopt measures for his relief and benefit in future years.

1206. Surely one of those measures for his ultimate relief in future years was a supply of seed?—That was a measure, but I say it was one that should have been left to the landlords.

1207. One of the objects of the committee, you say, was to give ultimate relief?—It was.

1208. Then surely one of the most obvious measures of ultimate relief was that of a supply of seed, without which all other measures would have been ineffectual?—While it was one of the most obvious measures of ultimate relief, we thought it was not our duty to do the part of the landlord, but to leave that to the landlord, while we supported them in existence in the meantime, and also considered the measures ultimately for their benefit, such as education, and emigration, and so on.

1209. The Committee can hardly see why, if measures for their ultimate relief were in your contemplation, one of the most obvious measures was excluded?—Then the committee may be in fault.

1210. Judging in that way, the Edinburgh committee, taking a different view of their duty, and having the same object, might reasonably come to a different result from the Glasgow?—Unquestionably, we do not suppose ourselves infallible; we certainly thought it the duty of the landlord to give the people seed, while it was our duty to give them food, and some clothing, and if we could, to advance their future prosperity and comfort; I do not speak so definitely respecting the seed, for the Glasgow committee from the first refused to have anything to do with the matter, and in that we were confirmed by the opinion of the London committee, who were the largest remitters of the money we disbursed.

The Rev. Norman M^r Leod, D.D. called in; and further Examined.

Reverend
 N. M^r Leod, D.D.

1211. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] WHAT is your opinion of the moral character of the Highlanders in Glasgow as compared with that of the Irish?—I believe there is no man better acquainted with the Highlanders of Glasgow than I am, not simply from my being a clergyman of one of the Gaelic churches, but I am connected with the educational institutions for the Highlanders of Glasgow. I am chaplain of the Highland Society's schools, attended by 700 children. I am connected with other charitable institutions, such as the Highland Stranger's Friend Society, a society for aiding poor strangers who have no legal

legal claim for support upon the public funds of the city ; so that I come in the course of the year in contact with a great proportion of those Highlanders who are destitute in Glasgow. I may say that every morning I have a levy of them from 10 to 11 o'clock. From these circumstances, I can speak I believe with confidence regarding them. Unquestionably in a population approaching perhaps to 30,000, there must be vice and immorality ; but talking of them as a people, I may truly say that I never heard a comparison drawn or attempted to be drawn as to the morality of the Highlanders in Glasgow compared with that of the Irish. I mean by that, that the conduct of the Highland population is considered far superior to that of the Irish. I may perhaps make this remark, that the number of Irishmen coming across the water is greater than the number of men coming from the Highlands as labourers, whereas the number of females coming from the Highlands to Glasgow is much greater than the number of females coming from Ireland. The females do not come from Ireland as the crowds of men do to look for labour.

1212. How do you account for the women not coming when the men come ?—I would account for it from this circumstance : It may be a prejudice on the part of the Scotch farmers, and the people of Glasgow, but they generally prefer the Highland females in their families, and they are better acquainted with the management of cows, and are preferred as servant maids in the farmers' houses. The Irish labourers are generally employed for out-door work. They are not fee'd in the family, but as day labourers, making ditches, cutting crops, and so on, but seldom living in families.

1213. With regard to the Highlanders, are they a frugal race ?—I consider them extremely frugal. I have cause to know that young men labouring in Glasgow, and young women in service, send a great portion of their wages home to the Highlands to assist their aged parents. I am often made the medium of those communications of affectionate attention to parents in the Highlands. There is nothing more common than for servant maids to get their wages in advance to remit to their parents considerable sums, much to their honour. There are exceptions occasionally, but I think that is their general practice.

1213*. Do they put their money into savings banks much ?—Occasionally.

1214. Is it within your knowledge that there are temperance societies among the lower classes in Glasgow ?—I have cause to know that there are.

1215. Is there any singularity with regard to those temperance societies ?—I myself am not a member of the Total Abstinence Society, because I do not approve of the principle which they hold as to total abstinence, but I considered it my duty to give every encouragement I could to temperance societies ; knowing that many of the people with whom I am more specially connected are much exposed to temptations of drunkenness and inebriety, I therefore made it my business to inquire into the character, the extent, and the success of these temperance societies, and considered it my duty about four weeks ago to preach a sermon in Gaelic upon the evils of intemperance, which was very numerously attended. There is a temperance society consisting exclusively of Glasgow Highlanders, and many members of my congregation are members of it. The societies grounded upon the principle of abstaining for a limited time from the use of ardent spirits generally have not succeeded ; the total abstinence societies have decidedly succeeded, hitherto, very well indeed, and I believe there may be about 35,000 members of total abstinence societies in Glasgow, including, I should suppose, 4,000 or 5,000 Irish.

1216. Are you acquainted with the existence of societies called Rechubites ?—Several temperance societies, I do not know the precise number, are now what is called Rechubite societies, on the Rechubite principle ; that is, they associate friendly societies with the temperance societies ; they contribute a certain sum weekly or monthly upon the principle of common friendly societies, so that when they are unable to work from sickness or infirmity they derive an income from the funds of the society in proportion to the amount they pay in from time to time, with the condition, that should they break the rules of the temperance part of the institution, they forfeit the advantages arising from the pecuniary part of it ; and that has been found a very great check upon their breaking away from their engagements.

1217. Mr. Ewart.] Are their rules submitted to any authority for approval, as the rules of friendly societies are in England ?—I am not aware that they

Reverend
N. M'Leod, D. D.

9 March 1841.

Reverend
N. M'Leod, D. D.

9 March 1841.

take the name of friendly societies; they only incorporate a part of the plan of friendly societies on the temperance societies.

1218. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] How long have those societies existed?—So far as I know, the Rechubite societies have commenced only within the last year.

1219. Amongst what class of the population, mostly?—Tradesmen and artificers, and labourers of all descriptions.

1220. Do you know by whom they were suggested?—I do not know. I understood that some individuals have come down from England, and have addressed meetings for that purpose.

1221. Your impression would rather be that these societies originated in England?—Yes.

1222. Have they been taken up more by the Highlanders than by other classes?—No, not more.

1223. Mr. *Dunbar*.] In reference to the morality of the two classes of Highlanders and Irish in Glasgow, have you considered the proportionate number?—Yes. I believe the Highland population to be 30,000, and I am led to believe the Irish population may be 50,000; and the 30,000 Highlanders, in my opinion, are of a higher grade in general than the Irish population who come over.

1224. Do you think they are a better educated class?—It is the better part of the educated classes who come from the Highlands to Glasgow. A great many of the young men are employed as clerks in warerooms and public works: and, taking them as a great body, they are of the better educated classes of Highlanders who settle there.

1225. Comparing them with the Irish, do you think they are better educated than the Irish who come?—I have no opportunity of judging of the extent of the education which the Irish receive; but I can state I know that it is very common for six and eight, and perhaps twelve Irish labourers to sleep together in one room on beds of straw, and to be very ill-clad, whereas I never find Highlanders lie together in that sort of way; and I have seldom met, never on their arrival from the Highlands, with men who had not some clothes which enabled them to go to church; they always have a better suit and a worse.

1226. *Chairman*.] Do you consider them less cleanly than the Irish?—I certainly consider the Highlanders much more cleanly. I am two days every week very much among the very poor ones. It so happens I have in my pocket at this moment my visitation-book, in which there appears to be something approaching to a hundred of the very poorest class of Highlanders in Glasgow. No doubt their lodgings are very poor, very destitute of furniture many of them, for they are in extreme old age; but I must say the poor creatures are very far from being less cleanly than any other class of people, whether Lowlanders or Irish.

1227. If you heard a gentleman give evidence that the Irish were more moral and more cleanly than the Highlanders who came there, you would not agree with him?—I would not agree with him. Nor do I believe that he would find many in Glasgow to agree with him, when the poor Highland labourers hold a much higher and more honourable place in the estimation of the public than the Irish do.

1228. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] If you were told that the great bulk of the prostitutes in Glasgow were Highland girls, could you contradict that statement?—I do not believe the fact; I have no doubt that there are very many, I am grieved to think too many, of that class; but I never heard, till I came to London on this occasion, that there were more, nor that there were so many from the Highlands, in proportion to the number, as I have been given to understand there are, though I really doubt the statement.

1229. Mr. *Dunbar*.] You mention that there are about 5,000 Irish belonging to one society; can you give any idea of the proportion of Highlanders belonging to the same society?—I cannot, for this reason, that the Highlanders hitherto have been members of various temperance societies, without having instituted societies exclusively for themselves; but we thought that in the temperance societies for the Highland people the addresses should be made in Gaelic and not in English, and that the object of the society should be explained in Gaelic and not in English, which might do more good; and I engaged to prepare some tracts in Gaelic for the good of the class on the evils of intemperance.

1230. If

Reverend
N. M'Leod, D. D.

9 March 1841.

1230. If 1,000 Highlanders should belong to that society, should not you be likely to know them?—Most certainly.

1231. Are the Committee to conclude, from your evidence, that there is not that number?—I am told that there are from 4,000 to 5,000 Irish in temperance societies, exclusively called Irish temperance societies; the Highlanders who are members of temperance societies have been connected with all the various societies, so that I have no opportunity of knowing the exact number.

1232. Do you think there are 1,000 Highlanders connected with temperance societies?—I should think there are not.

1233. Mr. Colquhoun.] The union of the Irish in temperance societies has been of very recent occurrence?—Only recently; and I am not aware that the Irish temperance societies act upon what is called the Rechubite principle.

1234. The Irish joining the temperance societies in consequence of the movement which has been effected in Ireland by Father Matthew?—Just so.

1235. The effect on the habits of the people has only just commenced?—I understand there is a person called a disciple of Father Matthew, from Ireland, who has organized them.

1236.* There are parts of Glasgow generally called lanes or closes; do you know by whom those worst houses in Glasgow are generally occupied, Highlanders or Irish or Lowlanders?—I know that very many poor houses are occupied by Highlanders, who fall into the lowest state of poverty by various circumstances; for instance, the father of a family dying of a fever, the family makes a removal from one house to another, as necessity presses upon them, and I am grieved to say many of them are found in very poor houses.

1237. You mentioned that your impression was that there were 50,000 Irish in Glasgow; on what data is that stated?—I have been told so, but I cannot tell the data on which the statement was made.

1238. Do you assume that there are a great many Irish Protestants among that number?—I know that there are many Irish Protestants among the number.

1239. Perhaps you may remember some years ago an investigation taking place by the clergy of Glasgow into the number of Roman Catholics in Glasgow, and its being ascertained that the number was not above 22,000?—My information is but second-hand, and I cannot speak accurately upon it; but I have been told that the Irish population approaches to 40,000 or 50,000; others have stated that it is not 30,000; and I am informed there are 4,000 of Protestants, or what they sometimes call the Orange party, in Glasgow and the neighbourhood.

1240. If that is correct which appeared upon the investigation of the clergy, that 22,000 was the number of Irish Roman Catholics, you would not expect the Protestants to amount to 28,000?—No, certainly not; but I believe a great number of Irish have come over since that account was taken, in consequence of the work found at railroads and the demand for labour in public works.

1241. Mr. Ellice.] Is there great distress among the low Highland population in Glasgow?—A great deal.

1242. Should you think it was at all equal to the state of destitution on the West coast generally?—I should think individual destitution was greater in Glasgow: distress comes upon families sometimes suddenly by accident, by disease, by death, before they have acquired a domicile in Glasgow. To meet such cases we have established a Highland Stranger's Friend Society; and I think within the last three years we have distributed from 800 *l.* to 1,000 *l.* for the relief of Highland strangers in Glasgow, by strangers meaning those who have not acquired a domicile.

1243. By domicile, you mean three years' residence?—By domicile, I mean three years' industrious residence.

1244. Do not you think it very hard that those persons should be able to come in and seize upon a domicile in Glasgow, so as to acquire a legal claim to relief?—I do not think any family ever came into Glasgow in order to acquire a domicile: and I believe the emigration of Highlanders to Glasgow has been a great benefit to all the public works; I only speak of the destitution arising from various causes, especially the liability of that people to fevers and contagious diseases.

1245. That is common to all large towns?—I should say the proportion of Highlanders who have especially suffered from small-pox and measles is much greater than that of any others of the population in Glasgow.

Reverend
N. M'Leod, D. D.

9 March 1841.

1246. Have the Highland population in Glasgow in such a state no means of employment?—There are few able-bodied men in Glasgow among the Highlanders but who can find employment, but those laid up by sickness cannot.

1247. Therefore their destitution arises solely from accident?—Yes; from inability to work, arising from various causes, often from old age and infirmity.

1248. Mr. Ewart.] In what way are the Highlanders generally employed in Glasgow?—There are very few works in Glasgow in which Highlanders are not found; the classes who have received the benefit of education are employed in warehouses; they are employed as clerks, and so on; the other classes, the uneducated, are employed at various public works.

1249. Mr. Ellice.] You are understood to have stated that the Irish beat the Highlanders altogether in the quantity of work they can do?—I am not aware I said so; but there are certain departments of public works where they prefer the Irish to the Highlanders; some of them have told me, "Your Highlanders will not submit to some departments of work, where we find the poor Irish quite ready to take any kind of work."

1250. It arises more from their pride than their inability, perhaps?—I think the Highlanders find it more easy to get respectable employment than the Irish; the Highlanders have many friends in Glasgow to whom they apply; there are very few days in which we do not receive letters of recommendation in behalf of poor Highlanders coming to Glasgow; they come with letters of recommendation to countrymen and clansmen who are in comfortable circumstances; we are very clannish; and those who come from one Island do it for the men from that Island who have to get employment—the Macdonalds for the Macdonalds and the Macleods for the Macleods, and so on, so that they find little difficulty in getting work; their coming to Glasgow has been nothing beyond the natural demand; occasionally, when they return from harvest, they may not have found full employment, and they return home; but, taking the whole year, there is just an arrival according to the work, a supply adequate to the demand.

1251. You do not think that Glasgow stands in need of emigration, with a view to taking away the Highland population?—Not at the present moment; but if there should be a removal from the Highland properties, Glasgow will require it, if that removal is not by emigration; I mean, should the emigration be to the manufacturing cities.

1252. Do you allude to forcible or voluntary removal?—I allude to the necessity the landlords will feel themselves under of removing them.

1253. Mr. Colquhoun.] You mean that there is employment for the Highlanders now in Glasgow, but that if the number were increased there would not be?—Yes, that is quite my opinion, except new sources of employment are found.

1254. Mr. Ellice.] Do not you think it very hard that the landlords should have the power of a forcible removal, so as to throw the surplus population on Glasgow?—I have known no great evil of the kind as yet. When it takes place there may be a different state of things which may absorb them; I mean greater employment.

1255. Chairman.] You are not aware that the thing will ever take place?—It is truly not for me to say what may take place.

1256. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] Do you think it possible that a man who does not understand Gaelic could arrive at so accurate a knowledge of the thoughts and opinions of the Highland people as a person who does?—I should say it is impossible for a man not speaking the Highland language, travelling hurriedly through the country, to form an opinion of their intelligence or their talents.

1257. The question refers to their modes of thinking and feeling?—He may form an opinion of their cottages and their external circumstances, but not of the character of the people; and I must say that, even with those of them who are not educated, and cannot read or write, there is a degree of intelligence and of mind which I have never seen equalled in any district that I have been in, or among any other people.

1258. Mr. Steuart.] What is the comparative state of education between the Highlanders and the Irish in Glasgow?—I have no intercourse with the Irish, and no means of knowing what the state of their education is. I confine myself to their mode of living and cleanliness.

1259. With

1259. With reference to the state of education of the Highlanders who come to Glasgow, what proportion of the adult population, on their first arrival, can read and write?—I cannot state the precise proportion; but I should say by far the greater proportion of those in Glasgow can read, but not write; though there is a deficiency of the power of reading among the Highlanders, there is a greater deficiency of the power of writing.

1260. Mr. Colquhoun.] What proportion of those arriving in Glasgow can read?—Those arriving at the age of from sixteen to twenty-two, which is the time of life at which a great number of them come to Glasgow, can generally read, because those taught in our schools in the Highlands are more disposed to come to Glasgow than those who are not taught, so that a great proportion can read; indeed, I know of few of those who come to Glasgow to look for service and employment who cannot read, except those advanced in life.

1261. Does that apply to both males and females?—Yes; such is the character of my Gaelic congregation, the number arriving in early life, especially of young women for service, that I have, on every communion occasion, the ordinance of the Lord's Supper being dispensed twice a year, from 80 to 100 new communicants, persons who have been in service perhaps six or twelve months, and joined with us in worship, and those are commonly well informed on all the points of religion, and able to read the Scriptures, with few exceptions.

1262. Mr. Dunbar.] Would a person be likely to form an erroneous opinion of the state of education in the Highlands from the education of the Highlanders in Glasgow?—He could form but a very erroneous idea, for I have always maintained, which I can prove by fact, that emigration removes the better educated of the younger population to manufacturing towns and districts, leaving the uneducated parties at home.

1263. The persons who come to Glasgow are in proportion much better educated than the generality of the Highlanders?—Decidedly so. There are certain public works in Glasgow very disagreeable to the poor people employed upon them; not cleanly, very much the reverse; and we find the labourers at these works to be invariably from the districts where education is lowest, whereas in the localities where education has been best cultivated they are found of a higher grade of society, and rise above the character of labourers.

1264. Mr. Colquhoun.] You say there is a great deal of charity remitted by the Highlanders in Glasgow to their friends?—There is.

1265. Is there much charity among the Highlanders in Glasgow towards others who fall into distress?—A great deal.

1266. Charity from individuals or from benevolent societies?—From societies instituted strictly for their relief, such as Highland Stranger's Friend Society and Celtic Dispensary, &c.

1267. Societies supported by voluntary subscription?—Yes.

1268. You do not find that when the Highlanders happen to fall, in consequence of sickness or accident, into distress, that they are in a worse condition than the same classes among the Irish or the Lowlanders, when they are affected by the same causes?—I do not think that they are in a worse condition. I think we are making more exertions for them than are made for the Irish or the Lowlanders.

1269. You think the relief which a Highlander would derive from his countrymen in Glasgow would be greater than that which would be derived by the Irish or the Lowlanders?—Decidedly. I never knew a Highland family in circumstances of great destitution that I did not know where to get some relief; and I would add, with gratitude, I seldom knew the want of a pound for such a purpose.

1270. There was a large fund raised by private subscription for the relief of the destitution in the Highlands, with the particulars of which you are acquainted. Was there great expense incurred in the management of that fund?—I am sure there never was a sum of money divided where less expense, if expense at all it can be called, was incurred.

1271. Were high salaries given to the officers, such as the treasurer, secretary, &c. connected with the fund?—Not a shilling was given of salary; they were honorary officers.

1272. Was any present made to any of the parties connected with the distribution of the fund?—Our treasurer and our secretary are professional men;

Reverend
N, M^eLeod, D. D.
9 March 1841.

Reverend
N. M'Leod, D. D.

9 March 1841.

they devoted a great portion of their time to this work; Mr. Baird, our secretary, Mr. M'Pherson, the treasurer; they employed their own clerks, copied and entered minutes and letters innumerable; they were urged by the society to make a charge for their time, which they declined to do, and there was merely a very trifling piece of plate given to each of those excellent gentlemen, as an expression of our sense of gratitude to them; for I must say, that two more devoted men, more unwearied in their management of the business, or more deserving of public thanks, could not be found.

1273. With the exception of a trifling donation to those two gentlemen, nothing was paid?—Not one shilling.

1274. Mr. *Ellice*.] That alludes solely to the Glasgow committee?—Yes.

1275. That committee had nothing to do with the grant given by Government?—Nothing; I confine it simply to the Glasgow committee. Every farthing of unnecessary expense was avoided; and I have cause to know that the management of the scheme cost some of the members much expense, great sacrifice of time, much personal anxiety and trouble, sometimes much disagreeable comparison, and no small portion of odium; but all our meetings were conducted with harmony, and, I may add, unanimity, and much praise is due to our honest and independent chairman, Mr. Allan Fullarton.

Mr. *Evander M'Iver*, called in; and Examined.

Mr. *E. M'Iver*.

1276. *Chairman*.] YOU are well acquainted with the Island of Lewis, are you not?—I am a native of Lewis.

1277. You are well acquainted with the parishes of Loch Broom and Gairloch?—I am.

1278. Is Loch Broom a very populous district?—Very populous.

1279. It was stated by a former witness, that in 1836 and 1837 the distress was greater in that parish than in any other part of the country; was that the case?—The distress was very severe, in consequence of the enormous population and the failure of the crops in those seasons.

1280. Do you think that was one of the most distressed parishes?—I do.

1281. Can you state what is the population of Loch Broom?—It is estimated at present to be between 5,000 and 6,000.

1282. Are those persons tenants or crofters, or are they squatters for the most part?—They are principally crofters, but there is a very large proportion of squatters.

1283. Did the proprietors of those districts give any orders, or form any regulations, to prevent a minute subdivision of the land?—On the estate with which I am connected we have been endeavouring, of late years, to keep down the population, by making the lots larger, and prohibiting subsetting and subdivisions as much as possible.

1284. Do you make any regulation with regard to the squatters?—We do not allow any squatters to come in, but there are a great many whom we cannot remove.

1285. Do you endeavour to prevent young men marrying who have no visible means of subsisting?—Yes, as much as lies within our means.

1286. You do not allow them to squat?—No.

1287. Can you state the number of tenants in the parish of Loch Broom under 10 *l.* rent?—I was anxious to obtain as correct information as possible upon that point, and consulted two or three respectable persons in the parish about it. We estimate the present number of tenants who pay under 10 *l.* a year rent to be 700, or between that and 800.

1288. How long have you introduced the system of preventing the minute subdivision of lands?—I have been connected with the property on which I am factor only for six years; ever since I have been factor on the estate it has been carried into force; in many instances very rigidly.

1289. Was it carried into effect before?—Yes, but not so rigidly.

1290. Do you conceive the people are worse off now than they were before the years 1836 and 1837, when the great distress existed?—No; I do not think there is any very sensible difference at present.

1291. Did not they make sacrifices of their cattle and various things to live in those years?—They did, on all the Highland estates, in that year; there were considerable arrears of rent existing after those years, which they have not yet got the better of.

1292. Have

1292. Have they been able to get up their cattle again to the state it was in previous to that year?—In some instances they have, but not generally.

1293. What is the common food of the people in that district?—Potatoes, meal and fish.

1294. Do you conceive the distress of 1836 and 1837 was occasioned by the failure of the potatoe crop?—Decidedly; by the failure of the crops generally, and also by the failure of the herring fishery.

1295. Was there much kelp manufactured in that district formerly?—There was some kelp manufactured at one time, but none for many years past.

1296. Do you know the disease to which the potatoes have been liable of late years?—Yes; I am aware there has been a very serious disease among them, which has injured the people very much. It was not so injurious during the last two years as previously.

1297. Do you conceive that the people in that district are liable to another visitation like that of 1836 and 1837?—In all probability it is likely a similar visitation may take place.

1298. Do the factors upon those properties ever distribute, from the landlords, any assistance to the people in the shape of meal?—I have myself several times distributed meal on the property of which I have charge to the tenants and squatters.

1299. Mr. *Ellice*.] On what estate is that?—The estate of Mr. Davidson, of Tulloch.

1300. Was it on that part of the estate that was under trust at the time?—It was under trust at that time.

1301. Did you act under the orders of the trustees?—I acted under the orders of Mr. Davidson, and of his trustees both; his trust was not a judicial one, it was a friendly trust.

1302. *Chairman*.] Do you attribute the great amount of population to the system of dividing crofts and suffering minute subdivisions of land?—I do; but that subdivision arose in the parishes of Loch Broom and Gairloch very much out of the extensive herring fishery which existed there at one time, but which has entirely failed of late years; this induced the landlords to allow crofters to come in far more numerous than the land was able to support.

1303. Supposing they would be able to obtain their livelihood by fishing?—Yes.

1304. The herring fishery has failed of late years, has it not?—I may say it has been a total failure in these parishes. Last year there was a herring fishing at Loch Torridon, but in consequence of their being entirely unprepared for it (so many years having passed without a herring fishery)—they had given up their boats, and they had no barrels or salt to cure them,—it was not nearly so beneficial as it used to be in former times.

1305. You are connected with the herring fisheries, are you not?—My father has had an extensive trade as a fish curer, and otherwise, in the Island of Lewis, and I have thus known something about it.

1306. Is it your opinion that the herrings no longer come down the west coast to the same extent as formerly?—I have no doubt it is the fact that they do not come in such numbers.

1307. Have you heard that they have increased in proportion on the east coast?—They have increased on the east coast to a very considerable extent; there is an immense fishery along the coasts of Caithness and the Murray Firth, and as far south as Peterhead and Aberdeen, but they are a very different kind of herring from those which used to be caught on the west coast.

1308. You do not think that it is that the people do not pay the same attention to the herring fishery?—They are as anxious and attentive as ever to it, but they are out night after night and do not catch 100 herrings, often none at all.

1309. Do you think any fishery could be carried on successfully along that coast for the employment of a large number of people?—If they could depend on the herrings coming in such shoals as they used to do of old, there is no doubt it would employ a large proportion of the population; but it is so very precarious, that it is not to be depended upon as a source of employment.

1310. What are the means of education in the district to which you speak?—In the parishes of Loch Broom and Gairloch there are parish schools, and what are called society schools, that is, schools supported by the landlords and by

Mr. E. M'Iter.

9 March 1841.

societies in Edinburgh and Glasgow, and some connected with the General Assembly also.

1311. Are the greater proportion of the children in the district educated?—I fear not.

1312. Can you say to what amount they are educated?—In the parish of Loch Broom I think there are only 10 or 12 schools altogether; the villages are situate at a distance from one another; it is therefore impossible they can all derive benefit from the schools.

1313. Ten or twelve schools for a population of 5,000 is not small?—If the children were all concentrated in one spot, it might be sufficient, but there is not a school in every hamlet; they are perhaps, some of them, four, five, six or eight miles from a school.

1314. Mr. *Dunbar*.] How many children might be accommodated in one of those schools?—I know in one of the schools there are 100 or 120 scholars during the winter season.

1315. *Chairman*.] Do you conceive that two-thirds of the children receive education?—Scarcely.

1316. One-half?—I should say that is the utmost.

1317. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Are the means of education provided?—As I mentioned before, their distance from the schools creates a difficulty; there may be five or six miles between the villages; and it is impossible, if there is not a school in every village, they can all attend.

1318. What is the extent of the country?—There is 100 miles of sea-coast.

1319. *Chairman*.] Do the landed proprietors contribute much to the schools?—They all contribute to the schools in some shape or other; they pay the parish teachers in the first place; societies will not send schoolmasters unless there is provision made for the accommodation of the teacher; on application to the societies, they must be satisfied that that accommodation will be provided.

1320. Mr. *Tufnell*.] What is the salary of the schoolmasters?—The parish schoolmaster's salary from the heritors varies from 24 *l.* to 36 *l.*, but he also charges the scholars' fees.

1321. The salary may be divided between different schoolmasters?—Under a recent Act that may be done.

1322. *Chairman*.] Does that country grow sufficient food for the maintenance of the people?—No; there is an immense quantity of meal imported yearly into the district. A company in the village of Ullapool say, that for several years past the average quantity imported is 2,000 bolls of oatmeal per annum, and there is a like quantity imported into the parish of Gairloch. I learn that from a correspondence I have had with a clergyman.

1323. Mr. *Protheroe*.] You have stated the existence of a certain number of schools in the district of the Highlands with which you are acquainted: is there anything like a compulsory system of education in the Highlands; by compulsory meaning any system which enjoins upon the landlords or the inhabitants of certain districts the establishment of a school?—The only compulsory mode of education is the parochial system of schools. In every parish there is a parish school.

1324. Does the parochial system of schools extend over the whole of the Highlands?—It does. There is a parish schoolmaster in every parish; but the Highland parishes are so very large, it is impossible for all the inhabitants in the parish to derive benefit from the parish school.

1325. The only school which is necessarily established according to the parochial system of schools is one for each parish?—Yes; but there is, as I have just stated, an Act by which they can increase the salary, and divide it between two or three schools.

1326. Have the parishes with which you are acquainted in the Highlands availed themselves of the power given them by those Acts?—Some of the parishes have not in many instances.

1327. Have the owners or not done all in their power to extend education, according to the means afforded them by the laws as they now exist?—In the parish of Loch Broom, I am aware that a school, similar to a parish school, has been established in the village of Ullapool, where all branches of education are taught.

1328. Can

1328. Can you state whether or not, throughout the Highlands, they have availed themselves of the powers given them by those Acts, of increasing the number of schools?—I have not such a general knowledge of the Highlands as to enable me to answer that question distinctly; but there is one parish in the vicinity of my residence where they have taken advantage of that Act. That parish is not in the Western Highlands, but on the eastern coast of Ross-shire.

1329. How are those schools supported?—The heritors of each parish pay a proportion, according to their valuation.

1330. How are they assessed?—They are assessed in the mode I have described; each landlord, according to his valuation in the parish, pays his proportion of the salary, and the teachers collect fees, in addition to their salaries, from their scholars.

1331. By whom is the amount which each heritor has to pay decided?—By the county books; it is fixed by law.

1332. Who are the parties that finally determine the same?—The heritors agree among themselves; there is a proportion to each.

1333. When do they agree?—The proportion that each property pays is always fixed; when a property is divided it is fixed at a county meeting, or by a committee of heritors, what the proportions are.

1334. What is the system of education pursued in those schools?—In the parochial schools they teach Greek and Latin, arithmetic, writing and mathematics.

1335. What is the course of education for the lower orders?—They are taught to read generally.

1336. Are they taught to write?—They are taught to write in many instances, but not generally.

1337. What is the system of religious education in those schools?—The book they are generally taught to read is the Bible.

1338. Do they teach them any catechism?—They teach them the catechism of the Church of Scotland, what is called in Scotland the Mother's Catechism.

1339. Is the learning of the Mother's Catechism, or the catechism of the Established Church of Scotland, imperative on all who attend those schools?—I do not think it is imperative, but I may say it is universally taught.

1340. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Is there any complaint of the qualifications of the schoolmasters in your districts?—I have never heard any complaints.

1341. Where do the schoolmasters come from?—The parish schoolmasters and the society's schoolmasters are a very different class; the parish schoolmaster must be an educated man; he must undergo a certain examination before the Presbytery before he can pass.

1342. Does it occur to you, that there are any other means by which you could distribute the schools, so as better to supply the wants of the population?—The distances are so great between the different villages, that every village would require a schoolmaster before they could be said to be educated.

1343. Would not that involve a very considerable expense?—An enormous expense.

1344. Mr. *Protheroe*.] The number of schools at present existing, or which can be raised under any Act of Parliament in existence, is not commensurate with the wants of the people?—They are not sufficient for the wants of the people.

1345. They are not so numerous as the villages and the concentrated population would require?—They are not.

1346. Is the population so scattered in the district as not to admit of the children attending more schools if they existed?—The population is so scattered that at present they cannot all attend schools, and it would take a great number of schools and schoolmasters in those two parishes I have referred to, to enable all the children to attend them.

1347. You say at present they could not attend; do you mean, that so long as they remain in their present state, scattered over a wide district, they could not attend the schools if established?—They could if established in each township, but the townships are so scattered, it would take an enormous outlay to keep up schools in each township.

1348. Mr. *Ellice*.] Could not there be an ambulatory schoolmaster in each district?—There might be an ambulatory system, which would be much better than the present one.

Mr. E. M'Iver.
9 March 1841.

1349. Where there are in one district three or four shepherds with families, and four or five miles further on three or four other families, do not you think that a teacher would be better employed in going over the district twice a week, than remaining in one part of the parish all his time?—I am decidedly of opinion that that would be an improvement.

1350. *Chairman.*] You state that in each of the parishes of Gairloch and Loch Broom there are 10 or 12 schools; only two of those are parish schools; what are the others?—Society schools; schools supported at the joint expense of the landlord and of charitable societies.

1351. Do the landlords voluntarily subscribe to those schools?—Yes.

1352. Mr. *Ellice.*] How many landlords do you allude to?—There are in the parish of Loch Broom four, and in the parish of Gairloch five.

1353. What do you suppose is the total amount subscribed by all those landlords to those schools?—It is impossible for me to state that.

1354. What is the general amount of fees these people are called upon to pay?—The teachers in the Highlands are paid more by gifts of potatoes and meal and produce, which is more convenient to the people than money.

1355. Are you acquainted with any other district besides Gairloch and Loch Broom?—I have a general acquaintance with the western coast, but not an intimate one.

1356. How long have you been acquainted with the parishes to which you refer?—I have been acquainted with them from my infancy, but particularly the last 10 years.

1357. Has the population during that time increased?—It has, very considerably.

1358. Is that from incomers, or from the natural increase of population?—Wholly from the natural increase; there have been no incomers.

1359. Are they in a worse condition now than they were 10 years ago?—I think they have never recovered the year 1836.

1360. That was the year of the bad crop?—Yes.

1361. Is there any quantity of arable ground in those parishes?—There are a number of little scattered patches, but not any quantity.

1362. Are there a number of crofters who have upwards of an acre of ground in their holding?—Yes, there are.

1363. Is it since you knew that parish that the large farms have been formed?—No.

1364. You did not know the state of that parish when there were the small black cattle farms?—No, I did not.

1365. Mr. *Tufnell.*] What is the present state of the population?—They are very destitute.

1366. Do they pay rent?—They promise to pay; a good many do pay, but a great many do not.

1367. Mr. *Protheroe.*] What language is generally spoken?—The Gaelic language.

1368. Are they acquainted with the English?—Some of them are, but a large proportion are not.

1369. *Chairman.*] Are those people very much inclined to emigrate?—They are very much inclined to emigrate; I sent out some families from Loch Broom; they were in arrear of their rents, and very destitute; the proprietor very kindly came forward, and paid their passage to America; they were sent out to the eastern township of Lower Canada.

1370. In what year?—In the year 1837 or 1838; I have a near relation living close by them who corresponds with me; through him they sent me many thanks for having assisted in sending them to Canada. I have a letter from my relation very lately, saying they are very comfortable, and that they never were so well off in Loch Broom.

1371. What were those persons?—They were crofters, and paid betwixt them about 50*l.* of rent.

1372. Did they take out any money with them?—Little or none; so poor were they, that by the instructions of their landlord, I had to provide and pay for the sustenance of several of them after they went on board the ship; they went to the possessions of the British American Land Company.

1373. Mr. *Tufnell.*] Has the property improved since they left?—It was let to

to one tenant, who has improved it very much ; he pays fully the rent they paid, and thinks it well worth it.

1374. He pays regularly ?—Regularly every term.

1375. If that has answered so well, why is it not followed out in other cases ?—A number of persons came to me and said, “ Why do not you send us out, as you sent the others ? ” but the number is so large, it is impossible.

1376. Mr. *Ellice*.] If it answered in one case, would it not answer in others ?—It would require an enormous outlay, such as few Highland landlords could afford.

1377. Do you not think it would answer in the long run ?—Perhaps it might ; the place where those tenants were was peculiarly adapted for sheep-farming ; much of the land which the present tenants occupy is not so well adapted for that purpose, and it might not turn out so well.

1378. Is there a strong disposition to emigrate ?—There is.

1379. Mr. *Tufnell*.] What number might be emigrated with advantage to the estate ?—Two thousand might emigrate from each of the parishes of Loch Broom and Gairloch with great advantage,

1380. With benefit to themselves and also to the estate ?—With great benefit to themselves, without a doubt.

1381. And also to the estate ?—If we got good tenants in their place.

1382. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you acquainted with the east coast ?—I am ; I live on the east coast.

1383. There is none of that destitution existing on that coast which exists on the west, is there ?—There is not ; there is a large agricultural district, which affords employment to the population.

1384. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Are there any other observations you have to make on the state of the Highlands ?—The Island of Lewis is well known to me ; the tenants there are better off in consequence of the white fishery ; my own father is a very extensive fish curer ; they are a very industrious, enterprising people, and they are better off, comparatively, than they are on the coast of the main land.

1385. Is there a redundant population on Lewis ?—There are a great number of crofters but a great proportion of them are fishermen, and the cod and ling fishery is more certain than the herring fishery.

1386. Your experience there has been on and off for the last fifteen years ?—Just so ; I have been going there occasionally, but not permanently.

1387. Is there much destitution existing in Lewis at present ?—I have no doubt there is destitution, but I think there is much less than in Loch Broom, and in Gairloch ; they are the two most destitute parishes on the coast.

1388. Are the parties you would most wish to benefit all crofters ?—I think the parties most desirable to be got rid of are those who have no land, the squatters ; they are a great tax on the other population, and they pay no rents.

1389. Have they been a long time on the property ?—Yes, there are a number of poor widows and old maids, and old decrepid people in every township, who have a house and pay no rent.

1390. Those are people who in this country would be provided for by the poor laws ?—Yes, no able-bodied man is provided for by the poor laws in Scotland ; none but persons unable to work.

1391. You would not remove those poor infirm people to Canada ?—No, certainly not ; but there are many families, besides those, who are squatters, and who pay no rent.

1392. When you calculate 2,000 from each of those parishes, do you include the aged and decrepid ?—No.

1393. Do you reckon only the able-bodied and their families ?—There are some aged people attached to those families who should go with them.

1394. Will all the people emigrate together ?—Yes, they should be sent in whole families ; they make it a *sine quâ non* that if they emigrate they should go all together.

1395. You are aware that the expense is very much increased by the sending out aged persons ?—Yes ; there was an emigration to Australia some years ago, when none would be sent above forty-five years of age ; that system left a number of poor aged people in some parts of the country.

Mr. E. M'Iver.

9 March 1841.

1396. The expense must of course be considerably increased by taking out such persons?—It must necessarily be so; but they make it a *sine qua non*.

1397. You consider emigration the first and great remedy for the distress which prevails?—The population must be got rid of, and that appears the most ready means.

1398. Do you think there is any danger of the vacuum being filled up again in case of the removal of the people?—I think the landlords would make stringent regulations to prevent that.

1399. Supposing there should be a temporary demand for labour, do you not think the temptation would be so great for the landlord to encourage population, he would do it, and take the risk?—I do not know what a future generation would do; but I think the present landlords are so sensible of the evils of a redundant population, they would do all they could to prevent the recurrence of it.

Mercurii, 10° die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Henry Baillie.
Mr. C. Bruce.
Mr. Colquhoun.
Mr. E. Ellice.
Mr. Ewart.

Mr. T. Mackenzie.
Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.
Mr. R. Pigot.
Lord Teignmouth.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. Norman M'Leod, D. D. called in; and further Examined.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

1400. *Chairman.*] YOU have stated, in your Evidence on a former occasion, that there was a great deficiency of education in the Highlands of Scotland; will you make a brief statement to the Committee of the means of education which exist in the Highlands of Scotland?—There is in every parish in the Highlands of Scotland, as in all the parishes in the Lowland districts, one parochial school; but the very clause in the Act of Parliament which was intended to meet the peculiar circumstances of the Highlands, as to the extent of the parishes, has in some cases neutralized the effect of the Schoolmasters' Act in the Highlands of Scotland; instead of benefit, it has had rather a contrary effect, inasmuch as one of the clauses of the Bill says, that in large extensive parishes, where one parochial school will not suit the circumstances of the people or parishes divided by arms of the sea, or consisting of separate islands, it shall be competent for the heritors to divide the maximum salary in any proportion they may see proper.

1401. Mr. *Ellice.*] The maximum salary is 60 *l.*, is it not?—The maximum salary is larger in such parishes, because they are not bound to give accommodation; the average is fixed at a certain rate of the price of meal; but the last average was struck since I left that country, and I cannot speak to the precise amount.

1402. Can you state about the amount?—I believe about 50 *l.*; perhaps a little above that sum; but in consequence of that clause, intended to benefit the Highlands, the heritors in many places subdivided the salary to 6 *l.* and 8 *l.* and 15 *l.*, so that many persons, holding the name and position of parish schoolmasters, have not above 5 *l.* or 6 *l.*, or 10 *l.* per annum of salary, and in such cases they were not entitled to the accommodation of a dwelling-house or a school-house. When the salary is so divided, the law does not insist upon the usual accommodations, consequently their allowance becomes very low, and they are unable to get quarter wages or fees, so that when a good herring fishery sets in, the poor schoolmasters are often induced to leave their schools, and sometimes make more money, when a good herring fishery sets in, in a few weeks, than they could make in a year in their schools; in consequence of this, the divided system of salary became very inefficient, while it leaves no claim for accommodation, either of dwelling-house or school-house. The scholars were taught in very wretched hovels, in very inefficient sort

sort of places. The committee of the General Assembly instituted a scheme in the year 1826 for supplying the deficiency of education in the Highlands, fixing the salary about 25*l.* per annum, but making it a *sine qua non*, that when they gave that salary, the heritor should give accommodation, building a good dwelling-house and a good school-house, and giving certain accommodation as to cow's grass, and some garden ground. There are at present upon the General Assembly's scheme 131 schools; a few of those are in the Lowlands, but I cannot state the precise number; they are attended by 10,000 children; their income last year amounted to 4,700*l.* from church collections.

1403. What do you call church collections?—Collections made in our churches in aid of the fund, by sermons preached for the promotion of that special object.

1404. Lord *Teignmouth*.] They form no part of the ordinary church collections?—No, not at all; they are quite distinct from those. The entire income, in the course of last year, has not been equal to the expenses; the Committee are at the present moment 2,000*l.* indebted to the bank.

1405. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is that 2,000*l.* the result of the excess on one year, or is it the result of various years?—It is the balance of the cash account at present; I cannot state for what period; we have 10,000*l.* of capital which we cannot touch.

1406. How does that capital arise?—It arises partly by a legacy left by a Mr. Bell for education, and partly by a remittance made to Mr. Bowie and myself from the colonies, in consequence of the appeals which we made to them in the years of the destitution, 1836 and 1837; we were directed to apply this amount, 2,800*l.*, to educational purposes, under the superintendence of the Church of Scotland, which sum was to be invested in stock, and the interest of it only annually divided.

1407. Mr. *Ellice*.] The 10,000*l.* is solely made up of Bell's Mortification and that 2,800*l.*?—Yes.

1408. It does not include any other contribution?—None whatever, that I know of.

1409. Is that the whole of the funded capital the society possesses?—It is the whole capital, the interest of which only is at their disposal. The 2,800*l.* to which I alluded was to be invested in stock, and the fund so made up to be denominated The Indian Highland Fund for Education.

1410. What other property has this society?—None whatever.

1411. Do they derive no regular income from other sources?—They have no income whatever from any source, except collections made once a year throughout the churches; we require many additional schools to meet the wants of those districts; in a letter I received from the secretary a few days ago, he states that salaries are more required than money for the building of school-houses; he does not give his reason, but I am disposed to believe that it arises from this cause: we have put down 131 schools in the most populous districts, but we require some ambulatory schools for other districts, where the population is not great, and where the people are scattered, and where we do not require the permanent accommodation, and could not expect it, as we do for the other districts; and our great object just now, while we do all we can to maintain the schools that are located, by accommodation, is to raise a subsidiary sum for ambulatory schools to meet the wants of the districts where the population is not so crowded, for it is obvious to the committee that where an attendance of 100 children can be secured there will be fees to a certain extent from the scholars, and that great exertions will be made by the people to get some sort of teacher for themselves, but in remote glens and remote islands, where there may not be perhaps above 30 or 40 children, we have a certainty that no school can be procured from the people, in consequence of their state of extreme poverty, and therefore we consider the ambulatory system very much called for, to meet the peculiar wants of those districts; and another circumstance which I think renders this important is, that we have cause to believe that the population from some of those districts are in the way of being removed, and that it would not be desirable or proper to ask for the accommodation which would be required if they were about to remain, therefore we now are more urgent to get salaries than grants of money to build houses.

1412. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is there any fixed amount of salary to be contributed by the resident proprietor which you demand as a condition of giving aid?—We require that he should build accommodation to a certain extent; he submits the plan of the house, and the school which he proposes to build, to our committee,

o.30.

R 4

and

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

and he gives certain accommodation to the teacher, consisting of a cow's grass and fodder for the winter, with fuel, and a piece of garden ground for the supply of the family.

1413. You require no pecuniary aid?—No, except in lieu of accommodation.

1414. Have you found that the heritors in general have been forward to avail themselves of the assistance you offered them?—If we had funds to give salaries we could establish schools in most of the localities in the Highlands, so far as the accommodation required from the heritors is forthcoming; in fact we have demands from the heritors beyond what we can supply.

1415. *Chairman.*] What is taught in those schools?—It will be obvious to the Committee, that in parish schools, where the salary has been subdivided as I have mentioned, we cannot secure the services of a man competent to teach the higher branches effectually, therefore we have a higher class of teachers sent forth by the General Assembly's committee; they are rigidly examined at Edinburgh before appointment; they must attend the Normal Seminary, and must be found qualified by the superintendents of the Normal Seminary, from whom they get their diploma. Candidates are invited to come from all quarters, and their qualifications are noted in a book kept for the purpose, so that when heritors wish for a teacher, we can lay our hand upon the individual whom we think will suit the precise circumstances of the locality for which his services are required. In our Assembly's School we teach English and Gaelic simultaneously; we teach English grammar, arithmetic, book-keeping, writing, and the simpler principles of navigation; we also in many districts teach Latin. In some localities they require higher branches than they do in other localities, and therefore we endeavour to furnish them with teachers according to the special requirements of the different districts to which we send them.

1416. Is Greek ever taught?—It is taught by many of the teachers, but we do not make it a condition that they shall be able to teach Greek, except in particular stations.

1417. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Are not many of the clergy educated in the schools?—These schools only commenced in the year 1826, and many children are taught Latin, Greek, and French in some of them; and there are many who were educated in these schools who now attend the universities, and some of them educating for the church.

1418. There is every probability that the clergy would be educated in those as they have been educated in the parochial schools?—Unquestionably so; it is admitted, that our teachers in general are better qualified than the teachers of the parochial schools. That impression now is so general, that heritors, in appointing to the parochial schools, are in the habit of asking the General Assembly's committee to find them a suitable man, stating to us the various branches which they require.

1419. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] In point of fact, do you consider that the General Assembly's scheme of education will raise the character and the qualifications of parochial schoolmasters in Scotland generally?—It has had that effect in every district where they have been established.

1420. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Have you found the absentee landlords disposed to promote the objects of education?—Yes, as willing as the resident.

1421. Have you found that the exertions in favour of the General Assembly's schools have tended to diminish the fund formerly contributed to the Gaelic school and other private societies?—The funds for the Gaelic School Society have not been so flourishing for some years as they were; but whether that arises from the exertions made for the General Assembly's scheme or not, I cannot say, further than that the Church scheme is more popular over the country than that of the Gaelic schools, the Gaelic School Society of Edinburgh confining itself exclusively to the teaching of Gaelic, while we teach Gaelic and English, the Gaelic as a medium through which we are advancing the people in the knowledge of the English, and the people themselves being more desirous to have English taught to their children than Gaelic, as also the other branches of education taught in them.

1422. Do you think, supposing emigration to take place on the scheme proposed, the funds actually existing for educational purposes would be almost sufficient to provide education for the population which would remain?—The funds raised by the General Assembly's committee are very uncertain; they depend on voluntary contribution and appeals made to the public time after time, therefore it

is very difficult to say how far they are to be depended on ; but I would decidedly say, that even if the population in the Highlands should be removed, the parochial system, as at present established, is not adequate to the wants of the country ; for instance, one school or two, if any population at all is kept, is inadequate to the circumstances of Highland parishes.

1423. Still that might be remedied by ambulatory schools?—The ambulatory schools have succeeded, and been a great benefit to that country in teaching the people to read the word of God ; but they have not, with the exception of one in Glasgow, gone beyond that, and we require stationary schools with teachers of higher accomplishments to be fixed so as to secure a good general education to the people.

1424. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Can you state what the amount allowed by the General Assembly to their highest class of teachers is?—£. 25, I believe, is the highest ; in some cases they allow 5 *l.*, and more at times, for an assistant, where the population is very crowded.

1425. Those schoolmasters receiving the highest allowance also derive some assistance from the fees of the scholars, do they not?—Very little.

1426. What is the highest amount which any of them have derived from the fees of the scholars?—Our secretary says, “ In Skye we have seven schools, in the Long Island six ; in some schools the teachers can get no fees ; in very many of our schools not 5 *l.* a year.”

1427. That does not state what the individuals are called upon to pay?—It does not.

1428. Are you aware what is the amount demanded from the children ; is it a fixed sum, or varying according to the circumstances of the parents?—The sum we recommend is much the same as that required in the parochial schools, but they are not well paid ; and I am not aware that our teachers have adopted any harsh measure to compel the people to pay.

1429. You have been asked as to your opinion of the probable permanence or increase in the General Assembly’s fund ; you stated that it was raised by appeals made to congregations at church ; are those appeals annually made?—Annually, in most of our churches.

1430. You have spoken of the General Assembly encouraging education as one of its schemes?—Yes.

1431. Are more than one of its schemes forwarded by appeals to the public in one year?—The four are generally forwarded. We are required by the General Assembly to make four annual collections ; but there are churches, such as my own, where we have no endowments, and are dependent on what is called the voluntary system, where the people are poor, where we cannot, time after time, have extraordinary collections, as we require our funds for the wants of our own congregation ; but in most of the endowed churches the collections always are made, and in a great number of the unendowed churches also.

1432. In your unendowed churches, where you find it necessary not to appeal for all the four schemes, are you in the habit of giving a preference to the educational scheme?—I have always done so, and I may say most of the churches in any way connected with the Highlands do so ; it is our favourite scheme, from our partiality to education, which we think is so much required.

1433. What are the other schemes?—One called the Indian Mission, another for the colonial churches, and one for church extension in Scotland.

1434. Mr. *Ellice*.] You have stated that the law does not insist on accommodation being given by the proprietors ; are the Committee to understand that there is no law whatever rendering it incumbent on the proprietors to contribute anything towards the education of the parish?—The law makes it imperative on the proprietors to pay their proportion of the maximum salary for the parish schools.

1435. What is that proportion?—I mentioned that the heritors were allowed to divide it as they thought proper ; but where the salary is so divided to meet the wants of extensive parishes, or parishes divided by arms of the sea, the law does not make it imperative upon them to give accommodation.

1436. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] In lieu thereof the salary is increased, is it not?—It is.

1437. Mr. *Ellice*.] What is the maximum salary in a case where there is no subdivision?—A certain quantity of meal, according to an average taken for a certain number of years, making, I think, from 32 *l.* to 36 *l.*

Rev. N. M^cLeod,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

1438. What proportion of that are the proprietors called upon to pay?—The proprietors are called upon to pay the whole, but permitted to divide, according to the necessities of the parish, the minister having one vote with the heritors.

1439. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] When it is divided, the maximum is much larger, is it not?—I am ashamed not to be able to tell what it is, but since I have come to reside in a city I have forgotten it; I think it is about 50*l*.

1440. Mr. Ellice.] You consider the parochial system, as established by law, totally insufficient to meet the wants of the people?—Yes; at the same time it may be proper for me to state, that there are some instances where the proprietor of a small island, forming a part of a general parish, or the proprietor of a district separated by mountains from the other part of the parish, has acted upon this principle. He takes the proportion of the parochial salary allotted to his estate, he adds what he thinks proper to this sum, and thus he establishes a school on his own property, endowed partly by the parochial salary, and partly by voluntary aid.

1441. That depends upon the wishes of the proprietor?—Yes.

1442. As the legal salary, you would consider it insufficient?—Quite insufficient.

1443. Does not a great deal of trouble arise, in the parochial system in Scotland, from the difficulty of removing schoolmasters who are insufficient to do the duties of the school?—I cannot say that much trouble arises from that cause.

1444. It takes the same trouble and time to remove a schoolmaster from his school, as it does to remove a clergyman from his living, does it not?—We have not had many cases of that character; perhaps the most expensive one that has occurred in Scotland, was one to which I was a party, as the clerk of the presbytery at the time, where the appeal was taken to the House of Lords, and it proved a very expensive one; but that was the first case under the Act, after it passed, and when the Act was not so well understood as it is now; and the character of schoolmasters in Scotland has been greatly on the advance of late years.

1445. Mr. Ewart.] What is the reason of the difficulty in removing a schoolmaster?—We are obliged, in the first place, to libel him before the presbytery; the presbytery are, in a manner, the libellers and the judges; that places them in an awkward position; they are not willing to bear the expense of the process, unless some other party libels, and desires them to proceed to judgment; and other parties are also unwilling to libel, for fear of the expense; for though the Act of Parliament says there is no appeal from our judgment, yet while there is no appeal from our judgment, we have found there may be an appeal from the manner in which we arrive at that judgment; and that is the sort of case I refer to which went to the House of Lords, and cost a great deal of money.

1446. Mr. Ellice.] You have to libel them upon the same charges as you would libel a minister for immoral conduct?—With this difference, that there is no appeal from our judgment in the case of a schoolmaster to a superior church court, to the Synod or Assembly; but there is an appeal to the civil law, not from the judgment, but upon the manner in which we arrive at our judgment, and we have such talented lawyers in Scotland that they can easily find out objections to the mode in which the process is conducted.

1447. Then, if anything, it is more difficult to remove a schoolmaster than a minister?—I may say that the appeals are not frequent, but there is a difficulty, certainly.

1448. Are you aware of the population which the Assembly schools in the Lowlands serve, in proportion to the population served in the Highlands?—It is very difficult to say; for instance, they have one school in Glasgow, but it is a school attached to a special congregation; we can tell the number of children who attend, but it is impossible to mention the population which derive benefit from the school; we can tell the number of scholars attending the schools in the Lowlands, but not the number of the population accommodated by them.

1449. Does the 10,000 you stated include those educated in Glasgow?—It includes all in attendance.

1450. What was the deficiency of last year?—It is not distinctly stated, further than that our collections for all our schemes last year have fallen short of the amount in former years.

1451. You stated that the General Assembly will to the utmost of their power provide schoolmasters in cases where the proprietors find accommodation?—So far

far as their funds will go ; if they had funds enough they could meet the wants of the whole country.

1452. That is totally in the will of the proprietors?—Yes, the amount of accommodation is.

1453. You stated that many additional schools are required ; are there not other instances where the heritors have come forward to help you with part of the salary as well as accommodation?—They come forward as subscribers to the general fund ; there are many who give the accommodation, and who are, over and above, subscribers to the scheme to a liberal extent, and others who add to the salaries.

1454. Is there a great proportion of the subscriptions to your fund from the Highlands?—I cannot state the amount ; but I know that several influential landed proprietors in the Highlands have liberally supported the General Assembly's schools by contributions.

1455. Are you aware that through a great part of the Highlands of Scotland and through the Western Islands the Dissenters have established ambulatory teachers of schools?—I am not aware that the Dissenters have established what can be called schools in the Highlands ; they have sent preaching missionaries occasionally in the summer season to the Highlands, but I am not aware of any schools exclusively maintained by them ; they did at one time liberally assist the Gaelic School Society, but in consequence of some disagreements among us all on church matters, the Dissenters now act separately ; at all events, have withdrawn from us.

1456. Are you not aware of their having any ambulatory schools with stations at different inns and farm houses?—I confess I am not ; I am aware of missionaries sent out to preach ; but there are very few Dissenters in the Highlands, and I am doubtful of their having schools.

1457. You wish to raise a system of ambulatory schools, as those which will be most efficient in the Highlands?—Our great wish is to have some permanent fund on which we could depend to relieve us from the anxiety of depending on voluntary contributions year after year.

1458. How do you propose to raise a fund of the necessary amount ; would you ask Government aid?—Decidedly.

1459. You think it just that the wealthier classes should contribute their proportion?—I am speaking of a fund direct from Government ; a public grant.

1460. Do you think Government should give you a fund without the proprietors of the country intended to be benefited by it being called upon to give a large proportion?—The proprietors in the Highlands are doing more in proportion to their incomes than the proprietors in the south are doing, the necessity of it arising from the peculiar circumstances, the physical condition of the country ; and I would consider it perhaps severe to demand more from them than is demanded from heritors generally throughout Scotland.

1461. Surely, from the account you gave the other day of the great destitution of the Highlands with regard to education, a great deal cannot be said to have been done by the proprietors throughout the Highlands?—It is my impression that much has been done, though not enough to meet the destitution.

1462. Mr. Colquhoun.] In proportion to the incomes of the Highland proprietors, has as much been done by them as by the Lowland proprietors?—I should say more in many districts.

1463. Mr. Ellice.] Are you taking into consideration the state of poverty you described the other day?—Not in the slightest degree. I speak of the gross rental. And I may add, the Government have admitted the principle already, in having built 45 churches in those localities where they have given none in the richer and more populous districts of the country. They have established, or are in the way of attaching schools to each of those churches.

1464. Are you not aware that in the case of Government churches, where parts of parishes have been disjoined and erected into separate parishes, the Government pays the stipend of the ministers while the people still pay that portion of stipend for which they were previously liable to the minister of the original parish, with whom they have now no connexion in religious matters?—I am not aware of that fact.

1465. Mr. C. Bruce.] To what counties does the Dick Bequest extend?—To the northern and eastern counties.

1466. Does it include Inverness-shire?—No, not at all.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

Rev. N. M'Leod,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

1467. It does not apply to the increase of the Education Fund in the Highlands?—It does not apply in the least to the destitution to which I have alluded which exists in the districts where there is an over-peopled and idle population.

1468. Mr. *Ewart*.] Has any mode been proposed of amending and extending the parochial system of school education?—I am not aware of any.

1469. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Any mode of amending and extending that system would require a legislative enactment?—Of course.

1470. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you not think, with reference to the question put just now, that in those new parishes which have been disjoined from the old ones, where Government provides the stipend of ministers, it would be more reasonable that the fund given by Government to those ministers should be taken advantage of as a means of education for the people, and the stipend the people in that parish pay to the old one should be appropriated to the clergyman that serves them in their new parish?—That would leave most of the clergymen of the old parishes, as also those in the new ones, in a state of entire destitution.

1471. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Would not the plan just suggested have this effect, to starve the ministers of the old parishes, and to starve the ministers of the new?—Yes, certainly.

1472. And, notwithstanding that, to give a very inadequate provision for education?—Unquestionably.

1473. Mr. *Ewart*.] Does the Government make any grant at all for the building of school-rooms?—Yes, they do, under certain circumstances.

1474. What is the amount?—I believe it is a grant determined by every special application, separately considered.

1475. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Was not a part of the scheme proposed by Mr. Spring Rice to give a provision for the schools in the *quoad sacra* parishes in the Highlands?—It was; but, so far as I learn, it has not been fully carried out.

1476. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you remember the amount that was given by the Government, about eight years ago, in aid of the Highland schools, when Lord Althorp was Chancellor of the Exchequer?—I am not aware that we ever got that fund. There was a great deal of correspondence about it; but it is my belief that the full amount of the proposed grant has not yet been appropriated.

1477. Are there Government commissioners for the Highlands?—Yes; and I learn from the newspaper that the inspector is in town, and perhaps there is something going on.

1478. There is a fund for supporting schools by Government?—Those schools attached to the 45 churches are to be superintended under the Government scheme; but as to the particular arrangements of that scheme as now settled I cannot speak.

1479. The scheme was, that a certain sum of money should be provided when the heritors came down with another sum, was it not?—I believe it was.

1480. Do you know the total amount of stipend given to those 45 parishes?—£. 120 per annum.

1481. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] You do not consider that 120 *l.* is a proper support to a minister in the Highlands?—I do not know any class of persons with whom I sympathize more. They have received the education of gentlemen; they are put down with what are called glebes, some of them not above a quarter of an acre, in many places not half an acre, of bad land, where there are no markets, and where, but for the kindness and liberality of the resident heritors, I do not know how they could subsist, for, from their distance from market, they pay a very high additional rate for everything which they purchase. They have done more good than it is possible for me to express in words. They are generally young men in the prime of life, active and diligent; they discharge their duty faithfully; and the Government which appointed them has a claim for our warmest gratitude.

1482. Is it not the fact that the destitution of religious superintendence, pastoral superintendence, in the Highlands, is quite as great as the destitution of schools; and has not that been fully proved by the Parliamentary Commission?—Unquestionably it has, and was distinctly admitted by some members of the present Government on the discussions on that Report in Parliament. Most of our parishes in the Highlands are double parishes, so that the people only hear the word of God preached every second Sabbath, and in many parishes every third Sabbath.

1483. Is it not the principle of the school system, that along with the parish school there should be a parish church; and would not the system be imperfect were there not a minister as well as a schoolmaster for the destitute parts of the Highlands?—

Highlands?—That was the fundamental system of our church establishment, that where a church is put down a school should be annexed to it.

1484. Do you not conceive that, for the working of the system, that principle is of great importance?—Of vast importance.

1485. Mr. *Ellice*.] Has not that great dearth of religious instruction been very much remedied by the General Assembly's sending out missionaries; has not the General Assembly come forward to give a part of the salary of the missionary?—The General Assembly have no schemes for sending missionaries to the Highlands; the Government have given what is called the Royal Bounty for many years past, amounting to 2,000*l.* a year; that is appropriated to the labours of missionaries, the heritors giving certain accommodations to meet it.

1486. Do you know whether the whole of that money is taken up?—Every farthing.

1487. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Is it not the fact that, after the whole of that money was taken up, and missionaries employed, the dearth of religious instruction in the Highlands has been proved, by the Parliamentary Commission, to be extensive and deplorable?—It is proved by their Report to be extensive and deplorable in the extreme.

1488. To revert to the comparison you draw between the classes of the Highland and Lowland proprietors, with regard to education, is it not the fact that the Highland proprietors have a peculiar difficulty, because, on their estates, the population has accumulated largely, whereas in the Lowland districts the population is drawn off into the towns?—Unquestionably.

1489. In those towns do the Lowland heritors provide for the education of the people?—I am not aware that they do; in fact they do not.

1490. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Supposing a part of the population removed by emigration, would not the observation you have made as to schools apply to the churches; that there would still be the same number of churches requisite, in consequence of the scattered nature of the population remaining?—Certainly.

Thomas Rolph, Esq. M. D. called in; and Examined.

1491. *Chairman*.] YOU reside in Upper Canada, do you not?—I do.

1492. Are you acquainted with all our North American colonies?—Only imperfectly; with Upper and Lower Canada principally, now the United Province of Canada.

1493. If Government were disposed to assist a number of people to emigrate to Canada, can you state to the Committee how they would be provided for on their arrival in that country?—During the last year a great number of emigrants, by voluntary emigration from this country, proceeded to Canada, without any preparation having been made in that province for their reception; but from the desire existing in the province to receive and provide for them, the Governor-general, Lord Sydenham, went to very considerable expense in distributing them in those parts where labour was wanted, and finding emigrants arriving in great numbers, and most of them in very destitute circumstances, a much greater proportion than in preceding years in destitute circumstances, he established agencies along the frontier, and they were assisted to those parts of Upper Canada where labour was in very great demand. I am not aware that the Government will undertake to provide largely for emigrants who arrive in Canada without means; but from the formation of different societies, and from the general desire that exists in the province to retain British emigrants, the expense will be exceedingly lessened of their transport to where labour is very much required, and Government have made such ample and excellent accommodation, that their transport will be comparatively nothing to what it was in former years.

1494. Do you speak with reference to the general government of Canada or Upper Canada only?—I speak with reference to the general government of Canada; last year there were very many complaints as to the detention of emigrants between the two provinces, the length of time that elapsed after their arrival from Upper to Lower Canada; that was supposed to have resulted from the Rideau Canal, the forwarding companies being all one; but this year a new lock has been constructed round St Ann's Rapids, and that is thrown open, and the Government have made contracts relative to the mails by which the transport will be greatly expedited, and very much lessened in price.

0.30.

s 3

1495. From

Rev. *N. M'Leod*,
D. D.

10 March 1841.

T. Rolph, Esq.
M. D.

T. Rolph, Esq.
M. D.

10 March 1841.

1495. From what part of the country did the emigrants last year arrive?—From Ireland principally, but the number was expected to be doubled; the emigration from Scotland was small.

1496. Do you find that a great many of the emigrants go into the United States?—Last year it was not so; they were very much in demand; actually the balance was in our favour; some few there were of the migratory kind that will settle nowhere; they formed extravagant estimates of wages and went over to the United States, but we had the gratification to find that those who came from the United States last year were men of steady habits, who had acquired means by their residence there, and came back to Canada, preferring to live under the Sovereignty of Great Britain; the balance was actually in our favour last year.

1497. Is the demand for labour as great in Canada as it is in the United States?—The demand for labour since some of the public works were stopped, owing to the difficulties that existed in Canada from the repeated invasions from the States, and its political difficulties, was not so great as in the United States; but emigrants have found they have been so grossly deceived in the States by spurious money, which has not been half its real value, they have come back to Canada very much dissatisfied at the different means of deception that have been practised by agents from the States to take in the labourers there. The public works in the States have all been carried on by British labour, and I am satisfied that if local works were carried on as the Government in Canada intend they shall be, they will all find employment. It will be recommended to the Legislature that public works on a large scale shall be gone on with, and then I have no doubt Canada will offer very far superior inducement to British emigrants to those which the States will offer.

1498. Mr. *Ewart*.] You say that frauds have been practised by emigrant agents from the United States?—Whether they have been in a regular official capacity I cannot say; but they have been prowling about as a sort of decoy-duck.

1499. They have deceived the emigrants very much as to the rate of wages they should receive?—Yes; they have been paid the sum of money guaranteed to them: suppose it 20 dollars a month, they have been paid in notes of that particular part; but those notes have been very frequently not worth 10 dollars actually.

1500. *Chairman*.] Are you of opinion, that provided those public works in contemplation should be undertaken, the colonial government of North America would be disposed to make an arrangement with the Government of this country to receive a certain number of emigrants for three successive years, and to relieve the mother country from all charge of those persons after they are once landed?—That is my conviction, for Lord Sydenham has manifested the greatest possible anxiety to make such judicious and proper arrangements for their reception as will insure their retention in the colony, it being a matter of vast importance to its future tranquillity as well as advancement; and from the formation of many societies that took place last year, and his patronage of those societies, formed for that very object, there is no doubt of the immediate employment and comfortable reception and provision for the emigrants. I have not a doubt that they will joyfully concur in any arrangement which may be made for that object.

1501. Mr. *Ewart*.] Were measures taken for the distribution of labourers who came, as well as for their reception?—Yes; that in reality is the particular object of the formation of those societies.

1502. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think that disposition on the part of the colonial government indicates a conviction on their part that there would be a tendency to migration into the United States amongst the emigrants?—I think so, certainly; I think the local government of Canada must be thoroughly convinced that there is no disposition on the part of the people generally to go to the United States; the circumstance I previously mentioned has been the reason so many went in former years; but last year, when they obtained immediate work at good wages, they remained, and are doing well.

1503. You think the impression in this country as to such migration into the United States is on the whole unfounded?—That there was a very considerable migration to the United States a few years back is quite unquestionable; but I do not think that it is general on the part of emigrants going out from this country, but from the means taken in the United States, by very extravagant wages, or the promise of very extravagant wages, to induce them to go over; and there were very large public works where thousands and thousands were employed.

1504. And

1504. And probably from the unsettled state of the Canadas?—Yes; for the best proof of that was, that after the publication of Mr. Hume's letter in 1834 the emigration to Canada fell off nearly 15,000 in one year.

1505. *Chairman.*] Will you state to the Committee what are the advantages that an emigrant would find in Canada?—Most unquestionably a comfortable independence after the lapse of a year or two, if his habits were industrious and frugal, and he was blessed with health. I do not think it is possible that any colony or any country in the world can furnish such numerous instances of competence, affluence, and independence having been secured to the emigrant as are to be met with in Upper Canada.

1506. There is considerable expense and difficulty in going from Quebec to Upper Canada, is there not?—There has been some difficulty, but not great expense; but that difficulty has been greatly obviated by the judicious measures taken by Lord Sydenham, and the expense materially lessened.

1507. Can you state what would be the expense of conveying emigrants from this country to Quebec, taking them in whole families?—I should think, taking families together, it might be very well done from 3*l.* 10*s.* to 4*l.* a head the average, men, women, and children.

1508. From embarking to disembarking?—Yes, including their food.

1509. That would apply to Quebec, to Prince Edward's Island, or to Cape Breton, would it not?—Yes; I think the same expense would serve the whole of those ports.

1510. What would be the further expense required to convey emigrants to Upper Canada?—I should think 25*s.*; I think that, on a rough calculation, would suffice. I met with many persons from Scotland last year in Toronto, men of prudence and frugality; one told me, he having come from Aberdeen, and being an adult, that the whole expense from Aberdeen to Toronto did not amount to 6*l.*; from 5*l.* 10*s.* to 6*l.*

1511. *Mr. Ellice.*] Where did they embark?—At Aberdeen.

1512. Did those persons go by the common steam-boats up the St. Lawrence?—They went by the Rideau Canal.

1513. *Chairman.*] Might not the expense of conveyance be lessened, if the government took it into their own hands, and established steam-boats?—Yes; the local government might take the internal conveyance into their own hands; and the agents would be directed in all the ports to forward the emigrants in the cheapest and most satisfactory manner.

1514. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you know what is charged for a deck-passage from Quebec to Montreal?—About a dollar, I believe; some of the steam-boats take them even for half a dollar; but the government have put it at the lowest rate imaginable; they have contracted for the mails to go from Montreal to Toronto within a certain time daily by steam; I think that it will be to the interest of the steam-boats to take steerage passengers, as they will not be able to take many cabin passengers.

1515. *Lord Teignmouth.*] Is not the expense of the transit to America diminished by so many vessels going in ballast?—From all the ports this year I find the expense will be, even to New York, some of the emigrants going that route, though not many, very much lessened; I refer to steerage passengers.

1516. *Chairman.*] What number of emigrants do you think might be received for whom work might be afforded this year or next year in Upper Canada?—Upon the very lowest calculation, on a judicious scheme, I am certain 50,000 or 60,000 might be absorbed in Canada.

1517. Do you allude to 50,000 labourers, or do you allude to 50,000 population?—I mean 50,000 in population.

1518. That would suppose a population of 10,000 able-bodied labourers?—Yes, most unquestionably; there can be no doubt of their being employed; I have no question at all but that it would be a most valuable accession to the strength of the province 10,000 able-bodied labourers, the population being 50,000.

1519. *Mr. Ellice.*] Do you think there could be employment found in Upper Canada next year, and all at once, for that number?—Not on public works, nor perhaps as farm labourers, but upon the principle which has been now adopted in Canada, which the Governor-general wishes the provincial legislature to give its assent to, small gratuitous grants of land for location; and others, in the labour required on public works, the opening of public roads, and the settlement on grants of land; I do believe they could well accommodate 10,000 able-bodied men.

T. Rolph, Esq.
M.D.

10 March 1841.

T. Rolph, Esq.
M. D.

10 March 1841.

1520. Is not a labourer exposed to much inconvenience when he gets out to Canada, from the want of shelter to put his family into?—That has been a very serious evil; but it has been very much prevented by Lord Sydenham having sheds erected in different places.

1521. Do you think 10,000 persons could be accommodated in the present sheds?—Certainly not; and to throw 10,000 on the shore at once would be extravagant.

1522. What is the nature of the arrangements you would propose?—I should propose that sheds should be provided first of all; I would have a comfortable place for their reception on their arrival.

1523. Would not that occasion a very large outlay?—They would not all come at the same time.

1524. They would in the course of years?—Yes; but if the arrangements are carried into effect which are now proposed to be carried into effect, of removing them at once as they arrive, there would be no accumulation in the ports.

1525. Where would you remove them to?—To those parts of the province where they could be employed.

1526. There must be some previous clearing, if they are to have small plots of ground, or they cannot exist during the winter?—For them to exist during the winter there must be a clearing made; but if they went early in the spring, there is no doubt that with active habits and robust frames, they could themselves, with the assistance of their neighbours, and having small means at their disposal (for that is an essential part of the matter), get up a log-house, and get a crop of potatoes. I have seen persons who have arrived in Canada as late as June, have gone to Lake Huron, have erected a shed and a log-house, and chopped and felled a sufficient quantity of wood to put in a good crop of potatoes, who have cropped that season some Indian corn, and made preparations for putting in wheat in the fall; and though I do not mean to say that would generally be the case, that which has been done might be done again; but I think it very desirable they should be provided with an acre cleared for them.

1527. That must be done by the government?—Yes.

1528. Then the settling so large a number must be at a great expense to the Government?—Yes.

1529. Do you think the resources of the government are in such a state as to allow of that?—That the funds of the government in Upper Canada are at this moment unprepared for such an expenditure I am prepared to admit; but this is to be remarked, that applications have been made by the legislature of Upper Canada, to place at the disposal of the Crown all the waste lands of the province; and if that prayer is agreed to, many public companies have expressed their readiness to use their influence to raise a loan by which the public works and the settlement of the country may go on.

1530. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think that the outlay of which you have spoken, with regard to the erection of shelter on the arrival of emigrants in Canada, would be an outlay to be repeated afterwards, in the case of the arrival of other emigrants, supposing they were located in due time upon the grounds for which they were destined?—Certainly not; for last year, without any very particular preparation being made for the number that came, there were 23,000 British emigrants arrived. There are a great many sheds already erected; without any particular preparation made in the colony, 23,000 arrived, and who were very sufficiently provided for at last; they were thrown on Quebec and on Montreal in a number that was not quite comfortable, but that was soon remedied by the erection of sheds and other buildings, and they were very speedily distributed.

1531. Mr. *Ellice*.] Those emigrants were voluntary emigrants?—Yes.

1532. They had some little means among them, had they not?—Yes, but the great mass were poor.

1533. They had sufficient to keep them alive until they could procure ground to settle on?—There were a great many had considerable means, but there were a larger proportion destitute than ever had been known to arrive in Canada.

1534. Take the case of a single emigrant starting from Glasgow, with no means but his passage-money paid, and following his course up to Upper Canada, say to Toronto, and from thence to wherever you would say he should settle, the first stage would be that he should be received in the sheds supplied by government?—Yes, at Montreal. I think it better the emigrant ships should go to Montreal.

1535. That

1535. That would of course be attended with an increase of expenditure?—Yes.

1536. They would be received at the government sheds at Montreal?—Yes.

1537. The government would then be required to supply them with sufficient food till they could get to Toronto?—Yes, if they had not sufficient food of their own.

1538. How many days would they be going by means of the Rideau Canal to Kingston?—They might do that in four days.

1539. What would be the expense per head of conveyance and subsistence for those four days?—Provisions are exceedingly cheap; oatmeal is now manufactured in Upper Canada and exported.

1540. What do you suppose would be the expense for those four days, including the expense of transit?—I should wish to turn that in my mind before I reply.

1541. You would still have them under the protection of government in the sheds at Kingston or Toronto?—Yes.

1542. Where would you have them forwarded?—On to the Crown lands and the lands provided for them by private individuals; there have been associations in Canada formed last year for the purpose of receiving the contributions of private individuals in land for the purpose of settlement.

1543. You would propose that they should be placed gratuitously on locations?—Yes, there have been lands placed at the disposal of all the associations in Canada, and there are associations in every district; the principal association is in Toronto, but the greater number of emigrants would not have to proceed so far as Toronto, particularly if Kingston is to be the seat of government; there is a very influential association there, and a great deal of land placed at the disposal of that association, and it would very much accelerate the settlement of emigrants at the nearest points where labour and locations were provided for them, that the first that arrived should be placed upon those spots.

1544. Are not those spots generally reserved, by the persons who have a command over them, for the better classes of agriculturists, and those who can make the best use of them?—The conditions they have required me to impose upon emigrants is, that they should be men with families, their families being a hostage for their remaining in the country; that they shall clear 10 acres of land in three years, and open half a road in front of them; that they shall build a log-house, and that they shall have what the government have very properly required, a positive assurance that they shall be enabled to maintain themselves till a crop shall be raised; any scheme of emigration that comprehended the transfer of a great population ought to make that an indispensable requisite, for they cannot, for a few months at all events, raise anything from the ground.

1545. It would be almost cruelty to take our Highlanders out from Scotland to Montreal, and even up to Kingston, unless there is some place ready for their shelter, and some little means of raising a crop?—If they are to be settlers on the land.

1546. Does not clearing the land for the purpose of receiving seed occupy a period of some three or four months?—They would arrive principally in May and June; they ought to be provided for until September.

1547. Do not you think provision will be required in many cases for the whole winter for persons coming into a strange country, and not so apt at cutting down trees, and so on; that there ought to be a fund for those cases?—It would no doubt render emigration much more certain and comfortable if they had assistance afforded them till the following year.

1548. That would incur a very large expense, would it not?—Under judicious management the expense might be very much abridged; I will give a proof of one from Aberdeen, whom I hired at 16 dollars a month as a farm labourer; I had an Englishman at the same time, to whom I paid the same wages; I was astonished that the Scotchman never came to me for his wages; he said he wanted to accumulate them for a certain purpose; at the end of three years he took nearly 100*l.* of me, and went and purchased land of his own.

1549. Suppose there were 10,000 or 50,000 emigrants sent out, there must be provision made to prevent starvation and want for a certain number of months; would that be required for at least nine months after their arrival?—That is always presuming that the men are to be settlers upon the land.

1550. Supposing they are not settlers, and that public works did happen to be in progress, their families must be provided for?—Their families would have the means in most of the places where large public works are going on of being lodged;

T. Rolph, Esq.
M. D.

10 March 1841.

that was the case along the Rideau and Welland Canal at the time those were constructing, and those employed would get very good wages.

1551. Do not you think that employment on public works would defeat the object of raising in the colonies a British population; that when once they have been used to working on the public works at high wages, they will seek the same sort of employment on the other side of the line rather than settling in the country?—I do not find that to be the case where they have families; but I should certainly prefer their being settlers upon the land.

1552. Mr. Colquhoun.] What amount of expense do you calculate would be necessary to support a family during the nine months before they can support themselves?—I will beg to consider that against another day.

1553. What amount of population do you imagine could be received upon the lands in the neighbourhood of Kingston under the charge of the Kingston Association?—That is very difficult to say in the absence of precise instructions from that association; but all the associations in Canada are at this very time in the course of furnishing me with correct data, by which the number of actual settlers required in their respective vicinities will be brought to a positive number.

1554. When shall you be furnished with that information?—I had hoped it would have reached me before this; but by the 16th instant I have no doubt I shall receive the information by the steam-ships.

1555. Chairman.] You stated just now that some arrangement might be made with the colonial government by which they would take all the responsibility of maintaining emigrants after once landed?—I think so.

1556. Supposing that arrangement made, how do you suppose the government would dispose of those emigrants; would it be on public works, or by locating them on lands?—The intention of the government, I think, in the reception of those emigrants would be to do both; Lord Sydenham's desire is not merely to locate them on lands, but to send them into locations on land where public works are in the immediate vicinity, as nearly as he can; he wishes to combine the principle of labour and settlement together, and I think that is judicious.

1557. If any arrangement of that kind could be made between the colonial government and the Government in this country, you think the emigrants would be perfectly well looked after?—They would, undoubtedly.

1558. Mr. Ellice.] Do you know of any arrangements which have been made by the Upper Canada Land Company to receive emigrants on the tract of Lake Huron?—I know that purchasers of their lands will have the amount of their expenses, after their arrival in the province, deducted from the first instalment.

1559. Are they in the habit of advancing means to emigrants for the first year?—They have not done so; but they have allowed a large number of emigrants to go upon their lands without making payment; they have been very lenient to them; and as to the emigrants who have gone without any capital on their lands, it is most astonishing the success which has followed.

1560. Where do those emigrants, who have been so successful, come from; from the Lowlands or the Highlands?—Indiscriminately.

1561. They are agriculturists?—Yes; but I will give the testimony of an Englishman who was at the first settlement of that district, in favour of the emigrants. He says, "From pretty close observation, during the past eight years, I have come to the conclusion, that the Scotch are the best and most successful of all emigrants. Come they with or without money, come they with great working sons, or with only little useless girls, it is all the same, the Scotchman is sure to better his condition, and this very silently and almost without complaint. Of all the sons poor Scotchmen bring out with them, scarcely any become servants. I observe they work with and for their parents till the latter are well stocked in and securely provided for, when these young men betake themselves to land on their own account. This is worthy of notice, and should be imitated by others, as the greatest advantages are derived from the family having a head in good circumstances, and ready with its assistance in times of need. The industry, frugality, and sobriety of the Scotch mainly contribute to their success; and such habits are absolutely necessary to be rigidly followed by poor settlers on first entering the bush. I have carefully watched the progress and result of the Scotch, Irish, and English emigrants in the race to the goal desired by all, viz. to obtain a deed for their land, and find that, where all have appeared to me to be equally well mounted, and precisely the same course to go over, and the same hills of difficulty

to ascend, the Scotchman is generally first in at the winning post." This is the testimony of an English gentleman.

1562. Of whom?—Dr. Alling, of Guelph, he is one of the persons who have settled the people as they have come.

1563. Lord *Teignmouth*.] May it not be inferred from that representation of the character of the Scotch in Canada, that they remain in that country, and do not migrate?—The Scotch do not; they have a very great feeling of affection for a British province, when compared with the United States. The parties who have been so prone to migrate have been the Irish; they have been generally those that have gone over in any numbers.

1564. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Do you know whether the observation of that gentleman includes the Highland as well as the Lowland Scotch settled in Canada?—I should think so, judging from my own observation; for though the Highlanders have been induced by the greater wages to engage in lumbering, and have allowed their lands to be neglected, I have found where they had not had those temptations, they were some of the best settlers in Canada in the interior townships.

1565. Are you aware whether the Glengarry Highlanders have been industrious?—The Glengarry district is not the most prosperous, for the reason that the lumbering has offered them such inducements to go into it; but they polled a large number of freeholders at the last election; when Sir Francis Head made an appeal to the province, there was but one county in Canada that polled so many freeholders, the county of Halton, and that is nearly three times its size.

1566. Implying a considerable amount of wealth and independent possession?—Yes.

1567. Mr. *Ellice*.] Can you give the amount of the qualification in Canada?—Forty shillings a year clear property. The Glengarry Highlanders are a very independent, and a very brave body of men.

1568. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] It is the relative number to other counties you refer to as the criterion?—Yes.

1569. There was but one county which polled the same number, and that, you say, was nearly three times its size?—Yes, I think so.

1570. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Is a freehold qualification in Canada any test?—It is looked upon, that the circumstance of their polling in such numbers is a test of their comfortable and prosperous condition.

1571. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Does the fact of a man's polling necessarily infer that he is settled in the county?—Certainly; decidedly so.

1572. Mr. *Ellice*.] How soon would one of our Highlanders going out to Canada, and being placed on a lot of ground, after he had cleared a certain part, and had raised a certain amount of crop, be entitled to a deed and have a deed?—He would have a deed in three years.

1573. He would then have a vote?—Yes; if it was a grant from the association, he would have a deed in three years, and in four years from the Government.

1574. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think that the desire of possessing this political privilege would form an additional inducement to them to remain in the country?—I do not think it would; I think they desire to be very sober; they have none of that grasping ambition which is to be seen on the other side of the frontier line.

1575. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] You said that the associations have no objection to parties arriving with families; young families?—They will not give them land without.

1576. Would they have any objection to those families comprising aged and infirm individuals?—Not if they were only a portion of them; they would object to an aged individual as the person from whom they were to expect the necessary qualifications for a deed; but if an aged person had two lusty sons in his family, that would be a still greater inducement to place them upon the land.

1577. They would not object to the father of a family bringing with him his aged father and mother?—No; but the contrary.

1578. That they would consider as a guarantee for his remaining on the soil?—Yes.

1579. Mr. *Ellice*.] The reason of that is, that when a single man goes over without a family, perceiving the great advantage accruing to himself from his personal labour in lumbering, he is more likely to enter into that demoralizing life than if he had a family, which would give him an interest in remaining at home?—Yes: I think the lumbering business is a great detriment.

T. Rolph, Esq.
M. D.

10 March 1841.

1580. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Has not the local government adopted some measures for the purpose of preventing migration into the United States?—The only remedy for that they have provided, is the giving them employment and locations together; they have exercised no stringent power to prevent migration, but the inducements to remain in Canada greatly outweigh those that have hitherto existed, and, in my opinion, there is no reason why the migration should go on.

1581. Is not the possession of land made dependent on their remaining in the country?—The only qualifications connected by Government with the possession of their land, are a residence of four years, and their having cleared a certain portion within the four years; if they cleared that portion in the year, I think they would get a deed.

1582. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You stated that you thought it would be desirable that a certain amount of aid should be given, to enable an emigrant family to get over the first nine months?—Yes, to put them upon the land.

1583. Do you think, that if the government of Canada proposed to advance a certain small sum, by way of loan, to a family as they settled, that sum would be recovered at the end of a given number of years?—I do not think the government of Canada ought to be the persons to do it; but it has occurred to me, that if a loan and trust company were formed on a proper basis in Great Britain, there would be no difficulty, after a few years, giving them a certain indulgence, in giving assistance to thousands of poor families by advances thus made.

1584. As you would consider it an advantage to the mother country to get rid of the great population in the districts where they cannot be subsisted, would it not, in your opinion, be just that the Government should contribute a certain part of that money for their maintenance during the first nine months?—I think that a very industrious man who was a burthen on the community here would have his industry adequately rewarded; and as he becomes a consumer of British manufactures in Canada, and thus he increases the revenues of the state instead of being a burthen upon it. Considering that he becomes, then, by the consumption of British manufactured goods, a benefit to this country instead of a burthen, that forms a powerful argument for the application of a part of the state revenue to assist in the object.

1585. Are you aware, from having directed your inquiries to the subject, whether any of the South American governments have acted on that principle of making loans?—I do not know that any of them have ever done so.

1586. Mr. *Ellice*.] Have you turned your attention towards Megantic, and the possibility of removing those emigrants from the Western Highlands to Megantic, to save the necessity of carrying them up to Montreal?—Megantic and the eastern townships would make additional settlements.

1587. Are you aware that a company is forming to open up the district of Megantic?—In passing through the eastern townships this winter, I saw the commissioner of the American Land Company, Mr. Frazer, and he said to me that such a thing was in contemplation, but that it was not determined on.

1588. Should you conceive, from your knowledge of the country or what you heard, that it would tend to save the whole expense of taking and maintaining those emigrants in Upper Canada, to give them lots of land in this district?—It would be a very useful thing.

1589. You think they could support themselves there?—Yes, with a little assistance, and I think it would be very politic to do it.

1590. Lord *Teignmouth*.] What would be the provision for the emigrants with regard to medical relief?—I think that the Passengers' Act is about undergoing the particular revision of the Government; the Emigration Commissioners are examining it clause by clause, and in any arrangement which will be made, I am quite satisfied the medical superintendence of the emigrants will be very carefully looked to.

1591. The question has reference to the medical superintendence when they shall have arrived and been located in their districts?—That must be, like other things, a matter of chance and accident. A man will settle in any district where he is likely to prosper, and many medical men like to rise in a neighbourhood, purchasing a lot of land themselves; and becoming ultimately wealthy, as the settlers do. There will be no difficulty, I think, as to the medical provision; they would not go into a country totally remote from settlements, but there would be medical attendance in each vicinity.

1592. With regard to the provision for religious instruction, would they be left

left to their own means of procuring it?—I hope not; the voluntary system is a perfect failure there; arrangements must be made for schoolmasters and clergymen.

1593. *Chairman.*] Is there not a considerable population in Upper Canada who speak Gaelic?—Very considerable in Glengarry, and in a few other parts; Zora, for instance.

1594. There is a Gaelic newspaper established among them, is there not?—Yes, at Kingston.

1595. That would be an additional reason, if Highlanders were sent out, to induce them to remain in the country, would it not?—I think so; the very establishment of a Gaelic newspaper is to show to the people in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland the sincere desire of their Highland countrymen to facilitate their emigration and settlement in Canada.

1596. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Are there Highlanders settled about Kingston?—There are.

1597. Are there many there?—Not very many.

1598. *Mr. Ellice.*] Behind Kingston and Prescott they are mostly the descendants of the ancient Dutch, are they not?—There are some; there are more in the district of the ancient Dutch settlers.

1599. A great deal has been said in England about the emigration of these Scotchmen into the United States, do you know that many Highlanders who have gone into the States, have returned to Canada, not finding either the people or the habits of the country at all suitable to their views?—Yes; I am happy to state that we have no apprehension of the Highlanders leaving Canada. Last year a body of them came to Canada by way of New York; I think they came from Mull, or some part of the Duke of Argyll's property; they came up the canal, and being a very stalwart healthy set of fellows, the Americans tried very much to induce them to remain with them, but they refused to do so, and in consequence of their refusal they were grossly insulted; but they persevered, and finally settled in Canada, where they were received by their countrymen. They all settled, and they have all been doing exceedingly well; but as they were going through the States a party of Highlanders met them, and asked them where they were going to; they said to Canada. They said, "you will do exceedingly right, the United States is not a country for Highlanders. In Canada you will be welcomed; here you will be repulsed."

1600. That was in spite of the great inducement they had to remain in the United States, from the superior amount of wages they might have received?—From the superior amount of nominal wages.

1601. *Chairman.*] Do you think any unfavourable disposition existing in the United States towards this country has increased within the last year or two?—In my opinion there is a feeling of hostility existing, I am sorry to say, throughout the United States to Great Britain, and particularly along the frontier.

1602. *Mr. Ellice.*] You are not to be understood to say that it was the hostility to the Highlanders themselves that occasioned their returning, but their finding the manners and the habits of the people totally different and disagreeable to them?—Yes, that is the main reason; but there is no doubt the last two years there has been what is called a native American party, quite disposed to prevent any British having any political influence; they have indulged in so many expressions of animosity and hostility it has disgusted a great number, and produced last year a re-emigration of British subjects from the United States to Canada.

1603. In your opinion do the Americans generally wish to retain them in the States?—Yes; they know the value of them.

1604. *Mr. Colquhoun.*] Would the local associations in Canada be induced to form any such trust society as you have referred to?—I think they would, and that there would be a very large portion of the patriotic part of the community here disposed to co-operate with them, but they find in Canada sufficient means for employing their capital in a new country; they prosper generally, from the result of their industry, and while many who have gone out without capital have become possessed of large farms and great conveniences, and some luxuries, they are still, as regards money, not a wealthy people.

1605. Do you think they would not be able to supply sufficient means to sustain the people for the nine months that must elapse before they had themselves the means?—All the disposable funds are in use in the construction of public works, and so on, so that all their means are absorbed; now the very persons who are sent out there would have an opportunity of acquiring means of this nature, and

T. Rolph, Esq.
M. D.

10 March 1841.

that would relieve the colonists from the charge that would perhaps be thrown upon them, and which would take away from them the means of increasing perhaps twenty-fold, for every shilling a man can lay out in the cultivation of land, or the purchase of an additional quantity, all tend very much to solid wealth.

1606. You do not think this country could look for any assistance from those local associations, either in sustaining the parties or transporting them from Montreal up the country?—I think they would very gladly co-operate, and would bear their share.

1607. What share?—If there was to be a society formed in Great Britain, take the Scotch proprietors for instance, who were very desirous of relieving their estates from an over-population; if they were to say, we will advance a certain portion of meal to every family, I have no doubt they would do something in the providing food or building of sheds, or in some way or another.

1608. If the Highland proprietors, or the Government at home, were to transport parties to Upper Canada, would the local associations in Canada be disposed to maintain them during the period that elapses before their actual location?—I think not.

1609. Would they do any part?—They have given, and will give gladly of their lands 50 acres, on condition of opening roads, and on condition of settling, and so on.

1610. Their contribution would be confined to the giving of land?—I think it would.

1611. They would not contribute in any other way to the expense of inland transport or sustenance?—I think not; I should state that there have been subscriptions entered into, however, by different associations to relieve the indigence which exists, as far as they can; there were a great many emigrants relieved at Montreal by them last year.

1612. They would not arrange, in a systematic way, to give a pledge to this country?—I think not.

1613. Mr. *Ellice*.] Would it not be necessary to a settler getting on in Canada, that he should have a competent knowledge of cutting wood and preparing of land?—I think the plan adopted by government and the associations, of intermingling the giving to the emigrants, those settled a long time in the country, inducements to take up locations of land simultaneously with those coming from a new country, they would soon get into the way of it; but there ought to be an instructor in every eighth or tenth lot; there is a mode of assistance called bees; and if there were a few bees among them, they would soon get into the habit of doing it; but without any assistance of that sort, a man going to Canada to clear wood would be at a loss.

1614. That would create expense?—Yes; this is not to be done without expense; giving them the land in fee-simple would be attended with expense.

1615. That is, in your opinion, the way of making them good citizens and subjects?—Certainly.

1616. *Chairman*.] Do you not think that the emigrants who went out and engaged in public works would be good citizens and good subjects?—They were so along the Rideau Canal, and I do not see why they should not be so again; but I think if they could associate assignments of land along with those works, that would be the best course.

1617. Mr. *Ellice*.] At present you think it would be a good thing for the government to take the emigrants, and to bargain for their occupation of the land subsequently acquired?—I think so.

1618. *Chairman*.] Do you think Canada can afford accommodation for 5,000 able-bodied labourers to arrive out in the month of May each year?—Yes; my opinion is, that if 5,000 labourers went out this very year, they would find full employment.

1619. In what?—In harvesting, and in the public buildings going on in Kingston, and in other parts of the province.

1620. That would suppose a population of 25,000 persons?—Yes.

1621. Could those labourers, supposing they got employment from the month of May till the winter, save out of their wages enough to keep them during the winter?—Certainly, if they were prudent they could save abundance of means to keep them during the winter.

1622. If those labourers arrived at the proper season, they would require very little assistance?—If they arrive at the proper season, and become labourers.

1623. As

1623. As labourers, they would get very good wages?—They would.

1624. They would be much better off than they are in their own country at present, so far as you have heard?—Most assuredly.

1625. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think you could find parties who would insure the finding those persons employment, under a penalty in case of failure?—If they were good active labourers; I think the success of the emigration of last year is an assurance of itself; labourers, after they have been one or two years in the country, have become latterly soon comfortable from their savings; there were 23,190 last year remained.

1626. Those were a party of emigrants with funds of their own, were they not?—No; a great many of them were without funds.

1627. *Chairman*.] Do you know what proportion of those were labourers, and what proportion purchased land?—I cannot say; but a great portion were labourers, certainly above half; they stayed in Canada.

1628. Lord *Teignmouth*.] You mentioned that the wages of labour are higher there than they would receive in this country; is not the cost of provisions there higher than in this country?—No, certainly not, quite the reverse; articles of manufacture are dearer in that country than in this, no doubt.

1629. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] From the state of feeling on the American frontier country towards Canada, is it not very much desired by the lower population of Upper Canada that there should be an increased population in Upper Canada?—Very much so.

1630. If there was an increased population in Upper Canada, should not you imagine a smaller number of military in garrison would be sufficient for the defence of the country?—Decidedly so; for when Sir George Arthur felt it necessary to call upon the inhabitants of Upper Canada to protect themselves from an actual war with some from the United States, the number of volunteers which flocked to the British standard was such as, I am quite sure, no other colony of the same size could have provided.

1631. If the Government, with a view of assisting them, gave a pecuniary grant for emigration, they might set against that the saving of expense of the transport of a certain number of troops, and the expense of maintaining them?—Most undoubtedly; and if a tithe of the expense incurred for the military defence of Canada had been expended in promoting emigration to Canada, there need have been very few troops in the country at this moment.

1632. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Suppose large bodies of Highlanders were placed on the American frontier, might they be depended on for the defence of that frontier?—Most certainly; they are a most loyal and warlike people. Whilst Upper Canada was without a single soldier, whilst legions of brigands were ready to pour in from the United States, and a miserable attempt at rebellion was got up by a few incendiaries, the Highlanders of Glengarry marched with five battalions down to Lower Canada, because the Highlanders and others in the Upper Province formed a very powerful army, to preserve the country from attack from within and assault from without.

1633. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] In addition to that, there would be an additional saving to the government, from their not having to take them back to the mother country?—Certainly; I would beg to read a letter I have just received from Upper Canada, to show the description of labourers required: “The province is so badly in want of coopers, that I think I might warrant that the importation of a thousand would not be too many.” A gentleman whose mills would turn out 60,000 barrels of flour per annum, having shipped between the 1st of May and the 1st of November 18,000 barrels, besides furnishing the country with 2,000 or 3,000 barrels, was quite unable to go on with his operations for want of coopers, and not able to do one-half the work he might do. The opportunities for the employment of labour are very great at this time in Canada.

1634. *Chairman*.] Have you anything to say with regard to the Highland settlements in the North American provinces?—I have been at a settlement of Highlanders in Upper Canada, particularly in the township of Zora, along Lake Simcoe, and in several parts of the district they have been eminently successful; they are a very frugal, loyal, faithful, and correct body of people.

1635. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Are you aware of the circumstances of the Hamilton Settlement in Lower Canada?—No, I am not.

T. Rolph, Esq.
M.D.

10 March 1841.

Jovis, 11^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Henry Baillie.
Mr. C. Bruce.
Mr. Colquhoun.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. E. Ellice.

Mr. Ewart.
Mr. T. Mackenzie.
Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.
Mr. R. Pigot.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. Andrew Scott, called in; and Examined.

Mr. Andrew Scott.

11 March 1841.

1636. *Chairman.*] YOU are factor for the district of Cromarty, and the north-west coast of Ross-shire?—Yes, the north-west coast is called Coigach.

1637. For whom are you factor?—Mr. John Hay Mackenzie.

1638. Is that a very populous district?—Exceedingly populous; it stretches from Ullapool till it joins Sutherland.

1639. What do you suppose the amount of the population of that district to be?—I have made a calculation of it by a personal survey; I had every one of the inhabitants counted three years ago, and I do not think the number has diminished: there are 231 tenants, a population of 1,000 above 12 years of age, 512 under 12 years of age; total population 1,512, paying an average rent of 3*l.* 5*s.*, or 10*s.* for each individual, and the average population to a family is six and a half.

1640. Does that include the whole population of the district?—It includes the whole population of the eight lot farms; that is, the whole district, except that lying under sheep farms.

1641. What is the whole population of the district, including squatters of every kind?—About 2,000.

1642. Over what extent is that?—I have heard it stated that there are 145,000 acres.

1643. Was that ever a kelp district?—Before I came into the country, at Martinmas 1831, I believe there was a little doing in the manufacture of kelp.

1644. That does not account for the great population?—By no means.

1645. What do you suppose was the occasion of the large population there?—I believe, myself, it was the productiveness of the fishing on that coast.

1646. What fishing was that?—The herring fishing.

1647. That you suppose induced the landlord to grant those small crofts?—I do not know any other reason that could induce him; but there has been no increase since my time.

1648. Of late years, that herring fishing has proved unproductive?—Very unproductive; last year it was better, consequently the rents were better paid.

1649. Mr. C. Bruce.] Did it last year amount to its average goodness before its falling off?—No, nothing like it.

1650. Mr. T. Mackenzie.] In point of fact, was it so productive at one period that one of the stations of the Fishery Board was upon that estate?—Yes.

1651. Has that been removed in consequence of the failure of the fishing?—Yes, indeed I was told by my predecessor, about 15 years ago, that the shillings were as plenty then as the pennies were when he gave up the business to me.

1652. *Chairman.*] Do you suppose the population has increased within the last 15 years?—Yes, it is increasing every year.

1653. Is there sufficient corn grown in that district for the support of the people?—No, nor half, it is impossible that the country can produce it.

1654. Is it imported?—Yes, regularly every year.

1655. Mr. C. Bruce.] You say the extent of the estate is about 145,000 acres; do you speak merely of that portion of the parish forming the estate?—Yes, the parish is three times as large.

1656. To

1656. To this estate of 145,000 acres, what number of acres of arable land are there?—I should say there are nearly, on the average, about two acres to each lot tenant; that would be 450 acres, such as it is, but it is not worth much. Mr. Andrew Scott.
11 March 1841.

1657. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do not you suppose there was formerly a larger quantity of arable ground than now?—No, not half, at any former period; there are morasses and bogs attempted to be cultivated, and the labour, I conceive, is thrown away; but the landlord has put a stop to any future attempts to the reclaiming of waste ground.

1658. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] What steps has Mr. Hay Mackenzie taken to prevent the further subdivision of arable lands?—That I have mentioned is one means he has taken; another is to prevent a tenant having a croft subdividing that croft, and giving a share of it to his son.

1659. He does not allow that?—He does not on any account.

1660. Does he take any steps to prevent the marriages of the young persons on his estate, unless they can show sufficient means?—No; no steps have been taken to that effect.

1661. *Chairman*.] What happens when a young man marries and has no croft?—We do not look after him at all; he may go anywhere he pleases.

1662. You do not allow him to squat?—No.

1662*. Do you turn him off the property?—We do not know that he is there.

1663. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Does not the refusing permission to the tenants to sublet land, tend to prevent the increase of early marriages?—Yes, but there were a great many squatters on the land at the time I became factor; I have not been able to remove them, or take any steps to enforce the law.

1664. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Has Mr. Mackenzie been prevented from taking any steps of a violent character, from motives of humanity towards those people?—I believe solely from motives of humanity; for I am perfectly satisfied myself, that the land under those crofters could be turned to a better account, were they removed altogether.

1665. His rents would be more productive if the population were removed?—I would not say, that at the first there would be an increase of rent; speaking as a farmer, I would take the greater part of the lands under lot tenants, at the rent now paid, and stock these lands with sheep.

1666. Are the rents regularly paid by those poor crofters?—No, they are not all regularly paid.

1667. In point of fact, is it a nominal rent to a certain extent?—There is a regular rent fixed to each lot, and at the closing of the accounts at the end of the year, the arrear is brought out against them, and kept against them.

1668. Is that an increasing arrear?—It is, every year; last year the herring fishery was more productive than usual, and they paid a little more upon the average than the gross rent they were bound to pay; they reduced their arrear a shade.

1669. Have you reason to believe that those arrears will be eventually all paid?—Never.

1670. Are there heavy demands upon the landlord in consequence of that great population, in the way of maintaining them in seasons of scarcity?—Yes, there are considerable demands upon the landlord.

1671. Can you state what they are, and how the relief is given?—As far as my constituent is concerned, with the exception of one year, we never gave them any assistance; that one year he imported 200 bolls of meal, and divided it among them.

1672. What year was that?—The year 1835.

1673. *Chairman*.] Previous to the great distress of 1836 and 1837?—Yes, and in 1836 and 1837, if relief had not come, I do not know what would have been the consequence, the distress was so severe.

1674. Mr. *Ellice*.] From whence did the relief come?—All over Great Britain subscriptions were made in aid of the destitute Highlanders.

1675. *Chairman*.] Was the relief sent from the Glasgow committee?—Yes.

1676. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Was Mr. Mackenzie called upon to make any special contribution in those years?—Yes.

- Mr. Andrew Scott. 1677. Did he subscribe to the general fund?—Yes.
1678. Not at all to his own district?—No; not as distinct from the general fund.
- 11 March 1841. 1679. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Would the contribution he made have been equal to the destitution on his own estate, if it had been appropriated entirely to that purpose?—No; nothing of the kind.
1680. *Chairman*.] Are the people worse off now than they were previous to the years 1836 and 1837?—No; they are better off.
1681. Why are they better off?—On account of the fishing last year being better than previously; there were three years all together, very bad years for the poor people, 1835, 1836 and 1837.
1682. Did not the people make great sacrifices of cattle and so forth, to keep themselves alive in the years 1836 and 1837?—I am not aware that they did to any greater extent than they formerly did; they turn a certain number of cattle off their ground every year, about Michaelmas, to help them to pay their rents; but in the spring of 1837 there were instances of some of the poorer people killing a milch cow to sustain life.
1683. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Are all the small tenants you mention possessed of black cattle?—Every one of them has a cow; some of them have two, some of them have three, but those are they possessing the larger crofts; and most of them have two or three sheep, some to the extent of 20 sheep.
1684. *Chairman*.] It was amongst those people the distress existed in 1836 and 1837?—Yes.
1685. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] The interior country is a common where they pasture cattle?—The hill ground laid off to each township is common to the tenants of such township, and is from 1,000 acres to 5,000 acres, according to the extent of arable land there may be on a particular township.
1686. Are they collected in townships, or a collection of three or four families living together?—There are 52 tenants in Achiltybuie, 46 in Keanchrine, 34 in Badinscallie, 26 in Ardmair, 25 in Auchindrean, 21 in Rieff, 20 in Altandow, and seven in Tanera.
1687. Mr. *Ellice*.] Were you at all acquainted with that country previous to the large grazing farms being formed?—No; I was never in that country until I was appointed factor.
1688. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Have those congregations of people any other means of subsistence than fishing and cultivating their small patches of land?—No other means, unless they were to emigrate to the low country and work at spade labour; they have nothing but their labour.
1689. Do they go away for the harvest?—Many of them do.
1690. *Chairman*.] It must be a long journey for them to go South?—Yes; I have known some of them go as far as the Lothians.
1691. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] What is the time occupied, and the expense of their removing as far as Edinburgh?—I should say from their care and economy they would probably go there for 10 s. or 12 s.
1692. In how many days?—Perhaps in seven days.
1693. When they arrive there, do you find that recently their services have not been so much in demand, from the competition of the Irish labourers?—I cannot speak to that, for I never resided in the Lothians; but those who returned from that country found employment.
1694. Do they go as much as they used to do?—No.
1695. To what do you attribute that?—I suppose they find a greater difficulty in getting employment.
1696. You never heard them state that the competition of Irish labour stood in their way?—No; I never conversed with them upon that point.
1697. Mr. *Ellice*.] Had you had any experience of that country previous to 1831?—I had none. I resided in Roxburghshire.
1698. The grazing farms were in existence when you arrived there?—Yes.
1699. Has there been any instance, since your coming there, of a grazing farm being created by joining several of the small ones?—Not on Mr. Mackenzie's property.
1700. You say the population has not increased since 1831?—There is a natural increase; it is increasing every year.
1701. *Chairman*.] What is the state of education in that district? What schools are there?—There are five schools.

1702. Do you know how many children attend those schools?—I think they may be averaged at forty, or from forty to fifty. Mr. Andrew Scott.

1703. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] What is your opinion of the morals of the Highlanders as a people?—My opinion is, that they are fully as moral a people as any people I was ever amongst. As to drunkenness, I hardly have seen a drunken man among the rural population; and as to illegitimacy, there is less of that than in any district I have ever lived in. 11 March 1841.

1704. Mr. *Ellice*.] Generally speaking, where there is a case of illegitimacy, the father marries the woman before she is delivered, does he not?—I suppose the fact to be so.

1705. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is that a common case?—I have known so few cases of illegitimacy, that I think it rather an extraordinary thing.

1706. In the seasons of scarcity of 1836 and 1837, were outrages on property common in the way of stealing?—No, nothing of the kind, so far as I know.

1707. Were the people remarkable for the assistance they gave to each other, as long as they had anything to give?—Yes, they are very remarkable for that; a poor man would divide his potatoes with his destitute neighbour.

1708. *Chairman*.] Was the distress principally occasioned by the failure of the potato crop?—Yes, very much, and by the frost in the autumn destroying their corn before it was ripe.

1709. Has the potato crop been liable to damage in that country of late years?—Yes, it has.

1710. That is liable to occur again?—This last year there has been a decided failure of the potato crop.

1711. Do you anticipate any distress this year?—There is positive distress every year.

1712. Do you anticipate any extraordinary distress?—I dare say it will be thought extraordinary distress, when I state that I have known every year cases where families were living almost altogether on shell-fish from the shore, with a little water-gruel at night, and not a bit of bread or potato in their house.

1713. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] By bread, do you mean oat bread?—They had none at all, and they had no flour of any kind, or meal of any kind but a little oat-meal to make the gruel.

1714. *Chairman*.] Does that cause disease among the people?—They are a very healthy people, I think, in general.

1715. Mr. *Ellice*.] You say that in 1835 Mr. Mackenzie aided them considerably; in other years, when that aid was not forthcoming, has there been any assessment in those parishes?—No; no assessment.

1716. Are the collections at the church doors in those parishes at all sufficient to keep them?—The collections at the church doors are moderate, and it is only to the very needy indeed any assistance is given.

1717. Those collections at the church doors are not of course sufficient to give general relief?—Not at all.

1718. So that during other years, except in 1835, and the years that the supplies came from the Glasgow committee, there have been no means afforded to alleviate the distress of those people?—No, none by the landlord.

1719. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Have you had occasion at any time to apply to Mr. Hay Mackenzie, as the proprietor, to remove that distress, when he has refused to attend to your representations?—No, he never refused to attend to any representation I made to him of any individual case; but of course where there was a great necessity, such as in 1835, I represented the circumstances, and he ordered 200 bolls of meal down to them.

1720. Mr. *Ellice*.] For how many people do you think that would be sufficient?—It was just divided over the whole population to the most needy.

1721. What was the price of meal at that time?—It was 34*s.*, to the best of my recollection, for 280*lbs.*

1722. The supply came to 180*l.*?—Yes, or 200*l.*

1723. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Did that include the expense of bringing it there?—No, that was the cost price; I got it down by a vessel coming from Aberdeen; I paid 12*l.* for bringing it down.

1724. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] What about is the rental of Mr. Hay Mackenzie's estate on the east coast?—It is about 2,000*l.*

1725. What part of that rental is derived from the portion of the estate where the destitution exists?—£.750; that is the rent they have to pay.

Mr. Andrew Scott.

11 March 1841.

1726. No part of the food supplied by Mr. Mackenzie that year went to the sheep farm district?—Not an ounce of it.

1727. Mr. C. Bruce.] You stated that of this 750 *l.* a very large proportion is not paid?—A very large proportion is not paid.

1728. Was any part paid in the year 1835?—About half.

1729. Mr. Ellice.] Have you an arrear of which you collect part in the subsequent year?—Yes, as much as I can get.

1730. Mr. C. Bruce.] Have you ever got it?—No, I have never got it, nor expect to get it.

1731. Has Mr. Hay Mackenzie authorized or instructed you to have recourse to any violent or severe means for getting the arrear paid?—He never instructed me to do anything of the sort.

1732. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] He is an indulgent landlord?—He is indulgent to the poor, but he wishes the people to understand that they must exert themselves as much as possible.

1733. Mr. Bruce.] Looking to your experience as the manager of a landed estate, should you consider it a wise system to allow the accumulation of arrears, without having recourse to fair measures to recover them?—My opinion upon that subject is this, that if you find a tenant radically bad, year after year falling behind, I should get quit of him; for it is not fair to keep tenants who are paying nothing.

1734. Mr. Ellice.] You would turn them off, in short?—Yes; but to set to and clear away the poor people of the township, I do not think that a man of any humanity would attempt that; but I think the worst should be picked out from time to time.

1735. If Mr. Hay Mackenzie chose to be a hard landlord, and to do that which you would be sorry that any man should do, he might turn them all out?—Yes.

1736. Without their being able to call on him for any amends?—Certainly.

1737. Are there any of what are called in that country impotent people in that parish, on the poor's roll?—There are a few.

1738. What provision is there for the support of those people?—Merely what is collected at the church doors, and the landlords probably give a few pounds now and then, as the minister represents the cases of necessity.

1739. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] In what parish is this estate of Mr. Mackenzie's?—Loch Broom.

1740. It is a very large parish, is it not?—Yes, one of the largest in Scotland.

1741. Mr. Ellice.] Are you acquainted with the rest of the parish?—I am not intimately acquainted with it.

1742. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] Do you reside in that parish?—No; I reside in Easter Ross, near Tarbet.

1743. Mr. Ellice.] That is a very well-cultivated district?—Yes, the tenants in that part of the country are very much a credit to the country.

1744. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] You manage the whole of Mr. Hay Mackenzie's property in the north?—Yes.

1745. Chairman.] Do you consider that it would be an advantage to that part of the country if means were given, by the assistance of Government, to enable a part of the population to emigrate?—I think it would be a decided benefit to the people themselves, as well as to the landlord, to get rid of the burden of the support of those people.

1746. Do you understand that the people of that district have a disposition to emigrate?—I believe they would willingly emigrate to America; I do not think they would emigrate so willingly to Australia.

1747. Would it make a difference if the plan of Government were such as to enable families to go together, taking the old and the young together, instead of only the able-bodied?—Decidedly; I do not think the people would willingly go, unless the whole of their families might go; they would wish to go all, old and young.

1748. Suppose the Government were to give assistance to a general system of emigration, would not the population be likely again rapidly to increase and fill up the vacuum created by those means?—As far as Mr. Hay Mackenzie's property is concerned, I think a complete stop would be put to it; for he would make the farms into sheep grazings.

1749. So as to prevent the recurrence of the evil?—Yes; I should recommend his doing that. Mr. Andrew Scott.

1750. You state that the relief given to the poor is from the collections at the churches, aided by contributions by the proprietor, which he makes on the recommendation of the minister; do you think that would be sufficient to give relief to the impotent people in that district, if a part of the population were removed?—It does relieve them as it is to a certain extent; I do not hear any great complaints as to the impotent poor, the blind, the halt, and the lame. 11 March 1841.

1751. There is no compulsory assessment to the poor?—In the north there is no compulsory assessment.

1752. Should you think it desirable, for the benefit of the poor themselves, that a compulsory assessment should be introduced into that district?—I think it would be very much against them.

1753. Will you state your reason for that opinion?—I think any landlord would immediately set to and drive the whole population off his estate rather than come under such a burden; and I would mention this also, that the sheep farmers, and those who are not likely to be objects needing aid, would all be obliged to contribute to this assessment; and I am of opinion they would second the landlord, petition him in short to get rid of this needy population.

1754. Do the sheep farmers derive any benefit from the existence of that population?—They derive no benefit, so far as I know.

1755. They have no need for the assistance of those people?—No.

1756. Mr. *Ellice*.] Suppose the whole population were removed by this emigration of Government, and Mr. Hay Mackenzie were to turn it into a good sheep farm, that would of course add to his rental, and make him sure of a better rental than he gets at present?—Yes, distinctly.

1757. Do you think, with regard to emigration, the Highlanders would voluntarily consent to go, if they were told that upon their arrival there they would be required to work upon public works, and that the wages they were to receive for working upon those public works would be, the gift of a small piece of land when the works were completed?—I do not know what would be their feeling in that respect; I think they would like to be their own masters on their arrival out.

1758. The more efficient mode of persuading them to go would be, the offer of a small piece of ground directly they got there, it being their own?—Yes, that would be a strong inducement.

1759. If it were given in some cases, and not in others, that would only make those who did not have it the more discontented?—I do not think Highlanders are apt to be much discontented; they would not like their own case should be made an exception.

1760. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] If the class of the population alluded to is starving now, they would rather go, probably, than starve at home?—I think they cannot be worse off than they are now.

1761. *Chairman*.] Most of the tenants of whom you speak, suppose they were to be taken out at the Government expense, would turn some little capital from their cattle and things before they started, would they not?—Yes, they would sell off their few sheep and cattle.

1762. What capital do you think any of them might be able to take out?—Their cattle would bring very little money indeed; 3*l.* 4*l.* or 5*l.* perhaps, but some of them would not take out a farthing.

1763. It is supposed that the landlord would excuse them from the arrears of rent?—Of course he would do that.

1764. Under those circumstances, do you not suppose they could carry out a little capital?—They are probably in arrear to other persons as well as their landlord, and those persons might wish to get something from them.

1765. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] If Mr. Mackenzie's estate were cleared of the surplus population, what steps would or could he take to prevent a recurrence of the evil?—To immediately let the land in sheep farms.

1766. There would be no disposition on the part of the landlord to permit a recurrence of the evil?—Certainly not.

1767. The sheep farms would give him a better rental?—Undoubtedly.

1768. That would be a guarantee for his not permitting it to recur?—Decidedly.

Mr. Andrew Scott.

11 March 1841.

1769. *Chairman.*] Suppose large shoals of herrings were to come on the coast again, would not that be a temptation to increase the population?—That would be for the benefit of the adjoining districts, where the land is not so well adapted for sheep farms.

1770. You do not suppose Mr. Hay Mackenzie would allow them to settle again on his property?—No, I think not readily.

1771. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] In the adjoining districts there might be an accumulation of the population in consequence?—Yes, that would be the look out of the landlord.

1772. What interest would he have in preventing it?—Just the interest he has in looking after his estate.

1773. Would he not have an interest in permitting the increase of population, as he would receive rents for their cotters' holdings?—In the district I allude to I think it would be almost impossible to increase cotters' holdings, for the land is too rugged and irreclaimable.

1774. If the object of the Government is to decrease those holdings very considerably by removing the surplus population, what reason is there to believe the landlord might not again suffer them to return, if attracted by the fishery?—I do not know any interest further than that of the landlord.

1775. You state a clear interest on the part of Mr. Mackenzie, but no clear interest on the part of the landlord having land along the fishing coast?—I cannot state any other reason, for the landlord on such land has his own individual interest; but if the fishing comes once, there is no knowing that it will come again for half a dozen years.

1776. Have not those fishing villages been built in consequence of the herrings coming on the coast?—As far as my knowledge extends, I am not aware that there has been any increase of population further than a natural increase.

1777. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie.*] Do you think the experience of the fluctuating nature of the herring fishery would act as a check on the landlords in allowing this population to increase?—I think so, very strongly; for there might not occur a good season again for some years.

1778. Mr. *Ellice.*] Suppose you had four or five years' good fishing, and any proprietor saw that he might raise his rental five or six hundred a year, by allowing his people to take advantage of the fishery, by increasing that population; though through that population he had increased his rental for four or five years, after the fishing went off again, the population would remain without the means of support?—Certainly.

1779. Is it not natural that the proprietor should permit it if he increased his rental?—He could not do that in three or four years; it would require many years to do it.

1780. Mr. *T. Mackenzie.*] From your experience of the Highlands, were you a proprietor in any district, would you be induced by the return of the herring fishery for several years to permit an increase of the population?—I think not, as far as I know myself.

1781. *Chairman.*] Do you think, supposing the Scotch Poor Law system were enforced in the Highlands, that would be a means of preventing the landlords encouraging the excessive population?—There is a very hostile feeling on the part of the people as well as the landlords to the poor law; I do not mean the impotent people, but the generality; every person above eleemosynary aid, every sort of person except paupers, have a decided objection to the poor laws.

1782. Mr. *Ellice.*] That is, the people who would have to pay a share of it?—Yes.

1783. *Chairman.*] Do you think the enforcing of the Scotch Poor Law system, as it might be enforced now according to law, would be the means of preventing the landlord encouraging the population again to settle?—Most assuredly it would prevent their permitting it; and it would have this influence, that as fast as the old people died off, they would take very good care to prevent other persons coming on the land.

1784. Mr. *Colquhoun.*] Have they not that interest now, under the present system?—They are not compelled legally to provide for the poor by assessment.

1785. Is it not the law that the indigent poor can claim relief?—Yes, but the law has not hitherto been enforced.

1786. The

1786. The present law, if enforced, would act as a check?—Yes; as far as I am acquainted, this is the way the poor people are supported,—from collections at the church doors, from gifts by benevolent people; the farmers send relief to the poor people in their own neighbourhood. In the part of the country where I live we discourage begging about the country as much as we can, reserving what we have to give in charity for those whom we know.

1787. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you allude to the west or the east coast?—I allude to the whole of the property.

1788. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] What is your experience of the condition of the impotent poor?—I think they are just as well off as where I lived in Roxburghshire, where there was an assessment.

1789. Do you think their houses are as comfortable?—No, their houses are not so comfortable, but their general state is little inferior.

1790. Considering the inferior accommodations of all the Highlands, they are as well off in proportion to their condition as paupers in the Lowlands?—I think they are.

1791. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is it a common practice for the neighbours to repair the houses of the very poor by thatching?—That is done as far as Mr. Hay Mackenzie's property is concerned, by himself.

1792. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] He takes care that the houses of the poor are kept in repair?—Yes.

1793. Mr. *Ellice*.] Does that refer to the Loch Broom district?—No, I speak of the property in general; in the Loch Broom district they have the practice of taking the roofs off their houses once in two or three years, manuring their ground with them, and putting up fresh ones.

1794. That is not a practice confined to the paupers?—No.

1795. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Do the elders make it a part of their duty to look after the condition of the paupers?—Yes, that is part of their duty unquestionably.

1796. Do they perform that duty?—Yes; they do not pay so much attention as the factors of the different proprietors; I think the weight of the duty falls on the resident factors.

1797. That is perhaps in consequence of the size of the parish?—They (the factors) are much better acquainted with the circumstances of the poor.

1798. Would not a case of starvation reach the ears of the minister and elders, and be attended to?—Yes; but I think it would reach the ears of the proprietor or his factor quite as soon.

1799. Mr. *Ellice*.] You live on the other side of the country?—Yes, but there is a sub-factor on the estate, who makes reports.

1800. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] If the sub-factor neglected his duty, would the elders attend to it?—I think there would be an instant recommendation from the Kirk session to the proprietor or his factor.

1801. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Are you aware that if the poor laws as they exist in Scotland at present were put in force in the Highlands, it would be the Kirk session that would have to look after the poor?—It is the Kirk session and the Kirk session alone, as I understand it.

1802. You state that the elders are not so capable of looking after the poor as the resident factors?—I think so.

1803. Is not that an evidence that the voluntary system is better than the legal system?—I think the voluntary system is a great deal more suited to the country, for I think it would do away with that independent feeling which the poor in that country generally cherish; they have a decided objection to be on the poor roll.

1804. You are understood to say that with the exception of the destitute population, the poor in the Highlands are very well looked after?—Yes, I think the landlords in general do their duty by those impotent poor as much as in any part of Scotland.

1805. Mr. *Ellice*.] You do not refer to the able-bodied people?—No, they must go and look for work, as they do elsewhere.

1806. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is it the practice for the neighbours of the very poor people to collect and carry home their peat for them?—Yes, they assist the impotent poor in preparing fuel for the winter.

1807. Do they draw it home for them?—There is no drawing; they carry it on their backs where carriages cannot be used in the country by either rich or poor for drawing peats.

Mr. Andrew Scott.

11 March 1841.

1808. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] You say the landlord pays no attention to the able-bodied?—No, he does not look after the able-bodied people.

1809. Was any part of the meal sent by Mr. Mackenzie to that country given to the able-bodied poor?—The fact was, the people then were all poor together; what I mean by an able-bodied person is a person who has no holding or interest on the estate, but able to work for his living.

1810. Mr. *Ellice*.] What is meant by an able-bodied person is a person whom the law does not compel you to look after, the law providing only for the relief of the impotent, blind and infirm?—The people in that district are all poor together, as they must necessarily be; they go away to Caithness, to the herring fishing, and look out for such other kind of work as they can undertake.

1811. You are understood to say that the landlord does attend to the impotent poor, but not to those?—They go and look for work, but in the year 1835, the people being all poor, the meal was distributed to all.

1812. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] You mean that in extraordinary circumstances of distress, the landlord relieved without any distinction the impotent and the able-bodied?—He sent the relief to the population who were at that time in a state of destitution.

1813. Mr. *Ellice*.] How have they managed in other years?—They go to the different coasts to fish.

1814. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] They have found work?—Many go to Caithness to fish; some go to the western coast, away to Torredon and over to Skye, and all round the western coast.

1815. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Do you, in your experience, know of any case of an impotent or infirm person who died, or whose life was shortened from the want of necessary accommodation and sustenance?—No, I do not know any such case.

1816. If any such case had occurred, must you have heard of it?—I think I must.

1817. Did you ever hear of such a case in the Highlands?—No, I never heard of any one dying from starvation.

1818. Or their lives being shortened?—No.

1819. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Have you known disease produced by destitution?—No; there was the cholera, if that is a case in point.

1820. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Is typhus fever of frequent occurrence among them?—Of very infrequent occurrence.

1821. Mr. *Ellice*.] What provision is there for medical aid?—It was only within two years that there was medical aid within from 40 to 50 miles.

1822. Without any road?—Yes, without any road as the word "road" is understood in the Lowlands.

1823. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] They have medical aid now nearer to them?—Yes, at Ullapool, which is about 25 miles from the eastern extremity of Mr. Hay Mackenzie's property, where it joins the property of the Sutherland family.

1824. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] What may be the extent between the two extremities as a man may go on a horse?—A man cannot go on a horse at all; but if he come round, doubling the heads and lochs, and so on, it might be about 25 miles.

1825. Mr. *Ellice*.] Suppose an extreme case of accident, in which medical aid was required immediately to save the person's life, how soon could that medical aid be found and brought; how long would it take to go and fetch the medical man?—That would depend very much upon the state of the wind and weather, for if the weather was fine, they could go much quicker by sea; going by land it would take a day a man running as fast as he could.

1826. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] The Highlanders have assistance probably from Highland crones and old women?—I do not know anything on that subject.

1827. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Are the Highlanders very generally vaccinated?—A great many of them have been; some of the landlords had taken great pains before I came to the country, but I never hear of a case of small-pox in the country.

1828. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Reverting to the fishing villages, do you know in fact how they originated?—I do not, for they were all made many years before I came to the country; the people were partly fishers and partly persons grazing on the commons along the fishing coast.

Mr. *Alexander Kenneth Mackinnon*, called in ; and Examined.

Mr.
A. K. Mackinnon.

11 March 1841.

1829. *Chairman.*] YOU have several large farms in the island of Skye, have you not?—Yes, two or three.

1830. Have you turned your attention much to the condition of the people of Skye?—Yes, it has been under my observation, I may say, all my days.

1831. What is about the amount of the population of Skye at present?—I think somewhere about 26,000, according to the last census; but I cannot speak very decidedly.

1832. Mr. *Ellice.*] You are factor to several gentlemen, are you not?—Yes, I am.

1833. *Chairman.*] Does Skye afford edible produce for so large a population?—No, not nearly.

1834. There is a great importation of meal into that island, is there not?—Yes, and of potatoes.

1835. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you, as a practical farmer, consider that Skye is a fit country to grow corn?—No, I do not.

1836. Is it not the fact, that your corn crops are frequently lost from the wet in Skye?—I cannot say they are lost. I never knew a crop entirely lost; but the produce is very small. I do not consider that grain pays the expense of raising it.

1837. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Is that from wet or frost?—From wet and frost.

1838. *Chairman.*] You would not grow it but as fodder for the cattle?—No.

1839. You think there would be no means of employing the people in agriculture, so as to make it profitable?—No, there is no possible means of making it a source of profit either to themselves, or to the landlords.

1840. Can you state how it has happened that the population of Skye has become so dense?—I suppose from the natural increase, and the inability of the people to emigrate.

1841. Was Skye ever a large kelp district?—Yes, there was kelp made in almost every district of Skye, never to the extent it was done in the Long Island; but it afforded considerable employment to the people.

1842. While that afforded considerable employment to the people, was it productive of an increase of population?—I should think it was.

1843. Do you not suppose the crofting system was one principal cause?—No doubt it was.

1844. That was in consequence of the people having had employment in the kelp trade, was it not?—Yes, but more particularly in fishing; in the herring fishery.

1845. That has entirely failed in Skye, has it not, of late years?—Yes, except the last year; there was a tolerable fishing, but it has ceased in great part for the last 20 years.

1846. Can you state whether there are any regulations on the property of Lord Macdonald in Skye, for the purpose of preventing the subdivision of lands going any further?—Yes.

1847. Mr. *Ellice.*] They are printed, are they not?—Yes.

1848. Have you a copy of them with you?—No.

1849. *Chairman.*] What are the conditions?—The conditions are, that if any tenant brings in an extra family on his holding he shall be turned off, and I know that this regulation has been enforced of late years; it has been a standing regulation for the last 20 years, but not acted on till lately, from feelings of humanity, I suppose.

1850. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] When you say not acted on, do you mean in no instances, or not generally enforced?—Not generally enforced.

1851. Has it been generally enforced of late years?—Yes, it is very rigidly enforced now.

1852. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie.*] Has good resulted from the enforcement of it?—I have no doubt good will result.

1853. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Do you consider the population as still increasing in Skye?—Very rapidly.

1854. *Chairman.*] In spite of this regulation?—Yes.

1855. Do they allow people to squat on the estate without any holding?—They never do if they hear of it; but on so large an estate as that, carried on very much under the guidance of ground officers, it is impossible altogether to prevent it.

Mr.
A. K. Mackinnon.

11 March 1841.

1856. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] What may be the extent of Lord Macdonald's estate, in miles?—I think, from extreme point to extreme point, it is upwards of 70 miles.

1857. *Chairman.*] Do you know what is the rental of the island of Skye to the landlords?—I suppose about 20,000 *l.*

1858. The population is 26,000?—Yes.

1859. Mr. *Ellice.*] Is that the gross or the net rental?—The gross rental.

1860. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Out of that gross rental, the public burthens to the church, and so on, are to be deducted?—Yes.

1861. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you know of any cases in the island of Skye, where the landlord still permits or encourages crofting?—Only one case.

1862. What case is that?—Mr. Macdonald, of Skeabost.

1863. Has he a large population on his estate?—Yes, very large.

1864. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] To what circumstance is it owing that Mr. Macdonald has gone upon that system; is there any particular employment in the district?—No; no particular employment.

1865. Mr. *Ellice.*] Does he manufacture kelp there?—No, but he is a great road contractor.

1866. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Has he full employment for the people he has brought there?—No, I should think a great many of them leave the country for employment.

1867. Mr. *Ellice.*] Still he goes on granting them crofts?—Yes.

1868. *Chairman.*] It is a very small property, is it not?—He has different small estates.

1869. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Did he acquire any property by inheritance?—No, he bought two or three small properties, one from Sir John Macdonald, and another from the British Society for promoting fisheries.

1870. Has the population increased very much on his property since he bought it?—Yes, a good many have been sent off other properties for squatting, and they have gone to that estate.

1871. Is it in villages that he locates them?—No, it is a scattered population.

1872. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie.*] What proportion does the population on his estate bear to the population of the whole island?—A very small proportion.

1873. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Does it comprise the greater part of a parish?—No, he has property in two or three different parishes; small properties.

1874. *Chairman.*] In the years 1836 and 1837 was the distress very great in Skye?—Yes, it was very great.

1875. Can you state what was the amount of the population in a state of utter destitution and want at that time?—I may say that the whole of the small tenants were in want; some of them had the means of procuring supplies, but they were not to be had in the country.

1876. In fact, the food did not exist in the country?—No; even where the people had money they could not purchase.

1877. Can you state the number actually in a state of destitution who had no means of purchasing?—No, I cannot.

1878. Did it amount to half the population?—No, I should think not.

1879. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] What were the means taken to relieve that distress?—There was a great deal done by public contribution, and a great deal by the landlords.

1880. Mr. *Ellice.*] Lord Macdonald was very liberal, was he not?—Yes, he was.

1881. He gave nearly 2,000 *l.* that year, did he not?—I believe he did.

1882. Do you know of any other instance of like generosity?—Yes, in proportion to their means, I believe there were others.

1883. The people were very badly off that year?—Yes.

1884. *Chairman.*] Do you know whether the people in Skye would be very much inclined to emigrate?—They are very much inclined to emigrate to Cape Breton and Prince Edward's Island.

1885. Mr. Bowie is Lord Macdonald's agent, is he not?—Yes, he is.

1886. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Do you manage the property of Macleod, of Macleod?—No.

1887. You have said that there was a disposition to emigrate to Cape Breton, and Prince Edward's Island in particular; what is the reason of the preference they give to these countries?—One reason is that they have a great

great many friends there before them, and another is that the mode of living by cultivation and fishing is like what they are used to at home.

1888. Do you think it would be a great boon to the island of Skye, to the poor as well as to the proprietors, if aid were given to conduct emigration on an extensive scale?—I do.

1889. Would the adult and useful population be induced to emigrate leaving behind them their fathers and their friends?—No; but I believe their friends and relations would contribute to carry them out.

1890. When you speak of their having a desire to emigrate, you speak of emigration conducted by families?—Yes.

1891. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Have you turned your attention at all to what checks might be put upon the increase of the population, after the emigration had taken place, to prevent a recurrence of the same evil which now exists?—I think the experience people have had of the evil effects of the old system of dividing the land into small portions would be check enough.

1892. *Chairman*.] You have never introduced the Scotch Poor-law system in Skye, have you?—No.

1893. Do you think that would be an effectual check if it were introduced?—I do not think it would make any difference in checking the population.

1894. Would it not make a difference in preventing the landlords allowing crofters to settle upon their estates again?—I cannot say that it would make them more guarded in that respect than they seem to be already.

1895. You think the interest of the landlords would be a sufficient check?—Yes, it would, in my opinion; they have so fully seen the evil of permitting the system I have spoken of to go on.

1896. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] This population increasing has subjected the proprietors to great expense?—Yes.

1897. Has it had an effect on the payment of the rents?—Very great.

1898. Are the arrears of rent very great on the small tenements upon the estate under your care?—Not greater than for some years back, in consequence of last year's fishing.

1899. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think the proprietors with whom you are connected as factor, would very much object to a legal assessment?—Yes, I think they would rather have things as they are. Every tenant, according to his means, would of course be subject to a certain assessment; and I do not see how many of the smaller tenants could pay money at any time a demand might be made upon them. At present there is no district in the world where more is done by private charity among the people; they can easily give a little meal or potatoes where they cannot send money.

1900. You are aware that the Scotch law only extends to the impotent, so that it is a very trifling proportion which would be required for their support?—I am quite aware of that.

1901. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] What is the present system of supporting the poor people, the blind, and so on?—Collections at the church doors, and private charity.

1902. Are applications frequently made to the proprietors for contributions?—Yes.

1903. Did you ever hear of those applications being made in vain?—I never heard of their being made in vain.

1904. Comparing the two systems, the voluntary contribution system now in practice, and the compulsory system, to which, looking only to the relief given to the poor, would you give your preference?—I should give the preference to the voluntary system.

1905. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think in giving that opinion you give the opinion of the proprietors as well as your own?—I believe I do.

1906. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Do you think that consists with the opinion of the people themselves?—I do not know that the people have ever devoted much attention to the subject.

1907. There is no desire expressed by the people for a compulsory assessment?—None.

1908. Mr. *Ellice*.] Have the poor people in Skye in general the slightest idea what is the law, or whether there is any law at all upon the subject?—I think that is very doubtful.

1909. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Have they ever experienced the necessity of inquiring whether there is any law?—I think not.

Mr.
A. K. Mackinnon.
11 March 1841.

1910. Mr. *Ellice*.] They are still starving, are they not?—They are very poor, but I never knew a case of starvation.

1911. When they were on the brink of starvation in 1837, even then they never took it into their heads to inquire into those circumstances?—No; but they assisted each other when required.

1912. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is there not generally an indisposition on the part of the lower classes in Skye to be put on the poor roll?—Yes, they think it rather a degradation.

1913. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is it not more because it places them on a level with a person who is not an able-bodied man, but a cripple?—Yes, perhaps that may be the cause.

1914. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Do you know that it is so?—I think it is so.

1915. *Chairman*.] Do you know the parish of Kilmuir, in Skye?—Yes.

1916. Have you a farm in that parish?—Yes.

1917. Is not the number of poor in that parish very great?—It is very great, but I am not aware that it is greater in proportion to the population than in other parishes.

1918. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] In addition to the sources of supply you have mentioned, are the poor people very much assisted by each other?—Very much.

1919. Are they not in the habit of repairing their houses for them?—Yes; I never see them at a loss for anything they can do by contributions of labour or food.

1920. Would they assist them in preparing their fuel?—Yes, and in repairing their houses.

1921. A much greater amount of relief is given, in your opinion, than could be fairly measured by the amount of the money contributed?—Yes, very much.

1922. Mr. *Ellice*.] Have you known the island of Skye for many years?—Yes.

1923. Were you acquainted with Skye before the system of having grazing farms for sheep came into practice?—Skye, since I have been acquainted with it, has been always let in what is called tacks—large farms.

1924. Are you acquainted with any district in the island where the system of large farms has been begun since your acquaintance with it?—No, I know of very few.

1925. Do you know of any case where the landlord has taken a district of country, which was let in small holdings or black-cattle farms, and let it as large grazing farms?—Not more than one or two.

1926. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Can you speak to the state of education in Skye?—Not very distinctly.

1927. Are the majority of the population able to read and write?—The majority of the younger part of the population are.

1928. On the properties under your management, are there schools beyond the parochial schools exigible by law?—Yes; there are a number of schools from different societies.

1929. Do the proprietors contribute to those schools?—Invariably.

1930. What are the kinds of assistance the proprietors give?—Sometimes money, but more generally accommodation, such as a house, a cow's grass, and so on.

1931. You have not directed your attention particularly to the state of education in Skye?—No, I cannot say that I have.

1932. During the period of the great distress in Skye, in 1836 and 1837, was there any great increase of crime among the people, in the way of prædial crimes, thefts?—No, I am not aware that there was.

1933. Is there much crime in the country generally?—No, very little.

1934. Do the people marry very early in Skye?—They used to do, until the regulations I have spoken of began to be enforced.

1935. That has checked early marriages?—Yes, I think it has.

1936. Has the checking of early marriages increased illegitimacy very much?—I am not aware that it has.

1937. Is there much emigration from Skye for the harvest work and public works in the Lowlands of Scotland?—Yes, a great many of the people earn a livelihood in this way.

1938. Has that increased or diminished of late years?—It has increased of late years.

1939. *Chairman*.] Do you anticipate any distress in the island from the scarcity of last year's crops?—I believe there is a great scarcity of potatoes.

1940. Do

Mr.
A. K. Mackinnon.

11 March 1841.

1940. Do you know that in some districts they anticipate as great a scarcity as occurred in 1836 and 1837?—I have never heard that.

1941. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Is there likely to be a scarcity of seed potatoes?—There is likely to be a very great scarcity of seed potatoes, I am afraid.

1942. Mr. *Ellice*.] About Skye and the adjacent coasts do you know many instances where the domestic servants are Irish people?—No, I know of no instance.

1943. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] What is your opinion of the morality of the Highlanders as a people?—I believe them to be the most moral people in the world.

1944. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Do you think they would be a desirable class as emigrants to be received in a new country?—I know they have been looked to as such in every country they have gone to. There were a good many sent to Australia two or three years ago, under the Government system, and I have seen letters from themselves and their employers giving the most satisfactory accounts of their condition.

1945. Are they generally accustomed to turn their hands to everything which is required, making their own clothes and their own shoes, and building their own houses?—Yes, as to their building their own houses, but they hardly ever make their own shoes or clothes.

1946. There is so far a distinction of trades in Skye, is there?—Yes, there are regular shoemakers, tailors, and so on.

1947. *Chairman*.] That is in the populous districts; but the Highlanders in general are able to make their own shoes, are they not?—Yes, but very few of them do it now.

1948. They can make their own cloth, can they not?—That is the invariable practice.

1949. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Are the landlords in Skye making arrangements to diminish the population on their estates?—They are making arrangements to prevent its increasing, but I do not know any means of diminishing it but assisting them to emigrate, which they have been doing to a considerable extent.

1950. If the surplus population were removed would the landlords throw their estates into larger farms?—I do not know. In some instances perhaps they would; in others there would be perhaps two or three crofts thrown together. It would depend upon the extent to which the people went away.

1951. *Chairman*.] Do you think the landlords would be ready to assist in emigration if the Government came forward?—I know that some of them would.

1952. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think they generally would?—Perhaps, if they are taken generally, they have not the means.

1953. Do not you think that emigration would very much increase the value of property, and raise the rental by getting rid of the superabundant population?—No, I do not believe it would add a penny to the amount of landlords' rentals.

1954. Do not you suppose, by turning all those crofts into one large farm, a better rental could be got, and more surely paid?—There might be a more sure rental, but not a larger one.

1955. Do not you think that, if the landlords were called upon by Government to give a proportion of the expense of carrying into effect this extensive emigration, their proportion should be placed, not on what the landlord gets, but upon the gross rental of the estate?—I cannot pretend to offer an opinion on this point.

1956. *Chairman*.] Are you aware that on one part of Lord Macdonald's estate in Skye, there is a rental of about 5,000*l.* a year paid by eleven or twelve hundred tenants?—Yes, I believe that to be the case.

1957. Do you believe that if a great portion of those tenants were removed, three or four large farms might be made on that estate?—Yes, there might.

1958. The rents might be better paid?—Yes, they might be much better paid.

1959. But you do not think it would increase the amount?—No.

1960. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Would you, as matter of policy, advise a landlord to decrease the number of small holdings?—Yes.

1961. Would that be a general opinion among the intelligent factors?—Yes.

1962. Can you mention an instance in the island of Skye, in which a proprietor acts on a different principle?—I have already done so.

1963. You do not consider that a case that would be of general occurrence?—No.

o.30.

Mr.
A. K. Mackinnon.

11 March 1841.

1964. The general rule would be, that it would be the interest of the proprietor to decrease the population?—Yes.

1965. In the case of fishing stations in the villages, has there been a tendency to the population increasing?—Yes, wherever there is employment I should think people will congregate.

1966. Is there not a tendency to an increase of the population, independently of employment, from the desire of the head of the family to have his family about him?—Yes.

1967. It would be the interest of the landlord to prevent this?—Yes.

1968. *Chairman.*] Your impression is, that emigration would be of vast service to the people, but no great advantage to the landlords, as far as their estates are concerned?—No, I do not see that it would be of any great advantage to the landlords, except as far as they are interested in relieving the people themselves.

1969. *Mr. Ellice.*] It would be of very great benefit to the population if there were an assessment enforced, would it not?—I do not see how, for the impotent, whom alone they are bound to provide for, would not be likely to emigrate.

1970. Do not you think, that if they were obliged to support the people they would wish to get rid of them?—Perhaps if they were compelled to assist them according to the English Poor-law it might be so.

The Honourable *Christopher Alexander Hagerman*, called in; and Examined.

The Hon.
C. A. Hagerman.

1971. *Chairman.*] YOU are one of Her Majesty's Justices in Upper Canada?—I am one of the Justices of the Queen's Bench in that province.

1972. Have you any knowledge of either Nova Scotia or New Brunswick?—Very slight personal knowledge.

1973. Can you inform the Committee whether there is or not a great desire on the part of the Colonial Government in Upper and Lower Canada to encourage emigration?—Every governor of Upper Canada within my recollection (and I am a native of Upper Canada), has greatly encouraged the settlement of emigrants from the United Kingdom, as being most important for the benefit of that province; and I believe the same opinion to have been entertained by the Governor-general with respect to Lower Canada; such at least I know to have been the opinion of Lord Durham and Lord Seaton, having heard them express it.

1974. Is that likely to be the case with the legislature of those countries?—With the members of the legislature from Upper Canada decidedly. With regard to a majority of those of Lower Canada, I should entertain some doubts; the majorities in political opinions in Upper and Lower Canada are considered to be in opposition to each other; in Upper Canada the great mass of the people are extremely loyal.

1975. Do you think that if the opinions of the people of Upper Canada should prevail in the United Legislature, any arrangement might be made between the Government of this country and the Colonial Government to this end, that the Colonial Government would take charge of a certain number of emigrants from this country every year, and relieve England from any further charge of them after they were once landed in the districts where they were desired?—Without stating what particular measures they might be disposed to adopt, I would say that the majority of the members of the legislature of Upper Canada would most willingly adopt any course that might be recommended by Her Majesty's Government here, for the purpose of giving effect to, and acting in concert with, any scheme of emigration from the United Kingdom to Canada, and that the representatives of the people of Upper Canada would, as far as depended upon their votes, place at the disposal of the Government for that purpose any surplus means which could be rendered available.

1976. *Mr. Ellice.*] You say any surplus means?—With regard to surplus means, the Committee must not be led to suppose they would be obtained by new and direct taxation on the people, but I should rather consider that the waste lands of the Crown, which are now a part of the revenues of the province, would be offered to be appropriated to that purpose; I have little doubt that the whole of them would be readily given up.

1977. *Chairman.*] Has Government given up to the colony the waste lands?—I believe that according to the terms of the Union Bill the Government is pledged that the resources from the waste lands, including all the territorial revenues of the Crown, should be placed at the disposal of the legislature; the

title

title of the lands remains in the Crown, but the proceeds of the lands are at the disposal of the legislature, a sufficient civil list being reserved from the general revenues.

1978. Do you know what annual amount of revenue might be derived from that source?—No; I think that information to a great extent on that subject, might be obtained at the Colonial Office; I think the quantity of land sold might be ascertained there, but past sales would not be a certain guide as to amount for the future.

1979. There are a vast extent of Crown lands existing in Upper Canada, are there not?—A very large extent I believe; information upon this point, however, may be obtained with accuracy from the Colonial Office; that is, as to the extent of available lands not granted.

1980. As the population increased those lands would become more valuable?—Of course.

1981. Do you believe that Upper Canada could give employment to a large increase of population?—Yes; I think that Upper Canada could absorb of labourers, probably, 10,000 every year.

1982. That would suppose an increase of population of 50,000 persons?—There is a disposition on the part of the farmers in Upper Canada to take young children into their houses and bring them up; it would depend upon the parents whether they would part with them; but supposing the adults inclined to labour, Upper Canada would absorb 10,000 actual labourers, and I should say, it would go on probably increasing, for if 10,000 were thrown in every year for ten years, the labour of these persons would induce a demand for more.

1983. Mr. Colquhoun.] When you speak of 10,000 labourers, how many souls would that absorb?—When I say 10,000 labourers would find employment annually, I do not speak of them as the heads of families, the women and children of whom are also to find labour; but assuming they are such, the whole number of emigrants would probably amount to 50,000 souls. I do not mean to say that all these, if at once thrown into the colony, could safely depend upon immediate and constant employment for their subsistence.

1984. Cannot a man who has a family of three or four children obtain enough by his labour in Canada to support them?—Yes, there are hundreds who do so.

1985. If employment can be given to 10,000 people their families would be supported?—Yes, I think that very probable; but a matter involving provision for so many souls should be spoken of with some caution. All I mean to say is, that I do not think it would be safe at once to place 50,000 souls depending for subsistence on labour on the shore of Canada.

1986. Do you suppose that 25,000 might be safely sent out to Canada in one season?—Yes, I think it might be safely extended beyond that number, under proper management.

1987. Mr. C. Bruce.] Would it not be desirable, if so large an amount as 25,000 were thrown in, that some measures should be taken to ensure their subsistence for the first six or nine months?—With respect to labourers having no means of their own, my opinion is, that some trifling assistance should be extended to them up to the time that they are offered employment, which would be almost immediately on their arrival in the settled districts of Upper Canada.

1988. Chairman.] Provided they arrive at the right season?—Yes, which should be early; from May inclusive to September; but they should have assistance extended to them in this way: they should be placed in the hands of agents, who are now appointed in every one of the principal towns in Canada, to be sent to those districts where labour is required; and the moment they were sent to those districts where labour is required, it should not be left optional with them whether they should work or continue to receive assistance, but they should be then cast off, and I have not the least doubt of their being immediately employed. It would be a great thing to take care, if possible, that where labour is not offered at the moment of the arrival of the parties, they should, until employed, be subject to the directions of the agent, so long as they receive assistance from public funds.

1989. Mr. Colquhoun.] What interval would elapse between the landing in Upper Canada and the moment of their commencing labour?—I should give a month as the maximum.

The Hon.
C. A. Hagerman.

11 March 1841.

1990. Who are the agents?—They are appointed by the Governor, and in some instances there are associations of private individuals anxious to assist the emigrants.

1991. Has the agent any funds provided by Government?—There must be some provision made. I think there is a small amount of money placed at their disposal; but on questions relating to arrangements with the Government, much more certain information could be obtained from the Colonial Office.

1992. Mr. C. Bruce.] The societies you mention are voluntary societies?—They are.

1993. Are any of the funds at their disposal applied for the promotion of emigration?—I understand they have some money raised by private subscription, but I should not recommend that being depended on to any large amount.

1994. You would recommend that the parties sending them out should not only provide for their passage, but should provide further a small sum?—Yes; until they are placed in a situation to obtain labour. I think no labourers sent between the months of April and September may not be provided with employment within a month.

1995. Chairman.] You think if a man arrived in the season, supposing he had a family of three children, he would be able to obtain sufficient during the summer to go on during the ensuing winter?—I have no doubt of that (unless the family are in a state of destitution, arising from sickness or other cause), supposing the mother of the family would work as well as the father.

1996. Mr. Colquhoun.] Supposing him to have an aged father and mother?—Those are circumstances which must be considered; but the means of obtaining subsistence generally are undoubted.

1997. Is labour high in price?—There is no labouring man there who would not get from 45s. to 60s. sterling a month, and his board and lodging besides.

1998. Would there not be a risk of accommodation if so large a flood were thrown in at once?—It is my opinion, that too large a proportion of emigrants of the poorer class should not be thrown in at once, though there is no doubt that each accession would tend to increase the demand. If the Government were to direct their attention to promoting the emigration of the able-bodied class of labouring men, I have no doubt that, if not immediately, at all events in twelve months, it would induce a considerable emigration of men with means to Canada, especially Upper Canada. A new settler who goes out there, if he be a man of means, intending to settle on lands, is the very person who would employ those poor persons, so that the rich emigrants would be the means of supporting the others.

1999. Is it not the fact, that many of the settlers who have gone out are in want of labourers?—Undoubtedly. I suppose if any gentlemen in that country were asked what it is that they feel the greatest want of, they would immediately answer, servants and labourers.

2000. Mr. Colquhoun.] What proportion of labourers would such persons require, according to the size of the farm, and the number of acres?—I am not a practical agriculturist, and might mislead by answering very confidently; but every farmer employs two or three. There are some farmers who have five hundred acres under cultivation; some have much less; but there are not any who do not employ one, and some five or six, or a larger number: it depends, in some degree, on the number and age of their own families.

2001. There is a portion of all the farms uncleared?—Yes, they are left uncleared for fencing; and their fuel is supplied by the forests, they have no coal.

2002. Chairman.] Do not you think it would be fair if the Government took charge of the emigrants, and sent them out, that the legislature of that country should take care of the emigrant during the month after his first landing?—One should reflect on the necessity for inducing emigration from this country, for its own benefit and advantage, before answering that question; I can only say, as any gentleman who may be presumed to give an opinion from what he observes, that it has puzzled me excessively to know what this country is to do with its increasing surplus population in 20 years, if it does not adopt some means to get rid of those that are even now a heavy burden to the country. They now require and obtain relief at a heavy expense, and if that expense be necessarily defrayed by a tax, levied as a poor rate or otherwise, the question appears to me to be, whether it would not be better to apply it to placing the pauper in a situation where he would for the future be a
source

source of benefit instead of a burden to the country : in this view it may be argued that the expense should be borne by the party ridding itself of a burden.

2003. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You say this emigration is required by Upper Canada ; looking to their benefit, is it not fair that that colony should pay a part of the expense ?—I think it perfectly fair ; and as I have already stated, I am sure that Upper Canada is quite ready to do its part according to its means ; but it must be remembered that it is a province with only half a million of souls, and does not possess as much wealth as some of the parishes in this country. The only question with it would be, in what way it could render the assistance.

2004. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Have you any apprehension that the people of Upper Canada would be induced to bear the burden of the sustenance of 25,000 individuals for a month ?—It is impossible for me to answer that positively ; all I can say is, they would do their best ; but I do not think there would be 25,000 entitled to have provision made for them for a month in any one year.

2005. *Chairman*.] That would suppose an outlay of about 25,000*l.* ?—Probably. I do not believe that more than one-tenth part of that sum, however, would be required. The system now adopted is this : suppose 100 emigrants arrive at Kingston, in Upper Canada, to-day, having been conveyed by the Rideau Canal by means of Government aid ; the agent is on the spot ; he has been in correspondence with the people of different parts of the colony to ascertain where labour is required ; probably that very day, or the next morning, he will dispatch those persons 40 miles up the country, where persons are prepared to give them employment at once.

2006. That leads you to qualify your former answer, and to say that the average will not be a month ?—I think, certainly not ; I spoke of that as the maximum period.

2007. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You have spoken of labourers ; what is the sort of labour they could depend on getting ?—Every description of labour is required in Upper Canada, but chiefly agricultural ; mechanics, however, find very constant employment ; I think that mechanics, in that country, are as independent as any to be met with anywhere. Carpenters, masons, tailors, blacksmiths, and coopers, are of course required, and hand-loom weavers are very useful in those parts of the country where sheep are kept, and where the people make their own cloth.

2008. *Chairman*.] Have you any fisheries in Upper Canada, on the lakes ?—There is a great abundance of fish ; there is, I believe, one fishery on Lake Huron, but not carried on to a great extent.

2009. Is there any fish there fit for curing ?—Yes, they have salmon-trout of a large size ; and they have also a fish called a white fish ; a great many barrels of each of these are cured every year, but I cannot say whether many barrels have been exported.

2010. Where is the fish taken now ?—It is taken in all the lakes and rivers ; the people supply themselves with it in the summer season ; it is salted and cured in some instances for winter use : the chief supply of salted fish is taken in the gulf and sea-coast and sent up the St. Lawrence.

2011. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You have spoken of labourers ; do you think that any assistance given by the Government at home and the colonial government should be confined to that class ?—I do not understand that there is any necessity for assistance to any, except those who are destitute of the means of getting from this country to Canada.

2012. You do not contemplate the advantage which would arise to that country from assisting the cultivators to take grants of land ?—Of course it would be a vast advantage to the province to get the lands cultivated, and they would be cultivated at once, if the population were sufficiently numerous ; but if the question refers to a different class than mere labourers, I could state what were my opinions with regard to them.

2013. The question refers to the small cultivators of land in Scotland ?—My opinion is this, that the best plan would be to induce them to engage as labourers for the first year or two, and by that means to accumulate savings as they best could, and as all those really prudent and industrious would be certain to do ; they would in this way acquire a knowledge of the system of managing and clearing lands, by residing with the farmer in the country ; the experience they will gain would be very important, and many would

The Hon.
C. A. Hagerman.

11 March 1841.

become purchasers of from 50 to 100 acres of land, and if industrious and careful, they would become independent in a very short time.

2014. Mr. Colquhoun.] In case of a small farmer emigrating to Canada, your advice is that he should engage as a labourer, using his capital to transport himself to Canada, and trusting to his year's labour to enable him to settle as a cultivator?—Undoubtedly; any man with a capital of less than 100*l.* or 150*l.* would act most wisely in engaging as a labourer for the first year or two, husbanding his means to purchase and stock his little farm when he became a purchaser.

2015. Mr. Colquhoun.] Are you acquainted with any facts you can state to the Committee as to the success of emigrants from this country?—I know that about 2,000 souls were sent out at the expense of Government from Ireland, I believe the south of Ireland, several years ago; all the people were utterly destitute of means; they were sent out at the expense of Government, and were placed upon lands free of expense; some of them I believe went away and neglected the opportunities of being settled on the lands given to them, but those that did settle are now all of them in comfortable circumstances; and many of them, I have been told, are probably worth thousands.

2016. Were those parties of peculiarly provident habits?—No; I believe they were persons considered at the time of their removal from Ireland as amongst the most improvident, and certainly the most destitute of that population; they are now a grateful, loyal, contented and prosperous people.

2017. Can you direct the Committee to any sources of information, from which they can obtain the details of that colony?—I think the details are to be found in the Colonial Office; Sir Wilmot Horton was the person that induced the experiment to be made; he was at the time Under Secretary for the Colonies.

2018. Mr. C. Bruce.] The expense to the Government of the transport of troops to Upper Canada must be very considerable?—I cannot tell what the expense may be; I believe that the comfortable passage of an emigrant to Upper Canada, to Quebec, could be obtained at from 30*s.* to 40*s.*

2019. Chairman.] That is, without his maintenance?—Of course.

2020. Mr. Colquhoun.] The expense of his transport from Quebec to Upper Canada would be how much?—I should wish not to be understood to answer very positively on that point, but I should say 4*l.* would pay the expense of transporting each soul, taking the whole together, from any one of the ports of the United Kingdom to Kingston in Upper Canada.

2021. You make the expense from Quebec to Kingston as much as from this country to Quebec?—I believe it would be quite as much.

2022. Mr. C. Bruce.] Are you aware of the expense of the transport of troops?—I am not.

2023. Do you believe it to be more or less expensive than the transport of emigrants?—I think the transport of emigrants in a private ship would be less.

2024. If there were a considerable settlement there of able-bodied people from this country, would that, in your opinion, very much reduce the necessity of sending troops to Canada?—I think, when there was no apprehension of danger of foreign invasion, it would lessen the necessity, and that if a war should take place they would be a certain and important means of defending the country. Upper Canada can never be conquered, unless abandoned by Great Britain. And it is further my opinion, that the best security you can have for maintaining the connexion with those colonies, is to send out emigrants from the United Kingdom.

2025. Mr. Colquhoun.] You find that the English, Scotch, and Irish, when they arrive in Canada, are all loyal and attached to the country?—Yes; I believe there is not in the British dominions so universally loyal a people as the Upper Canadians.

2026. Mr. C. Bruce.] Was not it a fact, that in the recent invasion of Upper Canada by the Americans, the defence was made good by the settlers, without soldiers at all?—Yes, undeniably.

2027. Therefore a large emigration from this country would afford additional means of defence?—Yes. Give the colony of Upper Canada fair support, and it is not in the power of the United States, the only nation from whom aggression is to be feared, to conquer it.

2028. The

2028. The expense of sending out the emigrants would be counterbalanced by the saving of expense of sending out the same number of troops?—The saving to this country would very shortly, and in time of peace, be very great; but it is a matter of importance to remember, that in every country, where there is a large increase of population, it becomes necessary that the military defences should be strengthened; but in Upper and Lower Canada, which are now known as the single province of Canada, it is a matter of the utmost importance, for the preservation of those colonies to the Crown of Great Britain, that emigration from the United Kingdom should be encouraged.

2029. Mr. *Colquhoun*.] Is there a field for the location of emigrants in Lower Canada?—Yes, there is; there is a great deal of wild land, but the climate of course is so much less genial than Upper Canada, that the emigrants much prefer settling in the upper province.

2030. There is a proportion who remain in the lower province?—Yes.

2031. And that within recent years?—Yes.

2032. So that of the emigrants arriving in Quebec, a certain per-centage remain in Lower Canada?—A good many remain in the towns, mere labourers employed for domestic purposes; others are engaged by British farmers in the country. I do not suppose many are employed by the French Canadian farmers, but many are employed by the English residents in the townships, and if not so engaged, or if they prefer going to Upper Canada, to settle there, they move onward.

2033. Is it found that those who remain and earn wages, afterwards invest them in purchases of land in Upper Canada?—I cannot speak to the extent of such investments, but I know that there have been instances of purchases there.

2034. What is the character of the Highlanders who have emigrated to Canada in respect of industry and general conduct?—In both respects most exemplary. There is a very numerous settlement of Highlanders in one of the districts of Upper Canada, known as the Glengary settlement. They retain many of the habits of their native country; they generally converse in the Gaelic language, some of them use no other; many of them have excellent farms and are possessed of considerable wealth, and live in comfort and independence on their own property. The means of attaining this condition is within the reach of all of them. The lands on which they reside were chiefly free grants from the Crown, and the occupants when they took possession of them were generally, if not all of them, destitute of any other means of obtaining support for themselves and families than their own labour; their patience and industry have been fully rewarded; they are remarkable for their loyalty; and during the last war with the United States, as well as the recent rebellion in Lower Canada, they gave many strong proofs of their devotion to their sovereign. There are other settlements of Scotchmen residing in different parts of the province sustaining a like character.

2035. Are you of opinion that it would be most desirable that the Highlanders from particular districts should be placed all together in the districts in which their countrymen who had previously gone out were located, or that they should be scattered promiscuously throughout the province?—I think that in the first instance it would be better to scatter the labouring Highland emigrants destitute of means, among the resident agriculturists generally: when they had possessed themselves of means to settle on their own lands they would probably prefer establishing themselves near to each other; but before doing so, they should acquire a knowledge of clearing and cultivating land, by living for a year or two with those well acquainted with the process. I think it not improbable, however, that if 1,000 or 2,000 Highlanders were sent out they would find employment among their own countrymen, and this they probably would prefer.

2036. Do you consider it desirable that in any emigrations to Canada, the Highlanders should be accompanied by a clergyman from their own country; and if so, have the goodness to state your reasons for that opinion?—Most unquestionably; I deem this of the utmost importance. It is, I apprehend, unnecessary for me to advert to the benefit that would result in a religious point of view; but in addition to this, nothing tends so much to keep a community of persons going to a strange land together, as having some one person of superior intelligence, prudence, and benevolence among them, who being

The Hon.
C. A. Hagerman.

11 March 1841.

possessed of their confidence and respect, they can look up to as their adviser and friend, and who by his counsel and example will encourage them to persevere in overcoming difficulties which without such advice and encouragement they might regard as insurmountable. A clergyman is evidently the person most likely to answer these purposes, and his presence, and the performance by him of the religious services to which the emigrants had been accustomed, would, more than anything else, probably diminish the natural feeling of regret at leaving their native country. Many other powerful reasons may be urged in favour of providing resident clergymen in new settlements. In my opinion, the neglect on the part of Government to make this provision in an ample and proper manner in the late North American colonies, now the United States of America, was one of the main causes of the separation of that country from the British Crown.

2037. Will you state in what respects you consider emigration to Canada of advantage to this country, and to that province?—With respect to the advantage of emigration from this country, I should be but repeating the opinions of those much more competent to form a judgment, in stating that there seems to be an irresistible necessity, on the ground of humanity to the poor, as well as the relief of those possessing property from pecuniary burthens, to make provision for the able-bodied population of the United Kingdom who are willing to work, but who cannot obtain employment. If the burthen of maintaining those persons is now severely felt, (as I have already remarked), in what way can provision be made against the consequences of vastly increased pressure twenty years hence? The improvements in machinery may very possibly lessen the demand for hand-labour very much below what it now is, and there seems at present no probability of new channels being opened in this country for the employment of a continually increasing number of day-labourers. But whether this be a just view of the question or not, it is quite certain that every able-bodied and industriously disposed man who receives parish aid, and who is to that extent a burthen instead of an advantage to this country, would immediately become a source of revenue upon his settlement in Canada. He there at once finds profitable employment, and acquires the means to pay for, and becomes the consumer of, British manufactures. He assists in tilling the ground, for Canada is essentially an agricultural country, and increasing the production of a surplus quantity of corn, which being now admitted into Great Britain upon payment of a trifling duty, increases the supply of the necessaries of life here. He moreover becomes a contented, and continues incorruptibly, a loyal and good subject; for Englishmen, Irishmen, and Scotchmen, whatever may be the opinion formed of some of them elsewhere, are of one mind in their attachment to their sovereign, and the laws and institutions of their native country, when settled in Canada. Very few of them, indeed, for very sufficient reasons, have any desire to live under republican institutions there. The increase of the population of a new country is of course an object of primary importance. To reduce its waste and wild lands to a state of cultivation, to develop its resources, and to augment its wealth, can only be accomplished by this means; and therefore extensive emigration is earnestly desired by the inhabitants of Canada, especially those residing in the part formerly known as Upper Canada. Should measures be taken to provide for the settling of emigrants in Canada from national resources, caution must be observed in conducting whatever scheme may be adopted, and the failure of a first attempt should be carefully guarded against. I would recommend that a number, not exceeding 5,000 souls, should be sent out in the first instance, under the direction and superintendence of an experienced and judicious conductor, who should have the means of providing for their support until their settlement or employment was accomplished. In addition to these, many would emigrate of their own accord, and the influx of men of moderate means would soon greatly increase, and provide employment for those who seek it, in addition to the demand for labour which, as I have in a former part of my answers explained, now exists. I will merely add, that in my opinion nothing is so certain to conduce to the preservation of Canada in peace and prosperity to the British Crown, as an extensive and well-conducted emigration to it from these islands, and that in no part of Her Majesty's dominions is an honest and industrious man less likely to be disappointed in the attainment of independence and comfort than in that country.

Martis, 16^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. H. Baillie.	Mr. O'Brien.
Mr. C. Bruce.	Mr. Pigot.
Mr. Dunbar.	Mr. Steuart.
Mr. Ellice.	Lord Teignmouth.
Mr. T. Mackenzie.	Mr. Tufnell.
Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.	

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. *Alexander Macdonald*, called in ; and Examined.

2038. *Chairman.*] ARE you a native of the Highlands?—I am.
2039. Were you ever engaged in the kelp trade?—Yes, I was engaged as an agent for the sale of kelp, made chiefly in the Highlands and Islands.
2040. At what time were you so engaged?—I began to be interested in it in 1807.
2041. From what part of the country did you principally buy the kelp?—The kelp that I was most interested in was Lord Macdonald's and Clanronald's ; but from 1807 I became interested with almost every proprietor of kelp in the Highlands : Lord Seaforth and others.
2042. Can you speak at all as to the date when the kelp trade first became of great importance?—In 1807, not much before, I was instrumental in drawing the attention of the English manufacturers to the use of it ; they had not used it in England generally until that period.
2043. Previous to that the trade had existed?—Yes, kelp was made to a certain extent, but by no means to the extent it assumed afterwards.
2044. Can you state the quantity of kelp made on the estates of Lord Macdonald and Clanronald?—Yes, it commenced in 1807 ; it was rather late in that year before I interfered with it ; that year we got but a limited quantity ; but in 1808, 1809, and 1810, we got from each of those estates about 1,500 tons.
2045. What was the value at that period?—It was very valuable indeed in those three years, 1808, 1809, and 1810 ; I paid Lord Macdonald the net amount of 14,000 *l.* per annum, and Clanronald the same ; that is exclusive of the cost of manufacture and transportation from the Highlands to England, and commission and other charges.
2046. So that each of those proprietors received the net income of 14,000 *l.* a year for those years?—Yes.
2047. For how long a period did those prices last?—They began to decline from 1810, but not materially. I observe I paid Lord Macdonald, in 1811, 11,000 *l.*, and Clanronald would get pretty much the same amount ; in 1811 I did not sell the whole of Clanronald's kelp, but I know the usual quantity was made, and that it was sold so as to yield pretty much the same as Lord Macdonald's.
2048. Up to the period when a reduction of the duty on kelp took place, were those prices maintained?—They were gradually falling : I ought to mention that three years prior to the repeal of the duty on salt, Committees of the House of Commons were sitting upon the question as to the repeal, and parties who had an adverse interest continued to induce the Government to continue the salt duty ; but a power of more consequence came to act upon the question, though ultimately it was under a delusion ; the agriculturists of the country joined and threw their interest into the question, believing that if the duty was removed from salt, agriculture would be very much promoted by it, which was altogether a mistake.
2049. Up to the time when the duty on kelp was reduced the prices did not materially fall?—No, there were long prices obtained up to that period.
2050. Are you aware what is the state of the kelp trade in that district at the present moment?—Quite ; there is no trade ; it is valueless.

Mr. A. Macdonald.
16 March 1841.

Mr. *A. Macdonald.* 2051. Do you suppose those estates of Clanronald and Lord Macdonald do not produce to their proprietors any income from that source?—None whatever; they may perhaps be induced to let their people burn a little kelp, in the hope that it may pay the charges, and give the people the benefit of it, but it must be on a very small scale.

16 March 1841.

2052. Did you personally visit the Long Island at the time of the trade in kelp?—Yes, I drew the attention of one of the principal manufacturers in London to the subject of foreign barilla and ashes, which were obtained in great quantities from America, for which we were paying very large sums, pressing on the English manufacturer; they were very willing to adopt any plan and use any substitute which would counteract the high prices of the foreign article; I therefore, on applying to a principal consumer of alkali, found he was very ready to accompany me to the Highlands and Islands, and we visited the Isle of Skye and the Long Island, from one end to the other, to see what could be done, and contracts were made in consequence.

2053. Can you state to the Committee what was the condition of the people in 1807 in the district of the Long Island and Skye?—They were comparatively comfortable; occasionally, in bad seasons, of failure of their little crops, they were more or less in distress, but when the kelp came to be a general source of occupation, they were very comfortable indeed, and as far as I have able to learn from the different factors, the rents were paid remarkably regularly; the factor of Lord Seaford on one occasion told me that he took 11,000*l.*, with the exception of 14*l.* (which, rather than not have the sum complete, he added out of his own pocket) from the Island of Lewis. I find that, connected with this question during the 10 years, (indeed it was only nine, for 1807 was only a partial year,) but down to the repeal of the kelp duty, I paid the different proprietors within a trifle of 240,000*l.*

2054. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] That was above all the expense of manufacture?—That was exclusive of 4*l.* per ton, at which I estimated the expenses of manufacture, the freight, and various other expenses.

2055. You say you estimate the expenses of manufacture at 4*l.* a ton; at what price is kelp selling at this moment?—It is valueless; it would not pay for making.

2056. It would not pay 4*l.* a ton?—No, nor half that price.

2057. Then any kelp now made, must be made solely with the view of employing the people, at a loss to the proprietors?—I should think so.

2058. Mr. *Ellice.*] Are you aware that kelp is being made now in the Western Islands at a profit?—I should think not.

2059. Are you aware of a kelp manufactory in Colinsay at this moment?—I have no doubt there is kelp manufactured on a small scale, but I apprehend not at a profit.

2060. You have no idea it would pay for the making now?—No, we have no demand for kelp at all.

2061. *Chairman.*] You are not aware that during the last year, in consequence of the high price of sulphur, the price of kelp did rise a little?—It would be a very partial rise indeed; the price of sulphur has now no effect on the price of kelp; it is all the other way, in consequence of the high price of sulphur, and I might add the ridiculous manner in which that trade has been conducted by a French company, and subsequently by the King of Naples. A substitute has been resorted to in this country which will prevent sulphur from ever again assuming a high price in this country.

2062. Mr. *Ellice.*] You refer to pyrites?—Yes.

2063. Are you aware that there is a great deal of arsenic in that preparation?—Yes; but that may be got rid of by being burned out; the pyrites which contains arsenic we avoid; we meet with it in situations where there is no arsenic associated.

2064. Is it possible to make sulphur out of pyrites without having arsenic in it?—The arsenic remains with the other impurities; they are got over in a cloud if it is properly manufactured, if not some arsenic might be left.

2065. You are not a chemist yourself?—No; but I believe I shall be able to satisfy the Committee on any point connected with the manufacture.

2066. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie.*] Have you practically superintended its manufacture?—No; but I am in direct communication with the parties who do.

2067. Mr.

2067. Mr. *Ellice.*] Of what part of the Highlands are you a native?—The Highlands in Ross-shire; I sold the kelp to which I have referred as a merchant in London. Mr. A. Macdonald.

16 March 1841.

2068. £. 14,000 was the receipt of Lord Macdonald?—Yes, per annum, and the same as to Clanronald.

2069. What do you suppose was the expense of the manufacture of that kelp?—In certain situations the price would advance as high as 3 *l.* a ton, in others 2 *l.*; and in others it would get down to 30 *s.*, for carting and burning it, and getting it to the boats.

2070. What was kelp selling for at that time?—I sold kelp as high as 22 *l.* a ton.

2071. Therefore the net profit would be about 18 *l.*?—Yes; we should have to deduct the freight and charges to which it would be subject before it got into the hands of the consumers; I reckon the whole, upon an average, would be about 4 *l.* a ton; so that if I sold the kelp for 18 *l.* a ton, there would be a net profit to the proprietor of 14 *l.* a ton.

2072. For how many years do you suppose that that high price was maintained?—For three years.

2073. The price gradually fell?—Yes, to 11 *l.*, and subsequently to 8 *l.*, a later period.

2074. The same observation that applies to the 18 *l.* a ton, still applies to the 11 *l.* When you were selling for Lord Macdonald kelp at 11 *l.*, there was a charge to be placed against that, in some shape or other, for the making of it?—Yes.

2075. Would not that be about 4 *l.* a ton?—No; the average would be about 2 *l.* 5 *s.*; on some parts of Lord Macdonald's estate they paid 2 *l.*; in other parts 3 *l.*; in others thirty shillings; it would come on an average to 2 *l.* 5 *s.*, which Lord Macdonald would have to credit in rent; then the 1 *l.* 15 *s.* would be to be paid by me, making the 4 *l.*; but I have given the amount after the deduction.

2076. So that upon your scale of 11 *l.* a ton, Lord Macdonald would have about 7 *l.* 10 *s.* a ton into his pocket?—Yes.

2077. Down to what period was this price maintained?—Down to 1817.

2078. There were no very great sales in 1810, were there?—There were considerable sales in 1807, but my attention was not drawn to it until late in the season of that year, when a great deal of it had already gone to the market, and there was only a portion of that made in that year came through my hands.

2079. What was the first year in which those high prices were maintained?—1808, 1809, and 1810.

2080. When did it cease to be manufactured at a profit?—When the duty was taken off salt, in 1817.

2081. Do you believe that till the duty on salt was taken off, Lord Macdonald upon his estate manufactured that kelp to a very great profit?—He did to the extent of the money I paid him, if he had nothing else to pay out of it.

2082. Towards 1816 and 1817, what quantity do you suppose you sold per annum for him?—I think I was paying him at that time from 8,000 *l.* to 9,000 *l.*

2083. *Chairman.*] That which you state with reference to Lord Macdonald applies to any other proprietor?—Yes; for the moment the London consumers had their attention drawn to it, it had an immediate effect on the market every year.

2084. Do you suppose the salt mines in Cheshire and the coal mines in Northumberland and Durham were much benefited by the abolition of the salt duty?—Yes; the trade immediately left the Highlands of Scotland and came to be a trade in England; I know there is an enormous trade in the manufacture of British alkali from salt.

2085. Mr. *Ellice.*] Are you acquainted with Lewis?—Yes; and Barra and Harris, and North and South Uist.

2086. The estate Lord Dunmore bought was a great kelp district?—Yes.

2087. The kelp districts have changed hands very much the last 10 years?—Yes.

2088. *Chairman.*] Were not the proprietors very much ruined by the loss of the kelp trade?—Yes, that was the case in some instances.

2089. That was the case with Clanronald, was it not?—Yes; and Mr. Macneil, of Harris, and others.

Mr. *A. Macdonald*. 2090. Mr. *Ellice*.] That observation cannot apply to the present possessors of those estates?—They bought them at their value, at the then price of kelp.

16 March 1841.

2091. There is no hardship on the present proprietors of those places from kelp having ceased?—That depends on the time when the transfer was made; those who have bought them of late have bought with the deduction of the kelp.

2092. *Chairman*.] That applies to only three estates, does it?—I am not aware of any other.

2093. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you aware that those three formed the greatest proportion of the kelp district in the Western Highlands?—A large proportion of the kelp I sold was made in the Lewis; Lord Seaford made eight or nine hundred tons, Harris five or six; Barra made about two hundred and fifty tons, or two hundred tons; the tenants on Lord Macdonald's Skye estate would produce seven or eight hundred tons, perhaps more.

2094. Mr. *Ellice*.] Was not the great district Harris, and the North and South Uist?—It is more concentrated there, but it is made on the mainland; a vast quantity was made in the Isles of Staffa and Mull, and Muck, and all the islands.

2095. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Are you acquainted with the situation of those estates now, with regard to the solvency of the tenants?—I am not directly; but I understand from persons who have lately come from that country, that they are in a bad state.

2096. The rents are not regularly paid?—No, very much the contrary.

2097. If a person purchased an estate on that rental, which is a mere nominal rental, he might be subject to a great loss from the redundancy of the inhabitants on those islands?—The proprietors of those islands are in a very false situation, and must continue so till the population is thinned; the proprietor very naturally looks for a remuneration from the capital embarked in the estate, whether by his forefathers or himself; the whole of the population, being in a very unhealthy state as regards numbers, are pressing and clamouring for that which, in a healthy state, they would not be entitled to.

2098. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do not you think proprietors ought to take that into consideration when they purchase estates?—We make bargains without taking all collaterals into consideration.

2099. That is their fault, is it not?—They are bought with the people upon them, and I cannot see how the purchaser of an estate is to send all the people off the estate.

2100. If another person were to take it into hand to send those people off the estate, would it not be so much in favour of the proprietor purchasing the estate?—If I look upon it as a mere matter of traffic, it is so; but if I look upon it as a national question, I should say that the proprietors, a great many of them, I believe, are not in a situation to bear the expense of sending the people away; and considering the great advantages to this country from the change that has taken place, we ought to do something for those who have, without any fault of their own, been plunged into this terrible state of distress.

2101. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] To what advantage do you allude?—The advantage connected with the destruction of the kelp trade; I mean that of the removal of the duty on salt.

2102. *Chairman*.] How did that confer advantages on this country?—It put immediately into motion a very large population of labourers; first, in drawing out increased quantities of salt from the mines in Cheshire; in drawing out increased quantities of coal to manufacture that salt, and in drawing men from distant parts of the country, and putting, I should say, not less than 100,000 tons of shipping into motion, for the transport of the raw material to the place of manufacture, and the transport of the manufactured article to the place of consumption.

2103. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] So that, in fact, you consider that occupation was given to a large population in the different parts of the country when it was taken from the population of the Western Islands?—Just so; that is one of the benefits, but there was another benefit which I will explain: we were, up to the period when public attention was drawn to the kelp, paying a very large sum of money to foreigners for barilla and wood and pearl ashes, which were used very extensively in our manufactures of cotton, and linen, and paper; by the release of salt from the heavy duty it bore, it became immediately an article of conversion into alkali, so that we have literally excluded all those foreign productions to the extent of at least half a million a year.

2104. Mr.

2104. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] In consequence of the materials being changed from kelp to alkali, produced from salt, are you aware that the works for soap and other manufactures have been altered?—Yes, the use of the alkali made from salt has afforded facilities for the manufacture of soap that it did not possess before, and by that means the English consumer is enabled to get the manufactured article at a cheaper rate.

Mr. *A. Macdonald*.
16 March 1841.

2105. In consequence of that do you conceive the loss of the kelp trade to be permanent?—Quite so; there is no hope of kelp being ever used again.

The Rev. *John M'Leod*, called in; and further Examined.

2106. Mr. *Ellice*.] HAVE you anything further to state with regard to the facilities given for the distribution of the Government grant for the promotion of schools in the Highlands?—I believe, generally speaking, that that Act will be carried into effect in the Highlands, but at the same time very great difficulties have been experienced in some quarters in carrying it into effect; and I know one instance in which the clergyman has been unable to carry it at all into effect, inasmuch as the proprietor would not give the accommodation, and some difficulties have been experienced elsewhere; the Lords of the Treasury, I may add, to whom the administration of the Act is committed, have proceeded on the principle from which the difficulty arises, from making the amount of school salary contingent on the value of the accommodations.

Rev. *John M'Leod*.

2107. Mr. *Stewart*.] Are you aware of the whole proceedings that took place with reference to the institution of this grant, and the passing of the Act which caused the endowment to be made?—I am not a party specially interested, inasmuch as there is not a Parliament church within my parish.

2108. Do you know what the system originally was under which Government gave assistance towards the erection of schools in Scotland?—No, I cannot speak to that.

2109. Are you not aware that the Act to which you refer was passed at the express request, and on the understanding come to with some of the largest Highland proprietors connected with those 40 parishes *quoad sacra*?—I cannot speak to any understanding with the Highland proprietors, but I know a great deal of disappointment is expressed by the Highland proprietors and clergymen from the manner in which the Act is carried into effect, that not being contemplated at the time when the Act was passed, I mean the Act with reference to schools annexed to the Parliamentary churches.

2110. Are you not aware that the fact was, that a representation was made to the Government by the gentlemen connected with those parishes, showing the Government that it would be much more advantageous for them to have an endowment for the schools, than to receive a grant in aid of erecting the school, which was the usual practice in Scotland?—I am aware that is the general impression on the part of the Highland proprietors and clergymen, that the greatest accommodation is to have an endowment for the schools, and leave them to build the schools, but I cannot speak further.

2111. Did you ever see the Act yourself?—I did.

2112. That Act proceeds on the principle, that where the proprietor will be at the expense of erecting a school, the Government will contribute a certain portion for the endowment of the school?—I am aware that that is the import of the Act, but a mode has been adopted of carrying that clause into effect, which, so far as I am aware, the Highland proprietors did not contemplate. It is reported to the Lords of the Treasury, that the school accommodations are in readiness for receiving the teacher, a house and garden; there is then a valuation of the buildings appointed, and the salary is given according to the value of the buildings; and the disappointment we have experienced is this, that in many having a building which might be perfectly sufficient for the accommodation of the teacher, the school does not procure that salary which is sufficient for the support of the teacher.

2113. Are you not aware that the Act of Parliament states that the grant is to be given in aid of the salary of the schoolmaster, and not to be considered as the whole endowment of the schoolmaster, rather a grant in aid than an absolute grant?—I was always under the impression and am still, and shall continue so till I see from the Act that it is ill-founded, that the endowment is to be given by Government, provided the accommodation is furnished by the heritors or proprietors.

Rev. John M. Leod.

16 March 1841.

2114. Was it not generally understood that what the Government were to do was to be done in aid of the proprietors, and not as totally independent of them?—My understanding of it is, that the Government were to give the whole salary, and the proprietors the whole accommodation.

2115. You stated that the Government grant had been rendered almost nugatory, in consequence of the proprietors refusing to contribute their share?—No; what I state is, that considerable difficulty is experienced by the ministers and proprietors in carrying that Act into effect, in consequence of the mode which has been adopted of carrying it into effect, rendering the amount of the salary dependent on the amount of accommodation.

2116. In the cases to which you refer, do you speak from hearsay, or have you seen the correspondence between the parties and the Treasury?—I have seen some of the correspondence.

2117. Are you perfectly acquainted with the facts of the correspondence which has taken place between the Government and the parties applying?—It is difficult to say that.

2118. Have you seen the whole of the correspondence?—I have seen a great deal of correspondence; it is difficult to say whether I have seen the whole; but it is my impression that I have seen sufficient; I am clerk of the presbytery, and have seen much correspondence in consequence.

2119. Have not the Treasury always maintained that they are not bound to find the whole salary, but only to contribute what they consider a fair proportion of the salary, in proportion to the amount expended in the erection of the school?—I have had some correspondence myself with the Treasury, and I had occasion to represent, in the name of the presbytery of which I am clerk, the difficulty of carrying the Act into execution, on the principle of the aid being in proportion to the expense of the erection; the answer we received was, that the Lords of the Treasury did not mean to abide by that as an undeviating rule.

2120. In communications you have seen, is it not the fact that the Lords of the Treasury have never said it shall be entirely dependent on the amount contributed, but that they will aid in the salary with reference to the amount contributed?—They have acted upon this rule, so far as I know.

2121. Have you ever seen the original Treasury Minute communicated to the General Assembly, stating the terms on which the aid was to be contributed?—I have not seen the original: I have read a great many documents on the subject: I have seen so many minutes and documents on the subject, I am not prepared to say what I have seen.

2122. Are you prepared to state that you have seen the Minute of the Treasury, or are you drawing inferences from partial information you have acquired?—I am speaking of the partial operation of the Act within our bounds; and I am so far qualified to do so, that there are seven Parliamentary churches within the bounds of the presbytery with which I am connected, and in some instances great difficulty has been experienced from not knowing how the Act is to be carried into effect; up to this time, there has been only one teacher nominated to our schools, and there is not one in operation.

2123. Out of the seven parishes to which you allude, is it within your knowledge that any, and how many, had applied for a grant?—I believe they all, except in two cases, had applied for a grant, so far as I know; of those two cases, I stated one case in which the accommodations had been positively refused; I stated another case in which I am aware there is some difficulty in getting it, but a hope of getting it. I will mention another case, where the school is reported in a state of readiness, and the measures taken to elect a teacher, and a teacher elected; but difficulties have again arisen from the construction the kirk session have put upon that Act, and the measures are again retarded. There is another case where there is an application at Tobermory for a teacher; and as to mentioning the two cases of the parish of Arivicle and Salem, the accommodations are not yet ready, but I am aware in one case they were to be in a state of forwardness, and will be in the other.

2124. When you speak of the report, to what report do you allude; to whom made; to the General Assembly?—To the Lords of the Treasury, I apprehend: I know, by hearsay or otherwise, that it is not altogether through the committee of the General Assembly the matter is settled.

2125. No application is made to Government until the school and everything connected with it is settled and arranged in the district?—The Parliamentary teachers

teachers understand that, as a matter of course, they receive a salary when the accommodations are in a state of forwardness for receiving the teacher, and when that is done, they make a communication, as I understand, to the Lords of the Treasury.

Rev. John M. Leod.

16 March 1841.

2126. Are you not aware, that before the heritors can approach the Treasury to ask for a vote under this Act, they must have fulfilled certain conditions, and that those depend upon themselves, and not the Government?—I am aware they must have fulfilled certain conditions, to the extent of having a small portion of land and a house.

2127. Until they have provided a house and a site, and are prepared to convey that to the Trustees to hold it for the parish, they are not in a situation to come to Government?—Certainly not.

2128. Then it is clear no blame can attach to the Government, and that it rests with the parties themselves to take advantage of this Act?—Most certainly I attach no blame to the Government; but what I wish to say is, that from the manner in which the Act has been carried into effect, both heritors and proprietors have experienced some difficulty.

2129. What is the difficulty you refer to?—That the amount of the salary is generally, though not invariably, made dependent on the amount of accommodation; and that an extent of accommodation is required which was not in the contemplation of the Highland proprietors.

2130. What is the extent of accommodation required under this Act?—The only school-house put under our Act is the school at Strontain, and I believe the new building is such as to procure a salary of about 30 *l.*

2131. Can you state what the average amount of the salary of the parochial teachers is over Scotland?—I cannot state over all Scotland.

2132. What is the average amount of the salary of a teacher in your part generally, not speaking of his fees and emoluments?—In our part of the country, the salary of the teacher is divided; in my own parish, it is divided between three teachers, and in the adjoining parish between four; generally speaking, it is divided between two, and in only one parish the one teacher enjoys the whole amount of the salary.

2133. What is the amount of the salary he enjoys?—£. 32.

2134. From 30 *l.* to 35 *l.* is the average salary of a schoolmaster in Scotland, is it not?—The average in the Highlands must be less than in the Lowlands, for in the Lowlands it is not divided.

2135. Can the salary a schoolmaster may receive amount to more than 36 *l.*?—The highest one schoolmaster may receive cannot amount to more than 32 *l.*; but where the salary is separated, the parochial school salary may be raised to 51 *l.*

2136. Then, it appears, that the amount the Government has given in the only parish you are able to speak to is, within a small fraction, the largest sum a schoolmaster can receive under the assessment under the Schoolmasters' Act?—In that particular instance it is; but I would add to that, the accommodations in that particular instance are of greater value than can be well expected in any other case. I know the school-house, whatever the valuation of it may be, cost the heritor about 500 *l.*; it is a school-house and dwelling-house.

2137. You know that as a fact?—Yes; I talk of what it cost the heritor; what it is valued at I cannot say.

2138. You are not aware of the amount of endowments given in any other parishes under the School Act?—Very good accommodations, I understand, have been furnished in the Parliamentary parish of Ballyhulish. I believe a salary amounting to about 30 *l.* has been procured there; but what I mean to imply by what I state is, that I fear the accommodations, generally speaking, will not procure a good salary; or in other words, if we should procure accommodations that will satisfy an ordinary teacher, that will not satisfy the test to which they are submitted.

2139. Are you not aware that it was the design of the Act, that whatever the Treasury gave should be proportioned to the amount given, in some shape or other, by the private and resident parties interested?—I am quite aware that the understanding was, that the thing should be done by co-operation on both sides, and most properly, I say, it was the bounden duty of the heritors to come forward on the one side, as well as the Government on the other; as to the precise amount,

Rev. John M'Leod. amount, I cannot say ; but I understood that the proprietors were to furnish the accommodation, and the Government to give the salary.

16 March 1841.

2140. Can you state any other rule fairer than that which the Government were to observe, namely, to give a salary equal to the interest upon double the sum expended by the heritors?—I should be very far indeed from expressing any wish that the heritors should be exempted from giving adequate accommodations ; but I should wish, that the Government should not render the salary proportionate to the value of the accommodations, inasmuch as sufficient accommodations cannot be found at a less expense than that which is found necessary to secure an adequate salary.

2141. Are you not aware that the salary the Government give is a salary having reference to what would be the interest upon double the sum expended by the heritors?—I am aware that it is on that ratio the thing is settled now.

2142. Can you suggest any fairer mode which might be adopted to ascertain the amount the Government should give?—I still say, and have always said, that I think it is the bounden duty of the heritors, in every point of view, and their express duty to come forward and aid the cause of education, by giving sufficient and adequate school accommodations ; and that I am also under the impression, that it is the bounden duty of Government to come forward, I would just express the wish that they should be obliged to satisfy the Treasury, that there are adequate accommodations given without rendering the salary proportionate to the value of the accommodations ; for, I think they should not insist on so high a scale of accommodations, as probably, the Government are disposed to call for.

2143. Do you not admit, that in this parish, the heritors obtain a great advantage over any other parish in Scotland, inasmuch as they have only to pay for the school-house, and the accommodation, and they are totally relieved from the payment of the salary?—The heritors are not relieved from the payment of the parochial salary, still, I hold it to be a vast advantage extended to them ; but, they are still under their former parochial burdens.

2144. Is not this a boon they have the enjoyment of, over and above the advantages enjoyed by any other class of heritors in Scotland?—The claim upon them for a proportion of the parochial school salary is just as great as formerly, and if they get rid of one claim, they are still subject to the other ; I still consider it a very great benefit to the parish at large.

2145. And of course to the heritors?—Of course, to all parties.

2146. Still, while you find fault with the present system, you do not propose a more equitable one by which the matter might be arranged?—I speak with all deference on this subject ; no person can feel more friendly to the School Act ; but what I have always said is this, that a difficulty has been experienced in carrying it into effect, from their making the amount of the salary dependent on the value of the accommodations ; and what I wish is, that the salary should be given on a different principle, not dependent on the value of the accommodations.

2147. Are you aware that the Act of Parliament prohibits the Government from giving a larger amount than that given under the Schoolmasters' Act?—I am aware of that.

2148. But, in the cases you have mentioned, you find the Government have given almost as much as they were entitled to give under that Act?—Yes ; but those were cases that will not be of very general occurrence, for the accommodations were better than I can hope they will be in most other cases.

2149. But still the Government never declared that they were absolutely bound to abide by that rule in all cases ; have you ever read the Minute?—I have read the Minute ; and I have been appointed to represent to the Lords of the Treasury the evil of following that rule, and the answer I received was, that they did not feel themselves bound to abide by that as an invariable rule ; so far as I have seen it has been followed, but the moment I am told they are not invariably to follow that rule I am satisfied. I will just state a case : I will say, that for 60*l.* or 70*l.* very excellent school accommodations could be provided in the Highlands. What salary would accommodations, regulated by that amount, procure for the teacher? it is evident it would not procure an adequate salary.

2150. You admit, that in the communication you had with the Government, you were told the rule was not an invariable one ; that whereas the amount of accommodation

accommodation afforded by the heritors was to be a guide to the Government, it was not to be invariably adhered to?—I have stated that.

Rev. John M'Leod.

16 March 1841.

2151. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Have you ever found, in the Highlands, that there is considerable reluctance on the part of the heritors in those districts which most require education?—In speaking of Highland destitution, perhaps we are all apt to draw our conclusions too strongly from particular cases, and, generally speaking, the Highland proprietors are alive to the interests of education, and desire to carry them out: I have made that statement at large, but if I am asked to particular cases, I must say, with regret, cases have come under my knowledge where there has been difficulty experienced in obtaining schools for very necessitous districts.

2152. The principle of Government, that the amount of the accommodation on the part of the estate shall furnish the rule for the amount of the salary provided, may have the effect of leaving destitute those districts which most require education?—The Act I have referred to has reference only to parishes. I may state, that I have often heard the question discussed, whether or not the heritor or heritors connected with those Parliamentary districts were bound to accept of the grant; some were under the impression that they were, and others, perhaps, that they were not; but, speaking generally, I should suppose very few cases can occur where they are not ready to come forward and accept the grant, but I do fear many cases will occur, if the Government go by that rule, which I hope they will not, where a reference to the value of the accommodations will not procure an adequate salary to the teacher.

2153. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you find the reluctance to contribute to educational purposes more among the absentee proprietors than among those who are resident?—Undoubtedly, as far as my experience has gone.

2154. A great part of the property in the Highlands and Islands is now under absentee proprietors, is it not?—A great part of it, unfortunately.

2155. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] You have stated one difficulty in carrying the School Act into operation; are you not aware of another, that the Act of Parliament gives the power to the sole heritor, if there is a sole heritor, or the heritors, if there are more than one, and have you not seen some difficulty, there being three or more heritors having a district in the immediate neighbourhood of the church from the co-heritors objecting, on the ground that they have the power of choice of the schoolmaster; so that while the expenditure is made by the one individual, the power of choice is afterwards placed in the whole heritors of the ancient parish?—As to the Parliamentary Schools' Act, perhaps the Committee have not occasion to know so well as I have that it has been a very doubtful matter who are the heritors under that Act; I may state a case of which I have very particular knowledge, and had occasion to know a great deal, where the accommodations were prepared, and in a state of readiness, and in which the Parliamentary minister proceeded to elect the teacher, on the supposition that he and the heritors in the Parliamentary parish had the election under the Parliamentary School Act; a difference of opinion arose as to the proceedings at the election; the case finally came before the Court of Session; the heritors believed that the Parliamentary minister had no right to vote at all, inasmuch as the election was placed in the minister and the heritors in the parish, *quoad civilia*, and the court sustained that objection after considerable consideration; and there it rests now. That leaves us in a very great difficulty, for there are Parliamentary ministers whose parishes are composed of a portion of perhaps two or more parishes, and the question seems to be who are the ministers and heritors to act; I know well that difficulty has occurred very lately under the operation of that Act.

Mr. *Thomas Knox*, called in; and Examined.

2156. *Chairman*.] YOU are the chamberlain of the Island of Lewis, are you not?—I am. Mr. *Thomas Knox*.

2157. Can you state the amount of the population of Lewis?—About 18,000 now, I believe.

2158. Was Lewis formerly a great kelp district?—Yes.

2159. Can you state the value of the kelp manufactured in Lewis in the year 1808, or from that to 1810?—No, I do not know what it was then; that was before I had any connection with Lewis.

- Mr. *Thomas Knox*. 2160. How long have you been connected with Lewis?—I have been there from Martinmas 1833 till now; I was there also from August 1825 to Whitsuntide 1829.
- 16 March 1841. 2161. Do you know from report what was the amount of kelp made in Lewis?—No, I do not recollect having heard.
2162. Are the population of Lewis in a very destitute condition?—No, they are not destitute.
2163. What was the amount of aid received in Lewis in the years 1836 and 1837?—I do not recollect the amount; it was a considerable quantity of meal and seed-corn.
2164. Do you know whether it was not to the amount of 4,000 *l.*?—I cannot recollect that I ever heard the value.
2165. Mr. *Ellice*.] Was there more seed-corn than meal?—No, there was more meal.
2166. *Chairman*.] You say that the population of Lewis are not in a destitute condition; do you mean to say it is not a very poor population?—Yes; and they will require some aid this year in meal.
2167. From what cause?—From the bad crop last season, both of corn and potatoes; by the wetness of the last summer and autumn.
2168. Are there a large number of small crofters in Lewis?—Yes, there are upwards of 2,000 small tenants in Lewis.
2169. Mr. *Ellice*.] What is the whole extent of the island?—It is about 300,000 acres, Scots measure.
2170. Mr. *Stewart*.] What amount of it is arable?—I cannot tell.
2171. Mr. *Ellice*.] A considerable quantity is on the sea shore, in small patches?—Yes.
2172. *Chairman*.] What is the amount of the small crofts generally, upon the average?—There are 1,913 small tenements, paying from 3 *l.* 3 *s.* 9 *d.* to 3 *l.* 12 *s.* 3 *d.*
2173. That would suppose a population of about 12,000, would it not, allowing six to a family?—Yes, in the rural parts. There has been no census since 1831; the number then was 14,541; I calculate there will be now about 18,000.
2174. From the natural increase of the population since that time?—Yes.
2175. Have you ever directed the attention of the people towards emigration?—No.
2176. No emigration has taken place from Lewis?—There was an emigration from Lewis in 1838 to the amount of about 15 families, 70 individuals.
2177. Mr. *Ellice*.] Did they go of their own accord?—They did not wish to go, but the farms were cleared for the purpose of being made sheep-walks, and the expense of their passage was paid by the proprietor.
2178. Who is the proprietor?—Mr. Stewart Mackenzie.
2179. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are not many of the people of Lewis employed in the trade of Stornoway?—No.
2180. Are not many of them employed in the shipping?—The inhabitants of the town and the neighbourhood are; there is a considerable number of sailors; I do not know the number.
2181. Will not the fisheries afford any resources to the inhabitants of Lewis?—Yes; the fisheries in Lewis have been pushed to a considerable extent, the cod and ling fishery.
2182. Did Mr. Stewart Mackenzie establish a cod fishery?—He did; he expended a considerable sum of money in extending it, several years ago.
2183. Was that attended with much success?—Yes.
2184. Did it afford employment to many of the natives?—Yes, to a considerable number.
2185. Do you think, from your knowledge of the island, that the resources of the island are thoroughly well employed?—So far as I know, they are.
2186. Mr. *O'Brien*.] How are the people occupied in general?—Part of them in making kelp, part in fishing, and part of them in cultivating their crofts of land.
2187. Are there any arable farms of large extent?—No, not of any large extent.
2188. The inhabitants, small mountain farmers and small crofters?—Yes.
2189. Has there been much ejection of the natives in order to convert small farms into large arable farms?—No, not to any great extent.
2190. You mention 15 families having emigrated in 1838; do you suppose it has gone much beyond that?—I do not think more emigrated at one time than that number.

2191. Mr. *Ellice.*] Before you came to the island in 1833, you had been there in 1825, did you observe that there were many more large farms when you came back than there had been before?—I did not. Mr. *Thomas Knox.*
16 March 1841.

2192. Are there any large sheep-farms in the island?—There are.

2193. Mr. *Tufnell.*] Has the removal of these persons answered?—Yes.

2194. Is the land let at an increased rental?—No; but the rent is more regularly paid now, and with less risk and trouble.

2195. Did the 15 families regularly pay their rent before?—Yes, they did.

2196. Mr. *Ellice.*] How is the rent of the crofters paid, is that paid well?—Yes, it is.

2197. Mr. *O'Brien.*] What amount of land do those holders who pay 3*l.* or 4*l.* possess?—They possess a lot of arable land near the sea-shore and a track of mountain pasture; it is not measured.

2198. How much arable land do you suppose belongs to each of them, a couple of acres?—Yes, more than that.

2199. Six acres?—No, not so much; the amount of the arable land varies in different places, some of the lots are small and some large.

2200. From two to five acres and a range of mountain?—Yes.

2201. Under what cultivation are the two acres placed?—Potatoes and grain, oats and bear.

2202. Do you think the climate of Long Island is unfavourable to the growth of oats?—Yes.

2203. Are the inhabitants compelled to import oats for their own consumption?—No, they use meal made from bear instead.

2204. The country allows of the cultivation of bear?—Yes.

2205. Do you conceive the cultivation of bear could be extended greatly; is there a sufficient quantity of arable land to allow of its extension?—I scarcely think so.

2206. Do you think the island produces as much as under favorable circumstances it could produce?—Yes, I think it does.

2207. Lord *Teignmouth.*] Was there formerly a considerable illicit distillation of spirits?—Yes.

2208. Has the legal distillation by which Mr. Stewart Mackenzie has superseded the illicit, proved a substitute for it in encouraging the consumption of the grain to be consumed in the making of spirits?—I think it has.

2209. Has that increased the cultivation of grain?—I think not; but I understand it has been more advantageous for the tenants than the smuggling system.

2210. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] The legal distillery of Mr. Stewart Mackenzie introduced a ready market for the grain of the country?—Yes.

2211. Was it not necessary for the supply of those distilleries to import grain?—There was none imported, there was a little brought from Uist and from Harris.

2212. Was there sufficient or nearly sufficient corn in the country to supply the wants of the distilleries?—No, the distilleries could have wrought up a great deal more grain than the country would produce.

2213. From whence did they bring that which they had?—They did not import any except from Uist and Harris; the distilleries were not kept going constantly.

2214. *Chairman.*] Does the country produce sufficient corn for the use of the people?—In most seasons it does more.

2215. You say it will be necessary this year to import some food for the people; from whence do you expect that to come?—I cannot say.

2216. Do you expect Seaforth will supply it?—No; I am going to make an application to the fund left over from the Relief Committee of 1836 and 1837.

2217. Do you know to what amount it will be requisite to supply?—I think from 400 to 600 bolls of meal.

2218. Any potatoes?—No, there will be enough potatoes for seed for the next season.

2219. Mr. *O'Brien.*] Do you apprehend that the recurrence of some seasons of destitution, such as took place in 1837, will render it necessary to make an appeal to public generosity?—One cannot say what the seasons are likely to be.

2220. Mr. *Ellice.*] You think in an ordinary season there is not that great distress existing which calls for relief?—No, none whatever; but 1836 and 1837 were two bad seasons requiring it.

Mr. *Thomas Knox*. 2221. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think the failure of the kelp was attended with one advantage, that of inducing the proprietors to cultivate the other resources?—I dare say it was.
16 March 1841.

2222. Do you think the trade in kelp was by any means an unmingled advantage to the Highlands in general?—Yes; it enabled the tenants to pay the rent.

2223. The same effect which you say was produced in Lewis by a failure of the kelp, that of inducing the proprietors to cultivate the other resources of the country, was produced likewise in all other places where the kelp failed, was it not?—I do not know what took place in other places, but I know in Lewis the fishery was cultivated as that failed.

2224. *Chairman*.] Do you think the public ought to be called upon to supply food for that district of country?—I would not think of it if there were not funds remaining from 1836 and 1837.

2225. What would you do, supposing this fund did not exist?—I do not know what would be done; we should not apply to the public.

2226. If the country is subject to this continual distress from bad harvests, and from the nature of the climate, do you not think the population is too numerous?—I dare say it is too numerous.

2227. You think it would be a great advantage that a proportion of the people should be removed?—Yes.

2228. To what extent do you think they should be removed from the island of Lewis?—From 6,000 to 7,000.

2229. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Supposing this fund did not exist to which you propose applying, what course would be taken; would the landlord have to supply those 400 or 500 bolls of meal?—Yes.

2230. That fund existing, you apply to that instead of the landlord?—Yes.

2231. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Has not the population of Lewis very greatly increased within the last few years?—The census of 1821 was 12,221, that of 1831, 14,541, being an increase of 2,300 in 10 years.

2232. Mr. *O'Brien*.] In the several parishes are there large contributions for the relief of the poor by way of voluntary assessment, or poor's roll?—There is no assessment, and no large contributions. Stornoway, Uig, and Barvas parishes have small sums mortified for the use of the poor.

2233. Are there voluntary contributions at the church doors to a considerable extent?—To a very small extent.

2234. Can you state the amount contributed through the island for the poor?—No.

2235. *Chairman*.] Does the proprietor of the island contribute to the support of the people by voluntary gifts?—Not in money, but occasionally in clothing and blankets.

2236. Suppose the number of people you speak of removed, do you think the proprietor would take measures to prevent an increase of the population again to that number?—Yes; those lands from which they were removed would be kept as sheep grazings.

2237. Lord *Teignmouth*.] You stated that Mr. Stewart Mackenzie did not contribute towards the relief of the poor in Lewis; do you mean that he contributes no private charity in the island?—Not in money; but in 1836 and 1837 there was considerable relief given in seed-corn and in meal too, besides clothing and blankets occasionally.

2238. To what extent was that relief?—I cannot recollect at present.

2239. Mr. *Ellice*.] That seed-corn was for the purpose of sowing for their next year's crop?—Yes.

2240. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are you aware whether Mr. Stewart Mackenzie has not contributed to the erection of schoolhouses and the promotion of education?—Yes, to a very considerable extent.

2241. In fact, Mr. Stewart Mackenzie, though he has not contributed in the particular modes you allude to, has contributed in other respects his share to the general relief of the distress of the island, physical and moral?—Yes, particularly in 1836 and 1837; it was not required except in those two seasons.

2242. He has contributed to the relief of the distress of the island, moral and physical?—Yes.

2243. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] How are the poor supported in that country?—I believe the poor of a farm are generally supported by those renting the farm, that is to say, that each farm supports its own poor.

2244. The

2244. The individual tenants on a farm or a particular district support their own poor?—Yes, the tenants of the farm support the poor on that farm. Mr. Thomas Knox.

2245. Mr. *Ellice*.] They are not compelled to do that?—No, it is voluntary. 16 March 1841.

2246. Do not those small tenants often stand in need of relief themselves?—No, not often; only in 1836 and 1837.

2247. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You have said that the occupants of a farm support the poor cottagers on the farm?—Yes; in the case of farms occupied by small tenants, the small tenants support the poor of that farm.

2248. Is the Lewis generally occupied by small or large tenants?—It is occupied partly by both.

2249. The greater part of it is occupied by which?—By small tenants.

2250. What is the average amount of rent those tenants generally pay?—£3. 3s. 9d. to 3l. 12s.

2251. Do you mean to say, that tenants paying so small a sum as that, is the only resource the poor have for relief?—There are not many poor in Lewis requiring charitable support; there are some aged people, and others, from different causes, unable to earn a living.

2252. They rely for their support exclusively on the small tenants to whom you refer?—Yes; they are generally related to them and connected with them.

2253. Are there any collections at the churches for the support of the poor?—The collections at the churches are very small; how they are applied I am not exactly aware; I believe they are applied to the support of the poor in the parish.

2254. Are you aware whether the ministers and elders are in the habit of making applications to Mr. Stewart Mackenzie to aid in supporting the poor?—They make no applications through me. I do not know what they do direct to Mr. Stewart Mackenzie. No aid is necessary to the support by the small tenants in ordinary seasons.

2255. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Do you reside in the island of Lewis?—Yes.

2256. If there are no poor in the island of Lewis, what is the necessity for emigration?—There are a good many poor: I am not aware that I said there were no poor.

2257. Are there 6,000 poor persons?—I do not think that there are so many. I do not know the number of persons who have no lands. I should not call any person in Lewis poor who had a lot of land, however small, sufficiently stocked.

2258. Mr. *O'Brien*.] What proportion of the householders are wholly destitute of land?—I cannot say.

2259. Do you think there is a tenth?—It is impossible I can hazard an opinion on the subject.

2260. Taking any particular district with which you are acquainted, cannot you form an estimate of the number of householders wholly destitute of land, whether one twentieth or one tenth?—No, I cannot.

2261. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Suppose Lewis were included in a general plan of emigration, would Mr. Stewart Mackenzie consent to make such arrangements as would prevent a recurrence of the present redundancy of population?—Yes, the lands the small tenants occupied when they emigrate would be kept as sheep grazings.

2262. You think that change would provide an effectual security against a recurrence of the present redundant population?—Quite so.

2263. If any property similarly circumstanced were to change hands, it might be fairly expected that the successor, whoever it might be, would follow up the plan of his predecessor in case of a redundant population?—I think so.

2264. Do you think the proprietors of Long Island may be generally depended on for their readiness to fall in with any systematic and well-regulated scheme of emigration?—I do not know.

2265. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You state that you believe there are not many poor in the island of Lewis?—There are not many requiring charitable aid.

2266. You say you think there are 6,000 to whom it might be very advantageous to give them the means of emigration; how do you reconcile those two statements?—The 6,000 are in great part tenants, with their families, occupying districts unfavourable for raising grain, who suffer only in bad seasons; that they should emigrate would be desirable, to prevent the evil of a recurrence of the distress of 1836 and 1837, and the lesser distress of the present season.

Mr. Thomas Knox.

16 March 1841.

2267. Mr. O'Brien.] What do you mean by a poor man; do you conceive a man unable to find employment six months in the year is properly called a poor man?—We do not call a man poor in Lewis who has a lot of land and stock for it.

2268. Suppose him unable to obtain employment extrinsically of that land, you would not consider him poor?—No, if he had a lot of land on which he and his family could raise their sustenance.

2269. Do you apprehend a person can live comfortably, and as an industrious labourer ought to live, on two or three acres of land, with a range of mountain for his cow, independently of labouring wages?—Yes, according to their ideas of comfort.

2270. What are their ideas of comfort with respect to residence and food?—That they should have, of course, a house and plenty of firing, which is very easily procured in all parts of Lewis, and potatoes, some grain, one to five cows, and a few sheep.

2271. Their houses are very miserable, are they not?—They are small.

2272. What are they built of?—Turf, faced with stone inside.

2273. Lord Teignmouth.] Have you ever seen more wretched habitations in any other part of Scotland than in Lewis?—Yes, much worse.

2274. In what part of Scotland?—At Pullew, and near to Garve.

2275. Are not the houses of the poor in parts of Lewis merely mud huts, without any windows or any chimnies in them?—They have no chimney; they are built of turf, faced with stone inside.

2276. Mr. C. Bruce.] Have they windows?—Some of them have a pane or two of glass in the roof at the top of the wall.

2277. Can they open those windows?—No.

2278. Are they in the habit of taking off the roof of the house to make manure of?—They make use of the half of the roof next the inside when it is saturated with soot; they take it to cover their barley and potatoe crops when about three inches above ground.

2279. What means of escape is there for the smoke?—By oozing through the roof.

2280. You describe those as turf houses without any windows, and the only aperture for the escape of the smoke is through the roof?—Yes.

2281. Do not you consider those very wretched houses?—They are very wretched houses.

2282. Mr. O'Brien.] You are understood to say you would not consider that man poor who had such a house, without a chimney and without a window?—That is their notion, not mine.

2283. Mr. C. Bruce.] Do the cattle and the people live altogether?—There is no division.

2284. Lord Teignmouth.] Do not you think their being content with so low a state of poverty the most unfortunate circumstance that can affect a people?—Certainly.

2285. Do not you think that by diminishing the number of persons, there might be some improvement made in the habits of those who remain?—I do not know; that is not easy; my opinion is, that the great bar to the civilization and improvement of the people is their ignorance of the English language.

2286. There is very little English spoken in Lewis?—None in the rural parts, there is in Stornoway.

2287. Mr. C. Bruce.] Are the houses in Stornoway of a better description generally?—Yes.

2288. Are they stone houses?—Yes, in the town; and there is a considerable small tenantry near who obtain labour in the town; their houses are better than those of the country people.

2289. Does that improvement of houses stretch far into the country?—No, except to the immediate neighbourhood.

2290. The holdings are so small they would not afford, in a great many instances, better houses?—There is nothing allowed to the small tenants for the building of their small houses.

2291. The proprietor pays nothing towards the houses, they are built by the small tenants?—Yes.

2292. Mr. O'Brien.] With respect to the diet of these poor people, what is their diet generally?—Such of them as fish, have plenty of fish.

2293. Fish is the common diet of the country?—Yes, with potatoes.

2294. Lord

2294. Lord *Teignmouth*.] What sort of fish?—The smaller sort of fish; had-docks, and the heads of the cod and ling. Mr. *Thomas Knox*.

2295. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Do they ever eat of meat?—Not generally; I have seen dried mutton, a sort of ham. 16 March 1841.

2296. Do they rear pigs?—A few of them do.

2297. They do not eat the bacon themselves?—No, they generally sell it in Stornoway; they have a prejudice against eating pork in the Highlands.

2298. Do you think they have as much clothing as labouring men require?—Yes.

2299. Do you conceive that a person living in a house without a chimney, and with scarcely a window, and eating potatoes, with fish occasionally, is not a poor person?—He is not accounted a poor person in Lewis; they do not; among themselves, consider a person in those circumstances to be poor.

2300. What wages do those small crofters earn in the course of the year?—A shilling a day.

2301. They would not get that for every day in the year, probably?—No; there is not much employment for them in Lewis.

2302. Do you think they would get employment for one-third of the year?—No.

2303. Would they get employment in other parts of Scotland?—To a small extent they go to work on the roads; a considerable number go to the herring fishery at Wick and Caithness in the autumn.

2304. What amount do those persons who go bring back?—From 2*l.* to 4*l.*

2305. What do you imagine they would earn besides that, at home?—I am not aware that they earn anything; there is not employment for them at home; such as fish cod and ling earn from 2*l.* to 10*l.* a year.

2306. It cannot be said that there is permanent employment for the population, except that given by the small tenants?—Those engaged in the cod and ling fishery have sufficient employment in the year.

2307. What proportion of the population is employed?—I cannot say.

2308. Is one-tenth?—More than one-tenth.

2309. One-fifth?—I think, one-third.

2310. Lord *Teignmouth*.] There is no herring fishery on the coast of Lewis itself, is there?—There is some little, but it is not steady.

2311. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Has it fallen off lately?—Yes, of late years.

2312. Mr. *Ellice*.] Was there none last year?—None in Lewis of any consequence.

2313. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think that the impression prevalent as to the former success of the herring fishery on the western coast of Scotland, is in a great measure a delusion?—I am not aware of that; I have been frequently told there was a very great fishing on the western coast of Lewis 30 or 35 years ago; there are many who recollect it.

2314. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You state that you consider one great cause of the distressed state of the population in Lewis to be their ignorance of the English language; have any means been taken to instruct the people in that language?—No, they have not been enjoined to learn English.

2315. Have any schools been established of late years in Lewis?—Yes; there have been schools of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, who teach the English language, but the people are not fond of learning it; there are eight schools in the island of the Gaelic Society, and in those an English book is not allowed to be used.

2316. Has the proprietor of Lewis done anything in the way of introducing schools recently into the country?—A great deal.

2317. To what extent; what number of schools?—I cannot tell, just now.

2318. Do you know the amount of aid he has given to any English school?—He has built schools at a great expense in different parts of the island, and has given 15*l.* a year each to four teachers, qualified to teach English.

2319. How many parishes are there in Lewis?—Four.

2320. Has he built more than one school in any of those parishes, exclusive of the parish school?—Yes, he has built a school in each parish, exclusive of the parish school; a school almost equal to the parish school, the walls built of stone and lime, and glazed and well lighted; and in one parish, two schools.

2321. Do they not teach the English language in those schools?—Yes, but the country people are not fond of their children being taught the English lan-

Mr. *Thomas Knox*. guage; they think if they were taught to read the English language, they would leave the island.

16 March 1841.

2322. Do they desire to keep their population all at home with them?—Yes, they do.

2323. Do you think they would be very unwilling to emigrate from the country?—No, they would not be unwilling to emigrate, if assisted; they have had good accounts from those who emigrated in 1838.

2324. Are the Committee to understand that the kind of emigration to which you refer, would be an emigration which should take them off in families, or an emigration merely of individuals?—An emigration of families, I should think.

2325. Mr. *O'Brien*.] You recommend that 6,000 or 7,000 persons should emigrate; how could those poor people, who are unable to speak the English language, apply themselves to emigration with advantage in the colonies of Great Britain, where they would not be able to communicate with the other inhabitants?—If they went to Canada they would find plenty there who can talk Gaelic.

2326. How do those poor cottiers pay the amount of rent to which they are liable?—They pay partly in money, and partly by making kelp; and, sometimes, when the demand is not good for cattle, they give a beast, and the value of it is put to their credit.

2327. How is one of those small cottiers able to raise a surplus after feeding his family, to pay the rent to the landlord, however small; what sort of produce does he till?—They breed a deal of cattle and sheep and some ponies, by the sale of which, of grain, meal, and other farm produce, kelp-making, and by fishing, they pay.

2328. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] There is hill ground attached to the lands?—Yes, an extensive common.

2329. Mr. *O'Brien*.] It is by grazing of cattle they pay their rent?—Yes, by breeding and rearing cattle some of them; others of them make a good deal of money by the cod and ling fishing; others go to the herring fishery.

2330. Lord *Teignmouth*.] There is a great exportation of cattle from Lewis?—There is.

2331. Mr. *Ellice*.] There was a distribution of meal and seed in 1836 and 1837?—Yes.

2332. That came from the Edinburgh Committee, did it not?—Yes, and the Glasgow Committee.

2333. How was their rent paid the next year, 1838, by the crofters; was that a plentiful year?—I think it was; the rents, I believe, were pretty well paid; they were better paid in 1839, and still better in 1840.

2334. The giving seed that year to enable them to raise their crops in 1838, not only supported them, but enabled them to pay their rent better?—It did.

2335. *Chairman*.] Suppose the population goes on increasing as it has done since the last census was taken, that is, from 14,000 to 18,000 persons, what, in your opinion, will be the result of such an increased population in Lewis?—I do not know; they are becoming more enterprising, there is more fish taken, and more of them go to the herring fishery; they seem to be stimulated.

2336. If, as you state, there is a population of 6,000 too great at the present moment in the island of Lewis, if that population increases by thousands as it has done, of course the distress will be much greater, will it not?—Of course, in bad seasons; but I am not aware that I said that there was a population of 6,000 or 7,000 too great in Lewis.

2337. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think it absolutely necessary to take that number out of the island; supposing the estate were sold, do not you think the first thing would be to remove them from the property?—By no means is it absolutely necessary, but there would be an advantage in removing great part of that number at a moderate expense.

2338. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do not you think the emigration from some parts of Scotland has been prejudicial in diminishing the number of hands that might be available in case of agricultural improvements?—I am not aware of that.

2339. Mr. *O'Brien*.] As a matter of mere pecuniary interest, would you consider it worth while for the proprietor of Lewis to make a considerable sacrifice for the purpose of removing this redundant population, which you think it would be desirable to emigrate?—Yes; I should consider it advantageous to lay

lay out so much yearly in getting them to emigrate, to clear the small tenants off the small farms altogether, and to let those farms to sheep-graziers.

2340. Supposing you were giving advice to the proprietor, founded on his own views of self-interest, to what extent would you recommend his making an annual sacrifice?—To the extent of one-third of the expense.

2341. Supposing the Government were disposed to encourage emigration to Canada, would the proprietor contribute to the extent of one-third of the expense?—I cannot say.

2342. Assuming the expense of emigration to Canada or Cape Breton to be 5*l.* a head, do you think it would be worth while for the proprietor, looking to his own pecuniary interest alone, to pay one-third of the expense, provided the other two-thirds were paid by the Government?—Yes.

2343. Then the Committee are to understand you do not consider emigration to be essential to the well-being of the population?—It would relieve them greatly, no doubt, and would prevent the recurrence of distress such as occurred in 1836 and 1837, from scarcity.

2344. You do not consider it essential to the interests of the landlord that emigration should take place, provided he was called upon to pay to the extent of one-third of the expense?—I do.

2345. *Chairman.*] Do you consider yourself a judge of the arrangements and allotment of lands, and what would be advantageous in any new arrangement in the island of Lewis?—I think I should know something about it.

2346. Still you cannot answer the question that was put to you?—In the northern part of the island, which is the best fishing station, the lots of land are larger and the soil favourable for raising grain; from that grain a very considerable quantity of illicit whiskey was formerly made, but since the legal distilleries were set going, and the excise are become more vigilant, this is in a great measure put an end to; the lots of land might be made much smaller in the northern parts of the island, and if the tenants presently on those lots and others were brought there from places unfavourable for raising crops, and turned their attention to fishing, they might have a sufficient livelihood; so that though it might be advantageous for 6,000 or 7,000 individuals to emigrate from Lewis, a great deal might be done in shifting them from one part of the island to another.

2347. Why has not that been done?—The difficulty has not become so pressing hitherto.

2348. The difficulty must be pressing, because you say that the people are obliged to be supported by public subscription?—The last season was a bad season, and they were only so supported hitherto in 1836 and 1837.

2349. *Mr. O'Brien.*] Do not you conceive it is a condition of great exigency when a landed proprietor allows his agent to go before the public, and on the grounds of charity to ask assistance to maintain the population on his estates?—Yes; but I do not think that the assistance would be asked, were there not a fund unapplied.

2350. Do you think it a legitimate application of a fund raised from private charity, to meet any exigency except one which cannot be met in any other way?—Yes; it was raised for relief of the Highlands, but was not all required in 1836 and 1837.

2351. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Did Mr. Stewart Mackenzie contribute largely to the fund in 1836 and 1837?—He did.

2352. Was any part of that fund distributed in Lewis?—The meal was.

2353. Did not the amount of the distribution very much exceed the contribution given by the proprietor of Lewis?—Yes, it considerably exceeded it.

2354. Then should you say, unless there be great distress in Lewis, that the inhabitants have a claim on that fund?—Yes, at least equally with other districts.

2355. *Chairman.*] Do you think they have as great a claim in Lewis as in other parts of the Highlands where great distress does exist?—I do not know as to the distress of other places, but distress does exist this year in Lewis on the part of those who have no lands.

2356. Do you mean to say that distress does exist to a considerable extent in Lewis?—Yes; we shall require from 400 to 600 bolls of meal.

2357. That relief would not be required unless distress existed?—No; I should say that there is distress existing in Lewis requiring relief to that extent.

Mr. Thomas Knox.

16 March 1841.

Mercurii, 17^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baillie.
Mr. C. Bruce.
Mr. O'Brien.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. Ewart.

Mr. T. Mackenzie.
Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.
Mr. Protheroe.
Mr. Steuart.
Mr. Tufnell.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, ESQ. IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. *Robert M'Pherson*, called in ; and Examined.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

17 March 1841.

2358. Mr. *Ellice*.] YOU are one of the ministers of the parish of Inverness, are you not?—I am.

2359. You are the son of Mr. M'Pherson, Lord Lovat's factor, are you not?—I am.

2360. He was for some time factor to Lord Macdonald, of his estate in Skye, was he not?—He was for upwards of 20 years factor to Lord Macdonald.

2361. Of what part of the Highlands are you a native?—I was born in the Isle of Skye, in the parish of Portree, and lived there continually till I was past 20 years of age.

2362. How long have you been minister of Inverness?—Since 1834.

2363. Previous to that period, had you constant means of information by residence and visits to the Island of Skye?—Up to the year 1829 I resided in Skye ; from 1829 to 1834 I was in the habit of meeting people constantly from that country, and hearing about it ; of course I had a natural interest in knowing how things were going on there.

2364. What other portions of the Highlands are you acquainted with?—I officiated for six months as assistant in the parish of Gairloch, on the west coast of Ross-shire ; and as a member of the Destitute Highland Committee, a branch of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Committee, I formed a general acquaintance with the parishes in the neighbourhood of Inverness, Badenoch and Strathspey, and some of the parishes in Sutherlandshire.

2365. *Chairman*.] You have not been acquainted with Skye during the last seven years?—Since 1829 I have not resided there ; but have been in the habit, as I have already mentioned, of constant intercourse with people who come to the yearly markets in Inverness, and hearing how matters were going on.

2366. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Have you ever been in Skye since 1829?—No.

2367. Mr. *Ellice*.] You have stated that you were born and bred there?—I was born there, and lived there till the age of 20.

2368. There was, previously to 1834, great destitution existing among the population of the Island of Skye, was there not?—So far as my recollection of the country serves, I can testify that during two or three months in the summer they were in a state of continual destitution yearly.

2369. *Chairman*.] How far does your recollection go back?—I was 20 years of age when I left Skye ; my recollection goes back as far as the date of my being 14 or 15.

2370. To what date?—From the years 1821 and 1822 I have a distinct recollection of the state of the country.

2371. Mr. *Ellice*.] Have you also means of information prior to that date from your father having been constantly resident in the country, and from his knowledge and information?—I have, not only from that, but from having access to certain statistics that were drawn up by an educational society in Inverness, which had special reference to the destitution of the country ; I can speak positively so far back as the year 1820.

2372. To

2372. To what do you attribute that state of destitution?—The first reason is one long anterior to my knowledge of the country, but one which I have often heard spoken of, and with which I have made myself pretty well acquainted since I understood that I was to be called up here; certain very injudicious means taken by the landholders, say about 30 or 35 years ago, to prevent emigration.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
17 March 1841.

2373. The Committee are to understand, that your personal experience and personal knowledge is from about the year 1821?—Yes.

2374. And for the period prior to that time, the information you have derived from extraneous sources, and from other persons who have had a competent knowledge on the subject?—Yes.

2375. Will you proceed with your answer?—I have stated that the first cause, in my opinion, of the destitution now prevailing in the West of Scotland, was the very injudicious means taken about 30 or 35 years ago by the landholders to prevent emigration from their property.

2376. What means were then taken to prevent emigration?—At that period, in consequence of the great change of system subsequent to the year 1745.

2377. You refer to the period of the rebellion?—Yes, the bond between the people of the country and their chiefs was, in a very great measure, broken up about that period; and very much too, in consequence of the good accounts sent home from America by small bodies of people who had emigrated previously, there was a general desire on the part of the Western Highlanders to try their fortune in America; and several benevolent people, partly, no doubt, from selfish motives—I allude particularly to Lord Selkirk—were anxious to secure emigrants from those districts for, I think, Prince Edward's Island; the landlords becoming alarmed by the disposition to emigrate manifested by the people, did every thing in their power to conciliate them (a thing not very difficult to do), and one gentleman in particular, now, I believe, factor for the Duke of Hamilton, at that time factor for Clanronald (Mr. Brown), wrote a book which I hold in my hand, deprecating emigration as a great evil; thus the flow that would otherwise have set out from the country was greatly checked.

2378. Was there any Act of Parliament passed which had a tendency to check emigration?—I believe there was an Act obtained through the influence of the Highland Society, regulating emigration, which no doubt was a means to a great extent of checking it, by imposing restrictions on the number of emigrants in every ship.

2379. *Chairman.*] That was a measure taken by the Government?—Yes, taken by the Government, in consequence of a representation made by the Highland Society.

2380. *Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.*] What do you mean by saying that Lord Selkirk's motives were partly selfish?—His Lordship obtained land to a considerable extent, and it was his interest to have that land properly colonized; at the same time I must give him credit for higher motives, judging from his book, which breathes a very patriotic spirit.

2381. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] There were books written to counteract the effect of Lord Selkirk's, were there not?—The only book I have seen is Mr. Brown's.

2382. You never read a book by Mr. Forbes, now Lord Medwin, on the subject?—No.

2383. If Lord Medwin has written such a book, you would infer that his motive must have been one not at all of a personal or selfish kind?—Decidedly; and though acting for the Highland proprietors, I cannot say that Mr. Brown's motive was of a personal or selfish kind, for he puts the matter in a very patriotic light, that there was still a quantity of unreclaimed land in the Islands, and that the people would be better employed in reclaiming that land than in emigrating.

2384. *Mr. Ellice.*] What do you suppose were the motives of the landlords in endeavouring to check this emigration?—No doubt one motive may have been, that it provided them with a source of cheap labour in whatever work they were engaged.

2385. *Chairman.*] That was during the time the kelp manufacture was flourishing, was it not?—Prior, I rather think, to the kelp reaching the very high value which was obtained some years subsequently.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

17 March 1841.

2386. Still the people were at the time actually employed in the manufacture of kelp?—So far as my acquaintance with the Island of Skye goes, I have always believed it was a very great fallacy.

2387. Were not the people actively employed at that time in the manufacture of kelp on the western coast, and Skye particularly?—I can speak decidedly only with reference to Skye.

2388. Mr. *Ellice*.] You stated that Skye was your native country, and that your knowledge was chiefly confined to that Island?—I have stated that.

2389. *Chairman*.] The knowledge you are questioned upon, is not your personal knowledge, but that derived from other sources; is that confined to the Isle of Skye?—No; my knowledge from other sources bears me out in stating that the people to a considerable extent in the other islands were employed in the manufacture of kelp; in Skye, however, to a very small extent.

2390. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think the principal motive of the landlords, in their attempts at keeping the people at home, was in order to get cheap labour; were there any other sources of labour besides the manufacturing of kelp?—There was at that time, or a little after that, considerable employment in the making of roads. The crofting system besides, so largely acted on in the isle of Skye, returned a much higher rental to the landlords than the system of large farms.

2391. *Chairman*.] Do you mean that it does now?—At that time, and I believe still it does return a much higher rental to the landlords than the system of large farms, though an ill-paid rental.

2392. Are you not aware that the landlords are very anxious to make large farms, and to do away with the crofts at this moment?—I am aware that they are very anxious to throw their properties into large farms; but, speaking with reference to what took place some time ago, they were very anxious to settle the people on the sea coast; not to get rid of them, but, if possible, to have the benefit both of a rental from the large farmers, and the rent from the crofters.

2393. Are you speaking as to existing circumstances, or what occurred thirty-five years ago?—I am speaking to what happened some thirty or thirty-five years ago, and what continued to be the case for a considerable period after that.

2394. Do you believe that the landlords are now anxious for the people to be settled on the coast?—No, the people have multiplied to an extent they never at that time contemplated, and they see the folly of their past conduct.

2395. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] In attributing motives to the Highland proprietors, are you aware that thirty or thirty-five years ago, there was a general feeling against emigration?—No.

2396. Are you not aware that the Caledonian Canal was carried on avowedly, for one reason, to keep the population at home?—I never heard that reason assigned for it.

2397. Mr. *Ellice*.] Adverting to the crofting system, do you not imagine it is a very bad system, and that if continued, or even stopped, and a recurrence were to take place, it would lead to great want among the people?—I do think it a most prejudicial system in every respect.

2398. Do the remarks you have made as to the crofting system extend down to the year 1830?—I should say they did.

2399. *Chairman*.] Do you say that the landlords, up to the year 1830, still encouraged the subdivision of lands into small crofts?—I cannot speak decidedly to that point.

2400. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you suppose there is a far greater want of employment now than there was formerly?—I think there must be.

2401. What do you think have been the results of the crofting system?—The results, so far as the people themselves are concerned, have doubtless been to produce a very large and a very poor population; a population now increased, I certainly think, far beyond the present means of the country to sustain them.

2402. At one time the kelp gave a very great employment to this population, did it not?—I am speaking with reference to the Island of Skye; I have always understood that in the Long Island it did so, but that in Skye it did not.

2403. For what period in each year did the manufacture of kelp employ those people?—Not above two months.

2404. Was

2404. Was the manufacture of kelp solely confined to that small period of the year?—It was.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

2405. How were the people paid for doing that work?—The landholders contracted with them for the manufacture of kelp at so much per ton. In the Isle of Skye they were allowed from 3*l.* to 4*l.* for the manufacture of it; in the Long Island I think they were allowed considerably less; but, so far as I am aware, they never got any money; this was placed to their credit, in order to pay off the arrears contracted by them in rent for, I should say, over-rented crofts.

17 March 1841.

2406. Mr. *C. Bruce.*] Was it simply for the purpose of paying off the arrears, or was it for the rent of the year?—The arrears were in the habit of accumulating.

2407. Was it simply for the payment of arrears they were so credited; or did not those sums stand against the rents?—If there were no arrears, they would stand for the rents; but generally they were for accumulations of arrears.

2408. Mr. *Dunbar.*] Do you consider it unfair that their labour for two months should go to pay off their arrears?—No; certainly I do not think that.

2409. Mr. *T. Mackenzie.*] Are you aware that, during the manufacture of kelp, the proprietors supplied the people working at the kelp with meal and other articles of food, which was on the settlement deducted from the cost of manufacture?—I was not aware of that.

2410. Mr. *Ellice.*] So far as you are aware, did the destitution now prevailing in the Highlands, exist at all in the Highlands at the time the kelp fetched its high prices?—It certainly did, to a very great extent.

2411. Mr. *T. Mackenzie.*] For what time did the high prices prevail?—I should say from 1811, perhaps, to 1820, and perhaps a year or two after 1820.

2412. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie.*] What you have stated of the state of the country previous to 1821 is not within your own knowledge, but has been obtained from other sources subsequently to your having been made aware you were about to be examined before this Committee?—I have a general acquaintance from being a native of the country, and when made aware that I was to be called up to give evidence before this Committee I certainly did acquire further, and, as I believed, more accurate information upon the subject.

2413. Mr. *Ellice.*] Do you believe that one cause of the destitution prevailing among the people is the deficiency of the means of education and pastoral superintendence in the Highlands?—I do.

2414. Do you believe that the means of education are very deficient?—Certainly, I do.

2415. *Chairman.*] Will you explain in what way a deficiency of education operates to cause the distress?—An uneducated man, of course, has a very low standard of enjoyment; he does not know what people are doing elsewhere, or how people live in other places, and he is reckless, consequently, and cares very little about laying up for the future.

2416. Mr. *Ellice.*] What means are there of education in the Highlands; take Skye, for instance, the district with which you are best acquainted?—In every parish when I left the country there was a parish school.

2417. Was that parish school sufficient for the wants of the parish?—By no means.

2418. Were there no other schools erected and kept up by other means than by the parochial system?—There were schools established by two or three societies and existing in almost every parish in the country; but, even with all the aid contributed by them, there was still a very great deficiency.

2419. Mr. *Protheroe.*] Why is the present system of education or the present number of schools insufficient; does the insufficiency arise from the nature of the education given in the schools, or from a deficiency in the number of the schools?—I should certainly say, from a deficiency in the number of the schools. The parishes in the Western Highlands are very large; there are arms of the sea and morasses, across which it is impossible for the children to go, which is a great cause of the deficiency.

2420. Are there any physical disadvantages or peculiarities of the country, such as to be in a great degree insurmountable?—Certainly, until some very extensive improvement takes place on the face of the country.

Rev.
Robert M^rPherson.
17 March 1841.

2421. Is not the population so scattered, so small, and so divided by lochs and by arms of the sea as to render it almost impossible that there should be any sufficient congregation of children to enable sufficient schools to be established, except at a very great cost?—Certainly.

2422. Is it therefore your opinion, that it is scarcely within the bounds of hope that a system of education can be established in the Highlands which will diffuse education as much as might be desired?—There was a system acted upon by a society in Inverness, now extinct, a system of aid schools, which, to a considerable extent, and so far as the means of the society went, did make up this deficiency.

2423. Have the goodness to state what was the system pursued by the promoters of those aid schools?—The people were encouraged to secure the services of a well-qualified young man, whom they supported, so far as their own means enabled them to do so; and according to the number of children placed under his charge the society made a proportional allowance in order to eke out the subsistence of this young man, and to make it something worth his while to remain among them until he had completed the education of that particular district; then the same process was commenced probably in another glen, and carried through in the same manner.

2424. This assistant schoolmaster was paid partly by the scholars and partly by the Aid Society?—Partly by the scholars and partly by the Aid Society; that was one system adopted.

2425. At what time did this system commence, and when did it terminate?—I rather think that this particular system of aid schools commenced during the latter years of the society, that is, from 1824 until 1834; prior to that time the society supported the teachers entirely; and I believe they first were induced to adopt this plan, partly to foster a spirit of independence among the people themselves, and partly because their own funds had dwindled down to so great an extent, that they were quite unable to pay the full salary they would otherwise be disposed to do.

2426. Are you aware whether this latter system was successful or not?—It was very successful so long as the society existed and were able to keep it up.

2427. Are you aware of the causes which led to the cessation of the efforts of the society?—The causes which have operated in relation to every institution in Scotland, that any scheme supported entirely by voluntary contribution very soon ceases to exist.

2428. You speak from your own experience, and what you have heard from others, with regard to the exertions of voluntary societies?—I do; there were other societies; there was the Edinburgh Gaelic School Society, which itinerated in the same manner, established a school in one glen probably for two or three years, till it had completed the education of the children in that glen, and then established itself in a neighbouring glen, until it had, as it were, pervaded the whole of the district; but that society, I am sorry to say, has, in a great measure, ceased to exist from the same cause.

2429. Have the goodness to state, so far as you can, when that society was in operation, and when it ceased to exist?—The Inverness Education Society, of which I have spoken, commenced in 1818; it ceased to exist altogether about two years ago.

2430. Did it continue its system of education, and to the same extent, from 1824 to within two years, or did it gradually decline?—So far as its means enabled it to act, it did, but gradually declined.

2431. From year to year, the extent of the education it gave was lessening?—It was gradually contracted, until at length it had very few schools indeed upon its establishment.

2432. You have also stated a society as contemporary with it, the Edinburgh Gaelic School Society; when was that established; when was it in full operation, and when did it cease to exist?—The Gaelic School Society commenced in 1811; it has not actually ceased to exist, but its funds are now so very low, it can scarcely, I am afraid, look forward to an existence of more than two or three years.

2433. Mr. C. Bruce.] In the Gaelic School Society was English taught?—No, entirely Gaelic.

2434. May not that be a reason for its ceasing to interest the public?—To some

some extent, probably; but the Inverness society taught English and Gaelic, and yet declined.

2435. Mr. *Protheroe*.] Were their contributions from persons resident in the neighbourhood, or connected with the district, or those of benevolent persons in other parts of Scotland?—They were chiefly supported by benevolent persons in other parts of Scotland; their local contributions bore but a very small part of the funds.

2436. Is the education now given in the parochial schools according to your experience of a satisfactory nature, and such as you would wish to see extended throughout the whole district?—It certainly is.

2437. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] It is under the charge and superintendence of the parochial clergy, is it not?—It is.

2438. Mr. *Protheroe*.] Your opinion of the deficiency of education is directed rather to the want of the extension of schools than to the nature of the education given in the schools?—I spoke of education generally, and that the deficiency was in regard to the number of schools in proportion to the number of the people.

2439. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Is there any system of industrial education carried on in those schools?—I was going to mention that there is another society, the oldest society of the whole, and that is the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, which has existed ever since 1725.

2440. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] What is that pamphlet before you?—It is a pamphlet drawn up by the Inverness Society, called the Moral Statistics of the Highlands of Scotland.

2441. What is the date of it?—1825. The other society to which I referred was the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge; it is supported in a great measure by a grant from Government of 1,000*l.* a year; part of its scheme is the system of industrial education; they taught, and I believe they still teach spinning and sewing and other branches of female education.

2442. None for boys?—No, I am not aware of any.

2443. Mr. *Protheroe*.] Is that society in as full operation now as it was formerly?—It is.

2444. Is the assistance it gives to education very extended?—It is.

2445. Does it receive from Government at the present time the same grant it did formerly?—I think it still continues to receive 1,000 *l.* a year.

2446. Are you aware who are the contributors to that society; does it receive contributions generally from the landed proprietors and residents in the district of Skye and the Western Islands?—In some parts of the country there are collections made at the church doors occasionally for the support of this society, and there is a branch of it established in London; I cannot say, but probably to that branch Highland proprietors resident here contribute, but I never heard of Highland proprietors resident in the Highlands giving anything by way of money contribution for the support of those schools.

2447. Do the Highland proprietors contribute, to your knowledge, to any other schools than the parochial schools?—They contribute in other respects than money to the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, by providing a house and a small croft for the teacher; indeed the society makes that a condition before establishing a school, that such shall be provided.

2448. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] No school is supported by that society to which the proprietors, on whose estate it is located, do not provide a school, and a schoolhouse and a croft for the teacher?—Yes; a schoolhouse, a dwelling for the teacher, and a croft.

2449. Mr. *Protheroe*.] As you have attributed the distress in the Highlands to the want of education, you have probably directed your attention to the means of remedying this deficiency; have the kindness to suggest what means occur to you for extending education?—In addition to the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland have a committee for the superintendence of education within her bounds, "The Education Committee." That committee has placed at its disposal certain collections at the church-doors over the whole country, and which are the only means it has in its power to appropriate for the purpose of education, I believe.

2450. Have the goodness to mention what were the societies existing for the education of the Highland population at any one time together?—In addition to the Edinburgh and Inverness societies, there was the Glasgow Gaelic School society,

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

17 March 1841.

society, which likewise has ceased to exist from the same cause that the Inverness society has died away, want of funds. I will mention the names of the various societies which have existed and which are now existing: there are three societies established for the purpose of diffusing education in the Highlands, which are now either altogether extinct, or about to be so; the Inverness, which taught English and Gaelic; the Glasgow, which likewise taught English and Gaelic; and the Edinburgh, which taught Gaelic exclusively. The institutions now in existence for the purpose of diffusing education in the Highlands are, first, the parochial school; secondly, the schools of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge; and thirdly, the schools under the superintendence of the General Assembly's Education Committee. The parochial schools are supported by a certain cess levied from the landed proprietors; the support of the parochial schools forms a part of the public burdens on the landed proprietors. The Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge is supported by this grant of 1,000*l.* a year, and by certain endowments which have been left to it by benevolent persons during by-gone years, since the period of its establishment. The schools under the superintendence of the General Assembly's committee are supported entirely by certain collections made at the church doors, which are liable to constant fluctuation; and I see no way in which the existing deficiency can be made up, but by some public grant placed at the disposal of the General Assembly's committee.

2451. You would not recommend any extension of the system of assessment of landed property for the extension of the system of parochial schools, probably?—I have no doubt that would tend ultimately to the benefit of the landholders themselves, and to the prosperity of the country, if they submitted to such an assessment; but I see no likelihood of it.

2452. Your only reason for not recommending the extension of the parochial system is, that you fear the landed proprietors would not consent to such an extended assessment on their land?—I fear not.

2453. That is your only reason for not recommending an extension of the parochial system?—Yes.

2454. Mr. C. Bruce.] There is already a considerable assessment for the support of the parochial schools, is there not?—The support of the parochial schools forms one of the public burdens to which the landed proprietors are subject.

2455. Some time ago the maximum salary for the parochial schools was increased, was it not?—It was.

2456. Did you hear of any opposition on the part of the landed proprietors?—I did not.

2457. Then what is your reason for saying that you anticipate an objection on the part of the landed proprietors to a rational increase?—Though I did not hear of any general opposition to it, I did hear of an opposition in some quarters; there is a minimum and a maximum salary; in many cases, in consequence of the opposition on the part of the landholders, the salary was not raised to the maximum, as it might have been.

2458. Is it not generally at the maximum where the character of the schoolmaster is approved of by the proprietors and the clergyman?—If it be so, it must be a gratuity.

2459. Is it not so?—I am not aware of it.

2460. You do not speak from any positive information?—I do not.

2461. Is it not the practice in the Highlands to divide the salary in very extensive parishes?—It is; in parishes of considerable extent a practice has recently been introduced of dividing the salary, and establishing two or three, or it may be, four schools.

2462. In all those cases, is not the maximum salary raised upon the heritors?—Yes, in all those cases.

2463. Mr. Protheroe.] Is the system of education, religious as well as secular, given by the General Assembly's schools the same as that given in the parochial schools?—Quite the same.

2464. Mr. C. Bruce.] In point of fact, is not the system of education in those schools such, that in many instances young men go from them to attend the universities, who are educating themselves for the church?—It is.

2465. It is a high class of education which is there given, in many instances?—Yes, it is.

2466. The fees paid by the scholars of the parochial schools are very small, are they not?—They are.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

2467. Mr. *Protheroe*.] Have you any experience with regard to the effect of education on the population of the Highlands, as regards their disposition to emigrate, and better their condition by removing from the country? Do you think those who have received education are more inclined to seek the improvement of their condition by going away from Scotland, than those who are uneducated?—I do think that the best educated are those who leave the country for the colonies, and those who leave the country to settle in the towns, and who come out for work in the Lowlands, and better their condition by doing so.

17 March 1841.

2468. That is one of your reasons for wishing there should be an extension of it?—Yes.

2469. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] You have spoken as to the extension of the present parochial system of schools; do you not think that it bears much harder upon the Highland parishes, with a population widely scattered, than on the country parishes, where the population is dense, and can more easily attend the school?—Were the Highland proprietors required to establish schools on the parochial system in every glen and township, that would be an enormous expense, certainly.

2470. Mr. *Ellice*.] To revert to the causes of the destitution which prevails, do you think that the residence of landlords has anything to do with it?—I do think it has a great deal. I think that those districts in which the landlords are resident are universally more comfortable; that there is less destitution, and that they are in a very much higher state of advancement than those where the landlord is not resident.

2471. Are there generally through the Highlands local subscriptions yearly, in the shape of voluntary assessments, distributed by the kirk session and ministers, and supplied by the landlords to relieve the distress which may occur?—I never heard of such subscriptions over the whole Highlands.

2472. You are aware that it is in the power of the heritors, in conjunction with the Kirk session, to force on a legal assessment?—I have had some experience of the extreme difficulty of compelling a legal assessment in consequence of an attempt that has been making in Inverness for that purpose, which has hitherto failed to be established.

2473. Do you think there is any unwillingness on the part of the Kirk session in rural districts, to support the really destitute by calling on the landlords for voluntary assistance?—I think there is; the Kirk session is generally constituted of some of the better tenantry of the district, and likewise a class a little lower than that of the tacksmen; of course it is the interest of the tenantry of all descriptions to be on a good footing with their landlords, and I can easily imagine that they would not willingly do such an obnoxious thing as compel the landlords to support the poor by an impost of that kind.

2474. You know no case of legal assessment in any Highland parish?—None whatever.

2475. Do you know of any case where it has been attempted, except the case in the town of Inverness?—None whatever.

2476. *Chairman*.] Do you believe that the people would be better maintained by a legal assessment, than by the present system?—I do believe they would.

2477. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Are they, in point of fact, maintained at all by the present system?—A most miserable maintenance it must be, perhaps an allowance of five or six shillings a year; no maintenance whatever; their maintenance is begging.

2478. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you not think the present system rather promotes that great evil, mendicity, than otherwise?—Its undoubted consequence is to promote mendicity, and in fact the Kirk session of some of the Highland parishes seem to think that an advantage rather than anything else, for there is nothing more common than for a minister or Kirk session to give a poor man or woman a certificate to beg, not only over the whole of that parish, but over the whole perhaps of the district immediately surrounding, representing that person to be in destitute circumstances, and recommending him or her therefore to the alms of every body disposed to give.

2479. There is no general system by which the poor in the Highlands can legally claim relief from the proprietors and the Kirk session?—I always understood,

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
17 March 1841.

stood,—until in Inverness the Kirk session found themselves necessitated to call upon the heritors and the magistrates to support the poor,—that it was a very simple matter to have this accomplished; but we have now been for the last three years discussing the subject and holding meeting after meeting, and have hitherto been baffled.

2480. Supposing the Kirk session, the minister, and the proprietors opposed a legal assessment, have the poor of the parish, those who stand in need of assistance, any legal remedy?—The poor may be admitted on what is called the poor's roll in the court of session, and get the benefit gratuitously of the services of an agent; but we can scarcely expect services not to be paid for will be rendered very efficiently.

2481. Those who are on the Kirk session poor's roll are only the impotent, are they?—The impotent and maniacs.

2482. Suppose an able-bodied person is totally destitute, even to starvation, he has no legal remedy?—No.

2483. Mr. C. Bruce.] Did you ever hear of a person dying in a Highland parish from starvation?—I never heard of anybody dying of starvation in a Highland parish.

2484. Mr. O'Brien.] Was it not under the apprehension of such a calamity the subscription was raised in 1837?—Certainly; it was held out, that unless something was done many would die from starvation.

2485. Mr. C. Bruce.] Was not that a year of extraordinary distress, from destitution?—It was stated to be so.

2486. Mr. O'Brien.] Is there not a general apprehension existing in the Highlands, that unless some relief be afforded by Government, by means of emigration, those seasons of destitution will continually occur?—On the west coast, I believe there is.

2487. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] Did you imbibe these opinions on the poor laws before you left Skye, or have you acquired them since you went to Inverness?—My views on the subject of the poor laws were originally hostile to a poor law; but from the period of my having charge of a parish in Inverness, I, and the members of the Kirk session in conjunction with me, found it perfectly impossible to support the poor on the voluntary system.

2488. Were your opinions on the poor laws imbibed before you left Skye, or after you went to Inverness?—Even in Skye I felt it a very great hardship that maniacs and idiots were permitted to roam the country, to the disgust of every body of proper feeling, and very often endangering the lives of others.

2489. Mr. Ellice.] Is it not the fact, that with regard to idiots they are very often not permitted to be sent to a southern asylum, because of the assistance derived by their very idiocy, in supporting their families by begging?—I believe it is.

2490. It is found that they are such successful beggars, on account of their idiocy?—I believe it is.

2491. Mr. C. Bruce.] Do you know any cases of that kind, of your own knowledge?—I do.

2492. Will you state a case?—I know a case at this moment in the parish of Inverness, in which there has been an idiot for a considerable period, living with his father and sister, and he is the most successful beggar we have.

2493. Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.] Is he a fatuous or a furious person?—He is a fatuous person.

2494. Chairman.] That would apply only to a town parish, not to a country parish?—It would apply to both, I think.

2495. Mr. C. Bruce.] Do you know any such case in a country parish?—I do not recollect any case just now.

2496. You have stated that the indisposition in the Kirk session in the Highland parishes to have recourse to a compulsory assessment, arises from the fact of the unwillingness of the better class of tenantry, who comprise the Kirk session, to burden themselves or the landlords with such a provision?—I do believe that this is one reason why they are so unwilling.

2497. Are the poor themselves in those parishes willing to receive charitable support from the Kirk session?—Perfectly willing, and too eager in applying for it.

2498. There is no indisposition to be put on the poor-roll?—I never knew any indisposition to receive parochial aid.

2499. Mr.

2499. Mr. *Ellice*.] Suppose one parish belongs to a single heritor, have the Kirk session and the minister any power of compelling that person either to give voluntary assistance or legal assistance if he refuses it?—As I have already stated, prior to my having anything to do with the question, I always understood it was a very easy matter; but since I have been involved in a discussion on the subject, I have found there are innumerable obstacles.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
17 March 1841.

2500. Mr. *O'Brien*.] State what the obstacles are?—In the first place, the liability to be cast, if we go into court, on some point of form, and the risk, if so cast, that the whole expense will fall upon the clergyman and the Kirk session or the party who brings the action.

2501. Mr. *Ellice*.] By law, the impotent are the only persons who have a legal claim?—The impotent and the aged.

2502. Supposing there is no assessment in the parish sufficient to maintain the impotent and the aged, and that they cannot find a party willing to take up their cause against the landlord, it would be next to impossible that they should go into court to try to enforce an assessment on account of the expense?—I have already stated that they may be put on the poor's roll of the court.

2503. Would not that depend on their finding an agent to act for them gratuitously?—I believe the court appoints an agent, but I have had to do with two or three cases of agents so appointed who have uniformly failed.

2504. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Have you a knowledge of any parish where there has been a refusal to afford relief to the impotent and the aged?—I have not.

2505. If you were to enforce any assessment, could you give any relief out of that legally but to the impotent and the aged?—None.

2506. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Are the people in the Highland parishes, in general, charitable towards each other?—They are very charitable; in fact, instead of looking on the system of mendicity as demoralising, it seems rather encouraged among them.

2507. Is there a great deal of mendicity in the Highland parishes?—A great deal.

2508. What is the sort of relief they give to each other?—A little meal and potatoes.

2509. Do they do anything in the way of repairing houses for each other?—I never heard of anything of that kind being done.

2510. Do they cut their fuel and carry it home for them?—I never heard of anything of that nature.

2511. *Chairman*.] Your experience of the Highland parishes is confined to six months in the parish of Gairloch?—The parish of Inverness, in the heights above Lochness, extending a distance of 12 miles out of Inverness into the glen of Urquhart, consists as much of a Highland parish as any which can be referred to.

2512. Mr. *Protheroe*.] You have spoken of the charity exercised by the people towards each other; is that sufficient to relieve the wants of the people?—Not that exercised by the poor towards the poor; this charity is, in a great degree, exercised by the rich or middling classes, as well as the poor.

2513. Does the system of voluntary charity tend, or not, to the increase of mendicity?—Decidedly, so far as my experience has gone, it appears to be a premium on mendicity.

2514. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Will you explain what you mean by the system of voluntary charity being a premium on mendicity?—That the contributions received by beggars in traversing the district in meal and potatoes, and in money, are of much greater value than the allowance which would be given under an assessment as at present administered in Scottish parishes.

2515. Do you think that, probably, charity would cease if you were to impose a legal assessment?—I do not think so.

2516. Then how would you put down mendicity?—By supporting the poor. In every district there are some people who give, and there are other people who give nothing; the effect of an assessment would but compel those who at present give nothing at all to bear their share in the support of the poor, and that would leave to the disposal of the really liberal and benevolent the surplus sum which they had been in the habit of giving very unsatisfactorily before to be disposed of in another way.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
17 March 1841.

2517. If those charitable people had money to dispose of among the beggars, would not that be a premium on mendicity?—Begging would be put a stop to.

2518. By whom?—Of course the parties paying the assessment would take steps to put a stop to mendicity; the poor's board would take steps to do that, and to prevent beggars wandering about as they have been previously doing.

2519. *Chairman.*] Do you think such a system could be ever adopted in the wild parishes on the west coast?—In fact, it is being adopted now on the west coast and in the Highlands, by the establishment of a rural police; and the consequence is, that vagrants who were previously in the habit of wandering over the whole country, are driven in upon the towns.

2520. *Mr. T. Mackenzie.*] Do you mean to say, that a rural police is established in the Highlands?—I know constables have been appointed for the west coast and for the islands.

2521. *Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.*] In what islands within your knowledge?—I know a man who has been appointed to Harris.

2522. *Mr. Protheroe.*] In the event of a legal assessment for the relief of the poor, tickets for begging would be put an end to?—Yes, the parties who pay the assessment would feel themselves justified in refusing to give to beggars, even should they call at their doors.

2523. *Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.*] You spoke of charitable people giving, if they have more to give, in consequence of those not now giving being compelled; would they not give more to beggars?—They would give their money far more satisfactorily than they have done; instead of giving every beggar, as they do now, they would have some special objects, with whose circumstances they were acquainted, and eke out the allowances they got from the poor's fund.

2524. How would that eke out the legal assessment?—Because they would have a portion to spare of the funds they now lavish unsatisfactorily on beggars going from door to door.

2525. *Mr. Protheroe.*] When you say the rich contribute voluntarily to the relief of the poor, you do not suppose that they are driven by any necessity or any irresistible impulse to give away their money; but that they do that from the belief that they are exercising a wise charity; and therefore if the poor were relieved under a legal assessment, they would not necessarily be obliged to give away the same sum of money they do now?—No, they would not necessarily.

2526. In case there was a legal assessment, those parties might contribute the same sum of money to the relief of the poor they do now?—Certainly.

2527. Therefore probably they might not contribute to mendicity by giving the same sum of money they now do in an injudicious manner?—Certainly they would not contribute to mendicity.

2528. *Mr. Ellice.*] Are you not aware that a very great objection to a legal assessment in one particular parish now is, that when you have a legal assessment in one parish and the surrounding ones are not assessed legally, a great evil falls on the parish which is legally assessed, by the people coming into it in order to gain a settlement from the parishes which are not assessed?—That has been the argument urged, and urged most successfully against us in attempting to have an assessment established in Inverness, that we should be then a point of attraction to the poor from every part of the North of Scotland.

2529. Have you any law by which you can prevent a person obtaining a settlement in your parish?—Three years' industrious residence entitles any individual to claim relief from the parish funds.

2530. And you cannot, during those three years' residence, remove the person, so as to prevent his obtaining a settlement at the end of three years?—Not unless he applies for parochial relief.

2531. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] You cannot speak from experience of the acting of the system of compulsory relief in attracting people from neighbouring parishes, because as yet there has not been a system of compulsory relief established in Inverness?—Although we have no system of compulsory relief, we have extensive and large mortifications, sums of money placed at the disposal of the Kirk session and the magistrates; and I do believe the knowledge of the existence of this has tended to produce an influx of poor upon us, which otherwise never would have come. I hold in my hand a list of poor from other parishes who have been placed upon the poor's roll in Inverness: out of 471 paupers placed upon our roll for relief under the administration of the poor's funds, 323 are not natives of Inverness.

2532. You

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
17 March 1841.

2532. You attribute the influx of those people to their knowledge of the existence of large sums devoted by various benevolent persons in former times to the benefit of the poor?—I believe that to be one reason, and another reason has been, that they have been turned off their holdings in the country, and have resorted to the town.

2533. Mr. *Ellice*.] Those people have been turned off the estates of the country proprietors?—They have.

2534. Therefore a burthen has fallen on Inverness in exactly the same ratio as a saving has accrued to the landlord in turning them off his estate?—Decidedly so.

2535. *Chairman*.] How do you know that they have been turned off an estate, and that they have not come in, as numbers of people naturally come into a town, to look for employment?—I know they have; besides, most of our paupers are aged women.

2536. How do you know they did not come voluntarily to seek for work in Inverness?—I know personally, in some cases, that they have been turned off.

2537. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Will you mention the cases?—In the Highland district of the parish of Inverness, the proprietors have been, for some little time back, engaged in altering the system of their farms to a considerable extent, and the consequence is, that the crofters located upon these farms have been turned off, and have come into the town.

2538. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Those persons from the upper parts of Inverness would be equally entitled to relief, whether remaining in the country parts or coming into the town?—They would, if of the class of impotent.

2539. Therefore the attraction would not have operated upon them to come into the town, if they had not come to obtain employment?—I believe that in the town they find it more difficult to live than they would if left upon their old holdings in the country.

2540. Have they come into Inverness as paupers at once?—No, they have not.

2541. Mr. *Ellice*.] But those landlords are saved from the necessity of supporting them by the absence of a legal assessment?—They are.

2542. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Of the number of those persons who you are aware had come to settle in Inverness from other districts, what proportion do you suppose had been ejected from estates?—I know one case, which included from 20 to 30 families.

2543. *Chairman*.] Among the poor in Inverness who have come within your knowledge, you state that a number had been driven off estates; how many within your knowledge had been driven off estates?—I know one particular case.

2544. Amongst the poor who have come under your notice, do you know of any instances where they have been driven off land?—I do.

2545. How many?—I have at present in view one poor family; the head of the family was driven into Inverness, and for a little time was employed as a carter, but by-and-bye his horse died and he was unable to prosecute that particular occupation, and both he and the whole family in consequence became common beggars.

2546. He was driven off an estate, you say?—Yes.

2547. He had some property when he was driven off?—He came in with what enabled him to purchase a horse and cart.

2548. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] How long was it before they became paupers?—He had scarcely been resident a year before he became a pauper.

2549. Then he would not have had a claim upon the parish if the legal settlement had been in force?—But he became a beggar.

2550. Mr. *Ellice*.] Could you have prevented that man, if he had chosen to remain, not being an impotent person but an able-bodied person, remaining so as to gain a legal settlement?—I do not think we could.

2551. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Is not the qualification an industrial residence of three years?—Yes.

2552. Would an able-bodied beggar be held to be an industrial resident?—That individual, in consequence of his sinking into poverty, got into extremely bad health, and, at the end of the year, he was unable to earn his livelihood; for the

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

17 March 1841.

the remaining two years he could have proved, and proved most satisfactorily, that he was utterly unable to work.

2553. Mr. *Ellice*.] You could not have turned him off in the meantime?—We could not.

2554. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Putting this case entirely out of view, would an able-bodied beggar be held to be an industrial resident?—Certainly not.

2555. Mr. *Ellice*.] Suppose you had to turn that beggar off; if you could turn him off, where would you send him to; into the next parish?—I have already mentioned that the case to which I have alluded was that of a man ejected from the heights of the parish of Inverness, and the consequence was, that the difficulty of procuring the means of livelihood and paying rent in the town soon broke down his health and spirits, and made a beggar of a man who otherwise might have continued an able-bodied labourer a considerable time.

2556. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] In point of fact, he had a residence already acquired?—He had.

2557. Mr. *Ellice*.] You were proceeding to say, that you knew an instance where a number of families had been turned off?—Yes.

2558. How many?—From 20 to 30.

2559. Mr. *O'Brien*.] You are understood to say that you are decidedly of opinion that there ought to be a general assessment throughout the Highland district?—That is my opinion.

2560. Do you think that there are any practical difficulties which would render the working out that principle impracticable?—I do think that in the west coast districts it might be well to get quit of a portion of the people before some such measure were established.

2561. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you, or do you not, think that any better system could be invented for Scotland than the system actually existing by law?—I think one great evil of the present system is, that it may exist in one parish and not in another; the consequence is, that parties are flocking into the parish in which it has been established, and remain there for a period of three years, just to entitle themselves to relief.

2562. Do you think a better general system could be adopted with regard to Scotland than the system which would be in operation were the present legal system to be imposed generally?—I think there might be a much better system.

2563. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Have you had any experience of the Lowlands of Scotland?—No.

2564. Do you know how the poor laws work there now, of your own knowledge?—Not of my own knowledge, but I hear occasionally.

2565. When you say that you could invent a better system of poor laws for Scotland, do you include the Lowlands?—I should like to see the whole country under one system of law.

2566. You would make that the best adapted for the Highlands, and introduce it into the Lowlands, without inquiring how it would work there?—I see no reason why a system which works well in one part of the country should not work well in another.

2567. May there not be some peculiarity in the one district which may prevent its working well in that, though it may in the other?—I have alluded to that peculiarity which I should like to see removed, before the introduction of a general measure, which is the transference of a considerable number of persons from the west coast.

2568. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is your reason for that opinion your knowledge that the soil cannot afford sufficient sustenance for the people who are there now?—I believe that the west coast might still support the people upon it, provided improvements to a very great extent were carried on; but I see no prospect of those improvements being ever accomplished.

2569. *Chairman*.] Do you mean improvements in agriculture?—Yes, draining large districts, opening up the country, and in various ways.

2570. Do you understand agriculture?—No, I do not.

2571. Are you aware that the climate on the west coast is not fit for growing corn?—I have known that the corn very often does not reach maturity; but I believe that may be owing to the slovenly manner very often in which the husbandry is conducted.

2572. You

2572. You do not understand agriculture sufficiently to pronounce an opinion upon that, do you?—I have had no connexion with agriculture, and do not wish to be examined upon that subject.

2573. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] The conclusion to which your inquiries have brought you is, that the poor would be better relieved and supported by a system of compulsory relief than they are at present supported?—Yes.

2574. Mr. *Tufnell*.] Are you aware that in the poor law for Ireland lately introduced, there is a power of making a rate for the purposes of emigration?—No, I was not.

2575. Should the majority of the ratepayers agree that a sum not exceeding one shilling in the pound on the net annual value of the rateable property may be under that Act raised for the purposes of emigration, are you of opinion that any similar system might be introduced into the Highlands?—I think some such system might aid to a considerable extent in relieving the Western Highlands of their superabundant population; but I think it would be too much to expect that the whole of the superabundant population could be removed in that manner.

2576. Do you think the landed proprietors would object to such a regulation, coupled with a legal assessment?—As to their objecting to a legal assessment, I have no doubt of that; I know very well they do object to it.

2577. Mr. *Ellice*.] You allude to emigration as the only means of removing the present distress?—I do.

2578. The evidence you have given relative to the poor law, and relative to the parishes of Inverness and Gairloch, has been acquired from your own practical and personal information, in your character as minister of those parishes?—Certainly.

2579. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] You say you have been minister of the parish of Inverness since 1834?—I have.

2580. Were you presented to that living as soon as you were able to hold church preferment?—I was assistant for a considerable period in the parish of Gairloch; I think six months; and I think I was about a year or eighteen months a licentiate previously. I was upwards of 21 before I got my licence.

2581. You state that you think emigration would be a great means of relieving this destitution; do you think it would have a lasting beneficial effect on the state of the population, unless it was accompanied by some stringent system of assessment or of poor law, which would render it the landlord's interest to prevent an increase of the population in future years?—I do not.

2582. *Chairman*.] Do you not think that the interest of the landlord himself would be a sufficient check to his again allowing a subdivision of land?—No, I do not; as I have stated, the crofters pay a larger rent in proportion to the tacksmen.

2583. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] If you were a landed proprietor, and were to get your over population carried off your estate by emigration, would you allow it to accumulate again?—I see no means by which the increase can be checked on the part of the landholders, unless they are to be made liable for the support of the aged and impotent and other classes who are left behind on the land.

2584. Cannot you answer that question by yes or no?—If I had great works to carry on, or I were about to be engaged in improvements, I think it would be my interest to permit an increase.

2585. Mr. *O'Brien*.] Are you to be understood as wishing to convey to the Committee, that unless there be an assessment imposed upon the landlord, which would act as a penalty upon him for allowing a pauper population to accumulate upon his estate, he has no sufficient motive to prevent the future increase of the population in the manner in which it has already taken place?—I think that he has not.

2586. Mr. *Tufnell*.] You think if there should be, after the population were removed, a temporary demand for labour on the estate, so as to render an increase of population profitable for a time, it would be too much to expect the landlords should discourage such population?—Certainly, too much.

2587. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You say the landlords derive a larger rent from the crofts than from the large farms?—Yes.

2588. Are those higher rents generally well paid, or do they fall into arrear?

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

17 March 1841.

—They fall into arrear; and generally they are paid by work given by the landlord, so far as I know.

2589. Should you consider that a desirable sort of rent for the landlord to receive?—It places a great amount of cheap labour at his disposal.

2590. You say he gets a higher rent from lands so allotted; do you think that those rents can be counted on with the same certainty as the larger rents of agriculture?—Certainly not.

2591. Then would not that operate against the adoption of such a system by the proprietors?—I have already stated, that in the event of a demand for labour, it would be really too much to expect that landlords would look so far before them as to prevent an increase of population if they have a certainty of present benefit.

2592. In point of fact, the rents paid by that class of persons are very uncertainly paid, are they not?—I believe they are.

2593. Do they not also involve great expenses on the proprietors in seasons of scarcity and distress?—I am not aware of any expense.

2594. Did you never hear of any great proprietor in the Highlands being obliged to send down seed corn or meal?—I know that in 1817 there was destitution to a very considerable extent over Lord Macdonald's property, and that corn and meal and potatoes were imported, but that the people were compelled to pay for them.

2595. Did the people pay the full price for them?—Yes, they paid the full price for them, chiefly by labour.

2596. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Do you know that of your own knowledge?—I have already stated that I acquired some information from my father; I cannot recollect so far back as 1817, but I have heard that again and again.

2597. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] At that period was your father the factor of Lord Macdonald?—Yes, he was; there was a large supply of corn and meal sent, but the people were compelled to pay for it.

2598. In the year 1837, were not there large supplies sent by the landlords to many estates?—I believe there were, but I cannot speak to what took place with respect to them.

2599. Was there much distress on Lord Lovat's estate at that period?—On the western part of Lord Lovat's estate there was.

2600. Your father was the factor of Lord Lovat's property?—He was then.

2601. Was there much done to relieve that distress by the landlord at that time?—I rather think that the landlord provided seed for them, and he provides a great deal of labour, constant labour.

2602. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you not think that it would be very rash to come to any conclusion as to the present legal system in Scotland being the best that could be enforced?—I do, because it has never been generally enforced or adopted over Scotland. Not one half of the parishes have adopted it as yet; none of the Highland parishes have adopted it.

2603. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] You have stated that you have no personal knowledge of the Lowlands?—I am not acquainted with how the system works in the Lowlands personally; but I see in the General Assembly Reports a statement where it is in operation, and how it has worked.

2604. Do you not think it rash to give an opinion on the working of the system in the Lowlands?—I have given no opinion.

2605. Mr. *Ellice*.] You think it would be rash to recommend any general system of that sort, unless an inquiry were made into the circumstances?—I should certainly think it for the interests of all parties that the system should be inquired into.

2606. To whom would you entrust that inquiry?—I would not entrust it to parties locally interested in any way whatever, either to the clergy, or the landlords or their factors. I would have persons quite unconnected with the country to investigate it.

2607. Are the clergy of the country generally favourable to the principle of a legal assessment?—They are hostile to it; but I think it is working its way very generally among them now.

2608. Mr. *Ellice*.] To what do you attribute that hostility?—I do not like, with reference to my own brethren, to speak, but it cannot be expected that clergymen

clergymen and kirk sessions, constantly brought into connexion with the proprietors and tenantry, would wish to do anything adverse to their feelings.

2609. The assessment would fall on the landlords and on the tenantry?—Certainly.

2610. It would be the tenantry's interest, as well as the landlord's interest, to prevent the assessment if they could?—Certainly.

2611. Mr. C. Bruce.] In general, in Scotland, the feeling of the clergy and of the middling classes has been, as that of the proprietors is, against a compulsory system of poor relief, has it not?—It has.

2612. Is not that from an apprehension of the bad effects resulting from it?—That is their opinion generally.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.

17 March 1841.

Veneris, 19^o die Martii, 1841.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. H. Baillie.
Mr. C. Bruce.
Mr. Dunbar.
Mr. Ellice.
Mr. T. Mackenzie.
Mr. W. F. Mackenzie.

Mr. O'Brien.
Mr. Pigot.
Mr. Protheroe.
Mr. Steuart.
Lord Teignmouth.
Mr. Tufnell.

HENRY JAMES BAILLIE, Esq. IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. Duncan Shaw, called in; and Examined.

2613. *Chairman.*] YOU reside in the Long Island, do you not?—I do.

2614. How long have you resided there?—Twenty-nine years last Whitsuntide.

2615. You are a factor for Harris and North Uist, are you not?—I am.

2616. You were once factor for South Uist also?—I was.

2617. Can you state to the Committee the amount of population in the Long Island?—The population of the Inverness division of the Long Island I will state; I know nothing about Barra; the population of South Uist is 7,000, of North Uist, 4,600; of Harris, I should say 4,300.

2618. Has that population increased since you first came to reside on the Long Island?—Very much.

2619. To what amount?—I cannot exactly say; there was no exact census when I went there.

2620. What do you suppose was the amount, as nearly as you can guess?—I have very great difficulty in forming an opinion; I do not know what the population was when I went there.

2621. Can you state to the Committee what was the value of kelp from South Uist during the first part of the time you were factor there?—In one year the kelp on Clanronald's estate paid 11,500 *l*.

2622. Was that clear of all the expenses of making it?—Not after paying the expense of manufacturing in the country, but that was the income of the estate for that year, 11,500 *l*.

2623. Mr. T. Mackenzie.] That was exclusive of the kelp made on the mainland?—It was.

2624. What was the amount made on Lord Macdonald's estate in North Uist?—I did not manage Lord Macdonald's estate in that year, nor for some years afterwards.

2625. From what you remember of the condition of the people when first you went to the Long Island, how was it in reference to their condition now?—They are much poorer now; when I went to the Long Island the public works, such as the Caledonian Canal, were in progress; and the Highland roads and bridges; and there was a regiment of local militia among them; the people were in comfortable circumstances compared with what they are now, besides which

Mr. Duncan Shaw.

19 March 1841.

Mr. *Duncan Shaw*.

19 March 1841.

which the kelp was selling high, and was of great service to them; it was at Whitsuntide 1812 when I went there.

2626. Was that the period at which you first went to the Long Island?—Yes.

2627. Mr. *Ellice*.] In what part of the country had you been before that?—I was for six years living in Skye, and I am native of Perthshire.

2628. *Chairman*.] Did the people gain much money by manufacturing kelp?—They certainly made a great deal of money by manufacturing kelp; they paid their rents entirely by it.

2629. Were those rents generally much in arrear at that period?—No; they were not nearly so much as afterwards.

2630. Were they at all in arrear?—Very little when I took the management of Clanronald's estate.

2631. Generally speaking, was the manufacture of kelp sufficient to enable them to pay their rents?—It was.

2632. Mr. *Ellice*.] You got a better rent from the persons who had the kelp farms than those who had the grazing farms, did you not, at that time?—Yes, or about that; the grazing farms paid very well, but the kelp rents were better paid.

2633. *Chairman*.] What was the land rent of South Uist?—At the time of the sale the land rent was 4,500 *l.*; I cannot say exactly what was the land rent at the period that there was 11,500 *l.* paid for the kelp.

2634. That was only one year?—Only one, to the best of my recollection.

2635. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Did you get higher rents for the land in consequence of the great return from the kelp?—We got of course higher rents from the small tenants employed in the manufacture of kelp in labour, than they would have paid in money.

2636. Have the rents fallen in proportion since the manufacture of kelp has been done away?—The rents have continued much the same; the proprietors have been obliged to continue the manufacture of kelp, for they could get nothing from the tenants otherwise.

2637. Do you mean to say that the population has continued increasing up to the present time?—Yes.

2638. Can you account for that?—I cannot account for it but from natural causes. In 1803 there was a very great disposition on the part of the people in the Long Island to emigrate, and the Government became alarmed at the extent of the emigration. An Act was passed, regulating the terms of sending emigrants to America, which raised the freights so much that few could emigrate, owing to the expense. For the purpose, I believe, partly of keeping the people in the country, the Caledonian Canal and the Highland Road and Bridge Acts were passed, and this regiment of local militia furnished the people with so much employment, and brought so much money into their hands, that along with the kelp manufacture, then flourishing, it put an end to the desire to emigrate.

2639. *Chairman*.] In the part of the Long Island called Harris, does the population consist of tenants or of squatters principally?—There are about 440 families of crofters holding directly from Lord Dunmore, and I should think 2,300 people that do not hold of him, if at all.

2640. Is there great distress in Harris this year?—Very much indeed; they are now in distress.

2641. What steps are you going to take in consequence?—Lord Dunmore must, as usual, supply meal for their support.

2642. What supply do you think necessary?—I cannot reckon it at less than 1,200 bolls.

2643. Will Lord Dunmore have to supply that 1,200 bolls?—I think he will; I know of no other source from which it can be supplied.

2644. Will he get repaid any part of that money which he expends?—A part of it, I think, will be repaid.

2645. What proportion?—Perhaps one-third.

2646. Had you not some difficulty with some tenants in Harris some years ago about their removal?—Yes, we had.

2647. Will you state to the Committee what were the circumstances?—If the Committee will give me leave, I should be glad to refer to a short statement I have drawn up, which will explain the measures which were taken:—“The small farm of Borne, in the Island of Harris, lately possessed by crofters, lies in the

the middle of one of the largest and best grazing farms in the West Highlands. Borne is ill-suited for crofters, having no sea-weed for manure; no fishing, not even as much as a creek where, for a great part of the year, a boat could land; constant disputes occurred between the tenant of the surrounding grazings and the crofters. They were miserably poor; payment of rent, except by labour, was out of the question, and labour was unproductive: they were much in arrear, even for the price of meal annually imported. Mr. N. M'Lean, an eminent land valuator from Inverness, who inspected and valued the estate of Harris, strongly recommended the removal of the tenants. The tenant of the large farm refused to renew his lease if Borne were not included in it. The proprietor, the Earl of Dunmore, could not afford to lose so good a tenant for a farm paying 600 *l.* a year in so remote a corner as Harris; it was determined to remove the crofters, providing for them elsewhere. Three years were allowed them to prepare. At Martinmas 1838, they were told they must remove at Whitsuntide 1839. Such of them as from age or other infirmities were unfit subjects for emigration, were offered better lands elsewhere in Harris; those able to emigrate were informed their whole arrears would be passed from, that they and their families would be landed free of expense, with the proceeds of their crop and stock of cattle in their pockets, either at Cape Breton, where their friends and countrymen were already settled, or in Canada, at their choice; these offers were then considered generous, and no objection was made to them. In the meantime, however, occurrences of an unpleasant nature had taken place in the neighbouring island of Skye. Some people on the estate of Macleod fearing a removal, wrote threatening letters to Macleod, of Macleod, and his factor. Inflammatory proclamations of the same description were posted on the church doors, and some sheep belonging to a sheep grazier were houghed and killed. Those guilty of these outrages eluded detection. Exaggerated accounts of these occurrences soon reached Harris, and joined with bad advices from those who ought to have known better, wrought an immediate change on the tempers of the people; assured that no military would be sent to so remote a corner, they were advised to refuse the offers which had been made to them, and to resist the execution of the law. Every argument was used to bring them to reason, but without effect; they defied and severely maltreated the officers of the law. It was now ascertained that a conspiracy for resisting the law existed in all this quarter of the West Highlands, which, if not at once checked, would lead to consequences no lover of order would care to think of. An investigation took place before the sheriff, to which it was, however, impossible to bring any of the rioters; application was made to Government for military aid, which, under proper precautions, was granted; a lieutenant and a party of 30 men under the charge of the sheriff-depute of the county were sent to Harris. The people expecting nothing of the kind were taken by surprise. Five of the ringleaders were taken into custody without opposition. The stay of the military in the island did not exceed a few hours. The only object Lord Dunmore and his agents had in view in applying for military aid, was the vindication of the authority of the law. This having been done by the seizure of the leaders in the riot, the tenants were at once forgiven; they were allowed to continue in possession for another year, on the same terms as formerly. His Lordship solicited the liberation of the five prisoners, and sent money to defray the expense of their journey home. Thus terminated an outbreak which, but for the prompt measures of Government in sending the military, would have thrown the whole West Highlands into confusion for many years.

2648. Mr. *Ellice.*] You speak of their resisting the law; did they oppose the mere removal, or the taking them to America?—The mere removal.

2649. Do you not believe, from the facts of the case, that one reason of their removal was their aversion to leave the country, and be sent to America?—Very probably, as to some of them; but some we offered to provide for otherwise, but this they refused.

2650. *Chairman.*] What became of those tenants after the year given them to remain?—They were removed, and part of them were provided for by the tenant who took possession of the farm, others got land from Lord Dunmore, and others of them joined their relations who held land on the estate; not one of them went to America; they would not accept the terms which were offered them.

Mr. *Duncan Shaw*.

19 March 1841.

2651. Are those people still squatters upon the estate?—Such of them as have not been provided for in the way I have mentioned, still are.

2652. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think that if there were an offer to go to America now made they would make the same objection still?—They have seen the consequences of the bad advice they received, and the folly of their supposing the law would not be enforced; I have received a great many letters from them offering to go, and Lord Dunmore has agreed to give 500*l.* to assist them to go.

2653. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Were all those tenants you wished to remove in arrear?—They were all in arrear.

2654. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Had they any particular prejudice against going to America?—I think not; it was in consequence of bad advice; there was an extensive emigration from that country about 13 years ago, since then there has been no emigration; but the people who then went are doing well at Cape Breton, and I believe a great number of the Harris people are now willing to join them.

2655. You do suppose they could have possibly received any unfavourable representations of the situation of the emigrants in America from those people?—I cannot say whether they had or not.

2656. You are not aware whether that prejudice has extended to any of the neighbouring islands?—No; even in Harris the people are now willing to emigrate.

2657. *Chairman*.] What amount of population do you suppose ought to be removed from North Uist and Harris, from the state of the people there?—I suppose it would be necessary to remove 2,500 from North Uist, and about the same number from Harris.

2658. You have no poor-law assessment in that part of the country?—None whatever.

2659. In times of great distress how are the poor supported there?—The two proprietors, Lords Dunmore and Macdonald, import meal for the use of their tenants; those not holding lands from the proprietors are the relations of the tenants; of course a part of the meal is supplied to them, and the people are unquestionably charitable; the landlords act very liberal, and the people are very charitable; nobody applies to them in vain.

2660. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is not the system of giving that meal in the islands, to be paid for it in more prosperous years?—Yes; most certainly we expect it to be paid for in more prosperous years.

2661. Mr. *Dunbar*.] You hold the settlement over their heads?—Yes.

2662. *Chairman*.] But a great part of it is never paid?—A great part is never paid.

2663. Mr. *Ellice*.] In 1837 Lord Macdonald was very liberal in giving meal to his tenants; he probably did not think fit to do that without taking some pledge on the part of those to whom he supplied it to pay it back in future years?—No; I should state that I only manage a small part of Lord Macdonald's estate.

2664. He took an engagement from them to repay when they could, did he not?—Yes; on that part of the estate I manage.

2665. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Supposing a tenant came in to pay rent who had received meal, did you pay yourself first for the meal, and then put the balance to the account of rent, or settle for the rent first?—We put both into one account, and looked upon the rent as being first paid.

2666. Mr. *Ellice*.] You looked upon the debt due for this meal just in the same light as you did an arrear of rent, it was all one account?—Very much so.

2667. *Chairman*.] Do you think, supposing the Government were inclined to remove that portion of the population which you say is redundant, a legal assessment would be practicable under those circumstances in the country?—I do not think it would.

2668. What reason have you for that opinion?—The assessment would ruin the proprietors altogether, it would take away the rental entirely.

2669. Supposing the redundancy which you say there is of the population were removed, do you think then it would be practicable?—I think it would; I think then it would be hardly necessary.

2670. You think it would then be practicable?—I think so, but it is impossible for me to answer correctly, for I think the people would have considerable aversion,

aversion to receive assistance in this way, particularly if they were to go into the workhouses. Mr. *Duncan Shaw*.

2671. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Do you think any check on the redundant population would be so effectual as an assessment?—If the extra population were taken away, the proprietors would take care that the population did not again increase to such a degree as to make a legal assessment necessary.

19 March 1841.

2672. Would you confine that observation to Lord Dunmore, or extend it to all the proprietors of Long Island you are acquainted with?—Lord Dunmore and Lord Macdonald, are the only persons I can say anything for; I am satisfied they would take care the population did not again accumulate.

2673. Mr. *Ellice*.] In your estimate of the removal of those people from the Long Island, how many do you think ought to be removed from Lord Dunmore's estate?—Two thousand five hundred.

2674. You think that ought to be done by public grant?—That is my opinion.

2675. At what period did Lord Dunmore purchase that property?—He entered into possession at Whitsuntide 1834.

2676. The state of that population was at that period pretty much the same then as it is now, was it not?—I cannot say that there is much difference.

2677. Then if he got assistance to the amount of 500 *l.* to remove the people, would not he have made a bargain so much better by 500 *l.*?—He would have a certain advantage, no doubt.

2678. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Would the rental be increased?—No, it would not.

2679. Mr. *Ellice*.] He bought the estates with those people upon them?—Yes; the rental would be nominally diminished, but the payment more sure.

2680. What quantity of the population should you say should be taken from South Uist?—I should think about 3,000.

2681. In what year did Colonel Gordon buy that estate?—He entered into possession at Whitsuntide 1839.

2682. The state of the population is not much different from what it was then, probably?—It cannot be.

2683. He bought it with the people upon it?—Of course.

2684. He gave what was considered the value of it?—He did.

2685. *Chairman*.] Are you of opinion that the emigration of the people would not so much confer a benefit on the proprietors as be an immense benefit to the people themselves?—To the people themselves.

2686. It would be no great benefit to the proprietors?—It would be a benefit to the proprietors, but the rental would not be increased.

2687. Mr. *Ellice*.] Would he not save this large outlay he is obliged to make in bad years for supporting the population if they were removed?—He would perhaps be obliged to import meal in very bad seasons for his tenantry, at any rate; after the 2,500 were removed there would still be 440 families on the estate.

2688. By causing the emigration of the larger body of people whom he now supports in bad years, he would be saved in future years the support of that number?—Of course the quantity of meal to be imported would not be so large, but he has a claim for the price of that meal on the tenantry if he chooses to enforce it.

2689. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] It is entirely voluntary on his part importing it?—Entirely so.

2690. Mr. *Ellice*.] As far as the legal obligation is concerned, the proprietor might leave them to starve?—I suppose so; I do not know what the law is on that subject.

2691. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Would the people be in a state of starvation if the meal was not imported?—They would be very ill off, very much distressed.

2692. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Would Lord Dunmore be disposed to contribute liberally to the expense of emigration?—I am quite sure he would.

2693. *Chairman*.] A great change has taken place in the opinions of the people now with regard to emigration, has there not?—The tenants of that particular farm, I believe, were more averse to move than some others, owing to the advice of some who ought to have known better.

2694. Are the opinions of the people in the Long Island now adverse to emigration?—They are not.

2695. If emigration were offered to them, do you think a large proportion would be willing to accept it?—I think they would.

Mr. *Duncan Shaw*.
19 March 1841.

2696. Mr. *Dunbar*.] That system of combination against emigration would not exist now?—No; that arose from a belief that the military would not be sent to so remote a corner, but the proof of it has made a change.

2697. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think it is the fear of the military more than their own good-will which induce them to emigrate?—No, but it would dispossess them of the idea that they may hold the land on their own terms.

2698. The law enables any of the proprietors to turn them off at any moment? Only at Whitsunday, and after the legal warning.

2699. And the proprietor can do that if he chooses without their being able to come upon him for any relief?—I think so, if they have no leases.

2700. *Chairman*.] Do not the people go from Long Island to Glasgow to seek work?—Very seldom.

2701. What is the reason for their not going?—Because of the distance; the expense of going is great, and they find the work so much taken up by Irish labourers.

2702. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you manage a greater part of Lord Macdonald's estate than you formerly did?—No.

2703. Your son is factor for Lord Macdonald in another part of his estate?—In Skye.

2704. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Has Lord Dunmore turned his attention to the fisheries?—His Lordship is very anxious to assist the fisheries; he directs a supply of salt to be kept in the island for the use of the people.

2705. What species of fish?—Generally cod and ling, and herrings sometimes; but there has not been a great deal of herrings in that part of Long Island since I have gone there.

2706. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Nor anything like a regular employment in the white fishery?—Not a regular employment; the people kill a good deal of cod and ling, though not a very great quantity, and sell it to the Stornoway fish-curers.

2707. *Chairman*.] In referring to the time when you first went to the Long Island, you stated that the people were in a much better condition than they are now?—Much better.

2708. Do you think the population has increased one-third within that time?—I think it has; that is 29 years ago.

2709. Mr. *Ellice*.] Has it increased more on Lord Dunmore's and Colonel Gordon's estates than it has on Lord Macdonald's?—I cannot say; I have only had the management of the Harris estate since Lord Dunmore's purchase.

2710. You are Lord Dunmore's factor as well as Lord Macdonald's?—Yes.

2711. *Chairman*.] Are you not of opinion that the minute subdivision of a number of small crofts is one principal cause of the increase of the population?—I have mentioned some of the causes of the increase of the population; I have no doubt the subdivision of land has contributed largely to it.

2712. Have you any regulations as to not allowing crofts to be subdivided?—We have.

2713. Do you put them strictly in force?—Very strictly for the last some years.

2714. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Since what time have they been put strictly in force?—For the last 12 years.

2715. Do you find that notwithstanding all your endeavours to put them in force still there are instances of the fathers breaking down their farms and allowing their sons to settle upon them?—They cannot do that now, but they may very likely allow a part of the produce to their families; we cannot by possibility check that, certainly.

2716. That is a private arrangement between themselves?—Yes, of which we know nothing.

2717. *Chairman*.] Part of the family are squatters and the other part tenants?—Yes.

2718. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Has Lord Dunmore supplied boats for the white fishery?—He has not.

2719. Do you think that a part of the population could be employed successfully in the white fishery?—A part of the population I refer to as to be removed could be if they had the necessary capital.

2720. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you aware that the former proprietor in Barra, some years

years ago, brought fishermen from Peterhead to teach the people the art of deep-sea fishing?—I do not know anything of that. Mr. Duncan Shaw.

2721. Lord *Teignmouth*.] There was formerly a successful white fishing carried on at Barra?—Yes, and much more considerable than in any of the neighbouring islands. 19 March 1841.

2722. Mr. *Ellice*.] Are you not aware that that was produced by the Peterhead fishermen coming there?—No; I believe the people were as much engaged in it before as after.

2723. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Has that fishery declined?—I really cannot say.

2724. *Chairman*.] A fishery still exists there, does not it?—I think it does to a greater or less extent.

2725. Mr. *Ellice*.] Is not the fishing in Barra now in a much more profitable way than the other islands?—I do not know.

2726. Have not they a larger class of boats?—I cannot say.

2727. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] You stated that for some years you have very strictly enforced the regulation against splitting down holdings; has that had the effect of checking early marriages?—I think it has.

2728. You acted as sheriff in that island, did you not?—I did, about 20 years ago.

2729. That must have given you many opportunities of obtaining accurate information as to the state and habits of the people?—Certainly.

2730. Is crime general in the island?—Very much the reverse.

2731. Are small depredations on property common?—Not very.

2732. Did you observe them increase during the period of distress in 1836 and 1837?—No; I think the people are a very moral, good people.

2733. Mr. *Ellice*.] You are aware that in the year 1817 there was very great distress in the island of Skye?—Yes, and in other islands too.

2734. You were then obliged to import considerable quantities of corn?—Yes.

2735. You sold that corn in the island, did you not?—We delivered it to the people.

2736. You took an engagement from the people to pay for it, did you not?—We did.

2737. Were you engaged in the purchase and distribution of that corn?—I was engaged in the distribution, not in the purchase.

2738. Do you know at all at what rate it was supplied to the people?—I should have known if I had had the least idea that I should be asked the question, but I do not recollect it.

2739. Do you recollect whether it was furnished to them at the prime cost, or whether you charged a certain profit upon it?—We charged no profit.

2740. You charged only the mere expense you had in bringing it to the island?—Exactly so.

2741. Do you recollect whether you got generally paid for that corn?—A great deal of it is still in arrear.

2742. Do you know what proportion of the whole was paid for?—I cannot exactly recollect.

2743. Was the corn supplied by subscription, or by the proprietor?—There was no subscription; there was an agreement between the Government and the proprietor, to which I cannot speak.

2744. Do you know whether the proprietor was a considerable loser by that importation?—I really cannot say; I do not know anything of the arrangement between the proprietors and Government.

2745. You are not aware whether the proprietor was a loser or not?—I am not.

2746. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Was there a considerable importation of corn, or meal, or potatoes into that island in 1836 and 1837?—Yes, there was.

2747. Did the proprietor advance that supply himself?—In the year 1836 Lord Macdonald introduced 800 bolls of meal, in 1837 he introduced 770 bolls.

2748. Was Lord Macdonald repaid for that advance?—Part of it; a good deal is still in arrear.

2749. Was there any other relief than that supplied by Lord Macdonald?—

Mr. *Duncan Shaw*. Yes, from the committee for managing the sums subscribed for the destitute Highlanders.

19 March 1841.

2750. To what extent did that go?—I cannot say; Lord Dunmore, in the year 1836, introduced 700 bolls of meal, and in 1837 a thousand.

2751. Has Lord Dunmore been repaid that?—He has in part, but a great deal is still unpaid.

2752. Is that the greater proportion?—Yes.

2753. *Chairman*.] Do you suppose the greater proportion will never be paid?—I think a good deal will never be repaid.

2754. *Lord Teignmouth*.] May a failure of the potato crop be expected to occur frequently?—It has frequently occurred within these few years, and this year the scarcity is very much increased by the failure of the potato crop.

2755. The people of Harris live very much on potatoes, do they not?—Yes, potatoes and fish, and meal when the crops are good.

2756. *Mr. Ellice*.] Are you not aware that in the cultivation of Harris there is scope for improvement by the quantity of shell sand on the coast?—There is a good deal of shell sand on the coast, but the produce of the ground very much, after it is laid on, consists of potatoes of inferior quality; the people might barely subsist upon them; it would hardly pay a rent.

2757. Do you not know that the best land is formed by shell sand and the moss which is brought down?—Yes; but the shell sand forms the greatest quantity of soil; but here it would only be applied as manure, which however would be an advantage.

2758. You would bring the moss down to the coast and mix it with the shell sand?—I think that might be done with advantage, but I doubt its paying very well in most places.

2759. *Mr. C. Bruce*.] Have you roads to the coast which would enable them to carry down the moss?—We have roads made by statute labour, but that would hardly give the people access to all the crofts.

2760. *Mr. Ellice*.] A great part of the north coast is totally inaccessible for carts, on account of the want of roads, is it not?—There are very good roads, made by the statute labour, on Lord Macdonald's estate; but in so populous a country they cannot give access to every croft. In North Uist the crofters have made farm roads for themselves, and use carts.

2761. Is not the want of roads one of the chief barriers to the improvement of the country?—I think not in North Uist.

2762. *Mr. C. Bruce*.] Do you think it would pay the expense of bringing down a sufficient quantity of soil and moss to make the land on the shore productive?—I doubt if it would pay well, on account of the distance in most places; in others it would pay.

2763. *Mr. Ellice*.] Are you well acquainted with South Uist?—Yes, tolerably well.

2764. In what state are the roads there?—Very bad, I am informed.

2765. That is very inaccessible from the want of roads, is it not?—It is not altogether, inasmuch as the public road lies along a dry sandy soil.

2766. Do you think there is more scope for improvement and making a potato soil in South than in North Uist?—Much about the same.

2767. Do you not think that by making roads through the country, you might make great improvements in the condition of the people by allowing them more perfect access to different parts of the country?—Of course the advantage they could have by those roads would be very much in favour of improvement.

2768. Has anything been done in the last 20 years in making roads in South Uist?—Yes, the roads have been made, and they have been allowed to go into disrepair, as I am told.

2769. By whom were they originally made?—They were made by statute labour principally.

2770. The expense ought to fall on the landlord of keeping them up, ought it not?—From the same source of statute labour; but for the last two or three years I have been very little in South Uist, and what I have said is very much from hearsay.

2771. *Lord Teignmouth*.] How long has the present proprietor been in possession of South Uist?—For two years.

2772. Has

2772. Has he shown any disposition to aid emigration?—I cannot say any-
thing as to what Colonel Gordon is doing. Mr. *Duncan Shaw*.

2773. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you know that Colonel Gordon has commenced
improvements in Barra already for the benefit of the people?—I cannot say; he
has not been long in possession of Barra. 19 March 1841.

2774. *Chairman*.] You are a farmer, are you not?—Yes.

2775. As a practical farmer, do you think the population of the Long Island
could be more profitably employed on agriculture than they are at present?—
I do not think they could, till the extra population is removed, the crops
enlarged, and leases granted.

2776. Mr. *Ellice*.] Do you think that if a system of emigration was adopted,
and means given to the people to go, the aged and the helpless should be forced
to emigrate along with them?—I think they would take them along with them.

2777. *Chairman*.] What is the state of education in the Long Island, what
schools are there?—In the parish of North Uist there is a parish school, two
General Assembly's schools, a school by the Society for Propagating Christian
Knowledge, and a school by a society at Glasgow, making five in North Uist;
there are five schools to which the proprietor contributes, besides Gaelic schools.

2778. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Does the proprietor contribute also to the Gaelic
schools?—No, he does not.

2779. *Chairman*.] In Harris what schools are there?—The parish school,
the Assembly's school, and a school by the Society for Propagating Christian
Knowledge, to all which Lord Dunmore contributes.

2780. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] How long have those five schools which you state to
exist in North Uist, to which you say the proprietor contributes, been esta-
blished?—I cannot precisely state the number of years, a good many years.

2781. Can you state the number of scholars in those schools receiving
instruction?—I think there would be 400 in those schools in North Uist to
which the proprietor contributes.

2782. Is the English language taught in them all?—Yes, except the Gaelic
Society schools, to which the proprietor does not contribute.

2783. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Are there any schools in Barra?—There is a parish
school, I know, in Barra.

2784. Mr. *W. F. Mackenzie*.] Is Barra in one parish?—Yes.

2785. Lord *Teignmouth*.] Have the Roman-catholics in South Uist and
Barra shown a disposition to attend the schools?—In South Uist they have;
I cannot speak to Barra.

2786. Have the priests shown any opposition to those schools?—Not that I
am aware of.

2787. The Roman-catholics and Protestants mix indiscriminately in those
schools?—They do.

2788. Has there been any rule requiring the catechisms to be taught to
those scholars?—I do not know of any.

2789. Do you know whether the Roman-catholics in those schools are taught
the Protestant catechism?—I really do not know; I have not heard any
objection, nor anything said upon the subject.

2790. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Is there a Roman-catholic priest resident in South
Uist?—There are two.

2791. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Do you know what country they belong to?—One came
from Perthshire, and the other from Strathglass.

2792. They are both Highlanders?—Yes.

2793. Lord *Teignmouth*.] It has been stated in the evidence taken by the
Committee, that the Roman catholics from South Uist would be disposed to go
in a body to America. Are you aware whether there would be any difficulties in
the way of the Protestants and Roman-catholics emigrating together, and locat-
ing together in America?—In South Uist the Protestants and Roman-catholics
live together on the very best terms; I cannot give an opinion further than that.

2794. You think that it is fairly to be expected that they would live on
equally good terms in Canada?—I should think so.

2795. Mr. *Dunbar*.] What is the common food of the poor in Long Island?—
In North and South Uist it is entirely meal and potatoes, and fish and milk,
and occasionally a very little butchers' meat.

2796. Lord *Teignmouth*.] They get meal very rarely, do they not?—No, they
do not; they have a good deal of meal in North Uist in good seasons.

Mr. *Duncan Shaw*.

19 March 1841.

2797. Do you think they are better off than their neighbours in the Highlands generally?—I think fully as well off; I should say better off.

2798. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] Are you aware whether the people of the Long Island would have any preference for any particular part of North America?—Cape Breton.

2799. *Chairman*.] Do you think that if they were instructed that Canada was a better place for them to go to, they would not go there?—I think they might be induced to go there if they were so instructed; but their principal inducement for preferring to go to Cape Breton is, that there are a great many of their own countrymen there.

The Reverend *Robert M'Pherson*, called in; and Examined.

Rev.
Revd. M'Pherson.

2800. Mr. *Ellice*.] IN non-assessed parishes, such as Inverness, under present circumstances, do you find any great feeling of independence among the poor?—I think I answered on a former day that I am sorry to say I do not, and I do not wonder that there should be no such feeling, for one can scarcely expect that there can be much independence in the breast of an individual who knows that he is entirely dependent upon the charity of his neighbour.

2801. You stated the other day that there is a general feeling in the clergy against assessment; may not this be traced in a great measure to the abuses known to exist in the working of the old poor law in England?—I know it can; in addition to the reason I stated before, an unwillingness in the ministers and kirk session to propose anything so obnoxious to the heritors as such an impost.

2802. Do you know any instances where, in parishes which have been long assessed, pauperism and poor-rates have greatly increased?—None; I rather think the chief authority upon that subject is a report by the ministers of all the parishes in Scotland to the General Assembly, and from it I learn that pauperism and poor-rates have not increased in anything like the same proportion as the wealth and population of those parishes.

2803. Have you any means of knowing whether in assessed parishes greater attention is paid to popular education than in the case of non-assessed parishes?—The same report bears me out in stating that the attention to education is very much greater in the assessed than in the non-assessed.

2804. Is not the poor assessment in Inverness opposed chiefly on the ground that in its isolated position as an assessed parish, it would become the centre of attraction to paupers from each neighbouring parish?—It is.

2805. Would the parties opposed to an assessment be likely to give up their opposition were there any general measure embracing the surrounding parishes?—I know they would; I have it on the authority of the leaders in the opposition themselves, that if the parishes about us were generally assessed, they would cordially co-operate in providing a fixed provision for the poor of Inverness; and indeed at the time I left home, there was a talk among those very parties of calling a meeting to petition Parliament to have such a measure originated.

2806. You stated that in 1817 great distress existed in Skye, where you were then resident, and that corn was imported by the landlords for the sake of relieving the destitute; are you aware whether the people were called on afterwards, generally speaking, to pay for that corn so distributed?—I know that they were called upon to a man to do so.

2807. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] What age were you in 1817?—I was only eight; but I have that on authority which I can produce at once.

2808. Mr. *Ellice*.] Have you it upon your father's authority?—I take it from a statement drawn up by him for the information of Mr. Cunningham, now Lord Cunningham, in the course of an investigation into the destitution in the Highlands in 1836 and 1837; a portion of that statement bears me out in what I have just mentioned. I have the statement with me if it is wished that it should be produced.

2809. *Chairman*.] Do you know whether it is the custom when meal is advanced to the tenants, to make them pay for it generally?—In the parishes with which I am more especially acquainted, meal is very often given as charity.

2810. Do you know whether it is the custom upon the west coast, when meal is advanced to the people in times of great distress, that they should pay for it afterwards?—The only case in which meal or corn was advanced to the people during

during the whole period of my residence in Skye, was in 1817, and in that case they were called upon to pay for it.

2811. Do you know whether they all paid?—I rather think they did; I can read the statement furnished by my father upon the subject.

2812. Your father was at that time factor in the island of Skye?—No, not at the time he drew up this statement.

2813. Was he factor at the time of which he speaks in the report?—He was; it is in answer to a query by Lord, then Mr. Cunningham, whether at any period during my father's connection with the Highlands, corn or meal had been given to the people. The reply is this: "In reply to your third query I may state, in spring 1817, the crops having failed the previous harvest, upon a representation by Lord Macdonald, the late Mr. Charles Grant, and other proprietors then in London, Government supplied that country with a large quantity of corn; of this corn about 1,700 quarters were consigned to me for the benefit of his Lordship's tenants, and about 700 to his Lordship's factor in North Uist; which last, not being required, was disposed of in Liverpool. This grain was distributed, as far as I could safely do so, among the tenants at prime cost, which, including freight, amounted to two guineas per quarter."

2814. Was this a Government supply?—The statement will bear that out. "I received payment from the tenantry for the grain intrusted to me by giving those who could not immediately pay credit, and the amount received was regularly remitted by his Lordship's agent in Edinburgh to the Treasury, in extinction of this debt."

2815. Mr. C. Bruce.] In your former examination you stated that an endeavour had recently been made in the town of Inverness to introduce a compulsory system of poor laws, that is, to bring the Scotch poor law into effect?—Yes.

2816. And that that endeavour had not been successful?—It has not.

2817. Who are the parties on whom the introduction of the compulsory system depends?—Upon the clergy and kirk session, the heritors of the parish, and the members of the town council.

2818. Those parties include the magistrates, the council, the proprietors of the parish, and the kirk session?—Yes.

2819. Is the kirk session generally composed, at Inverness, of the respectable inhabitants of the town?—Yes, to a very considerable extent it is.

2820. Were the majority of the kirk session, composed of the clergy, the town council, and the heritors of the town, against its introduction?—The majority were against it.

2821. What is the population of Inverness?—It was upward of 14,000 at the last census.

2822. What is the number of the poor on the roll?—Four hundred and seventy-one.

2823. Mr. Ellice.] Those are impotent persons?—Impotent, and persons unable to earn their livelihood, sick, and so on.

2824. Mr. C. Bruce.] What may be the amount of funds in Inverness applicable to the relief of the poor, and from what sources are they derived?—The kirk session have mortifications left by benevolent individuals to the amount of not much under 200 *l.* a year; the town council have mortifications likewise, I think to a greater amount than that.

2825. Can you state the amount nearly?—I cannot state the amount under the administration of the town council, but I think it is quite equal to what we have; then there are the collections at the church doors.

2826. Do you know the average amount of the collections at the church doors?—The collections made every Sabbath at the church doors at the church in Inverness, in which most of the people who understand English attend, amount to upwards of 100 *l.* a year; the other churches are all unendowed, and contribute scarcely anything at all.

2827. Is there not now a second endowed church?—Yes; but there is a clause in its constitution, by which the collections have all gone to itself until the debt be extinguished, therefore that has not added a farthing yet.

2828. Have you any other societies in operation during any period of years for aiding the parties regularly charged for the relief of the poor?—Not at present.

2829. Have there been in past years?—There have.

2830. What were they, and what were their resources?—I think about 15 years

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
19 March 1841.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
19 March 1841.

years ago (I cannot speak precisely to the date) mendicity had become quite intolerable to the people, and a society was instituted for the suppression of begging: that existed for some years, and was supported by subscriptions, and chiefly by the subscriptions of the citizens of Inverness, but like everything dependent on voluntary subscriptions that has ever been attempted in Inverness, it died away.

2831. Were there not within the last year or two certain societies in which the ladies resident in and about Inverness took a part?—Yes; but I have not completed my reply to the former question. The managers of this society for the suppression of begging, finding it impossible to carry on its operations, requested the kirk session, in addition to the poor they had previously supported, to take charge of the poor on the list of the society; the kirk session agreed to do so, at the same time instituting a collection every quarter for the support of those additional poor; collections which, during the year, amounted to upwards of 200*l.*

2832. When were they last in operation?—Until February 1840.

2833. You would not say they are now discontinued?—They are now discontinued; they dwindled away so completely that we found it utterly impossible to support the poor by the proceeds of those collections.

2834. Those poor are now thrown back on the individuals who formerly subscribed?—No; those individuals have taken no further interest in the matter since the society's extinction. The poor still looked for their support, as they used to do, to the kirk session, and it was in consequence of finding this impossible that it became necessary to ask the heritors and the magistrates to come forward and make provision by a compulsory assessment.

2835. That society has been discontinued for a year?—The society has been discontinued for many years; the collections, by which the poor on the lists of that society were supported, have been discontinued for upwards of a year.

2836. You were yourself favourable to the introduction of a compulsory system, were you not?—I was when the collections began to dwindle down, and the poor were consequently not supported as they used to be. In reference to the question as to the other society, some excellent ladies instituted a district visiting society, hoping by their personal exertions to procure money in various directions, but that also died away in two or three years.

2837. When did that cease to exist?—It did not last more than two or three years.

2838. When was the last year of its operation?—I think in 1837.

2839. Did the party feeling against the compulsory poor assessment run high in Inverness?—Very high.

2840. Previous to leaving Inverness to give evidence before this Committee, were you informed from any quarter that you would be examined as to the policy of introducing a compulsory assessment in Inverness?—I was not informed, but it was stated in the newspapers of the district that that was to be one subject on which I was to be examined.

2841. In conversing with persons at Inverness who, like yourself, were favourable to the introduction of such a system, did you talk over the sort of evidence it would be expedient for you to give?—In a matter discussed as the poor law has been in Inverness for a considerable time, we have scarcely had any other theme of conversation.

2842. Which was the point which you considered the most important point on which you would be examined, the state of the people in the Highlands, or the introduction of the poor law?—I felt so satisfied that the burden of my examination was to be with reference to the west coast, and that all matters connected with Inverness were merely incidental, that previous to leaving home I visited my father just on purpose to make myself acquainted with his recollections of the Isle of Skye.

2843. You did not make up your mind as to what particular subject it would be more important your evidence should be directed to?—No, I came prepared to speak generally to the whole of the topics which I understood were before the Committee.

2844. You stated with regard to voluntary relief, that you did not think the people showed any reluctance to receiving voluntary relief?—I did, and I think so still.

2845. Do you not think that voluntary charity has a tendency to create rather a good feeling?—So far as my experience has gone, and I have had a good deal
of

of experience during my incumbency in Inverness in the management of the poor, I have found its effect on the poor has been to make them cringe and fawn on myself and the elders, and everybody whom they expected to be favourable to getting them on the poor's roll; the very opposite feeling to that of independence.

2846. Do you conceive that if they were to suppose that through the same influence, that is, the Kirk session and the heritors; they were to be taken on the roll, and receive a compulsory assessment, that would produce any better effect?—I do think that if they felt that when they were utterly unable to earn a livelihood they were entitled to a certain support, it would cherish a greater degree of independence than we find in Inverness under the present system.

2847. Would you apply that to country parishes in the same way?—I have already stated that in Inverness we have a very extensive Highland district, as thoroughly Highland in its habits and its feelings as any part of the Isle of Skye, and I have found the same state of feeling in the Highland districts of the parish as in the town.

2848. They are very much congregated, in a way which the poor are not in the Highland districts, are they not?—There are three or four districts in the parish of Inverness which may be called Highland districts; the one to which I specially alluded on the former day is of the nature referred to; it is a very miserable district, the heights above Loch Ness; there are other districts in the parish of Inverness where that is not the case, where they are not congregated so thickly, but where the same want of independence exists.

2849. There is one part on the west side of the river very much crowded?—Yes, and a very poor population.

2850. Would you expect the people in that district to be influenced by the same sort of feelings as those in the other districts, or that they would become more callous to feelings of independence?—They have been perfectly callous to them ever since I knew them.

2851. *Chairman.*] Do you suppose that greater distress exists in Inverness than in other towns of the same size?—Yes, for there is no town of the same size in Scotland unassessed.

2852. Do you suppose there are more poor requiring relief in Inverness than there are in any other town of the same size in Scotland?—It has been my impression that there was; but in the course of our investigations we found the number not so much greater in proportion than it was in Montrose, Dunfermline and Aberdeen.

2853. *Mr. C. Bruce.*] Are there not facilities for any one who can work to get work in Inverness, and the country to eastward to it?—Yes; to a considerable extent the lands in the neighbourhood of Inverness are in a high state of cultivation, and labourers find employment very readily.

2854. Is there not a large quantity of land up towards Culloden in a state of rapid improvement?—There is.

2855. Is there not a demand for agricultural labour in that district?—Yes.

2856. Is there much disposition shown by the Highlanders who come to avail themselves of it?—Certainly; I never saw any readiness to shrink from work.

2857. *Mr. Ellice.*] Notwithstanding those sources of employment, you, as one of the ministers, and other parties well conversant with the state of the poor, found it absolutely necessary, in your opinion, that there should be a poor assessment?—We did so, and nothing but a sense of its absolute necessity would have urged us to propose that which we felt satisfied would be so very obnoxious.

2858. How were your efforts frustrated, or your attempts warded off?—I stated that up to February 1840 the poor were supported entirely by collections at the church doors of various descriptions, and the mortifications already mentioned. At that time a considerable debt had accumulated against the session for the support of the poor, whilst we had nothing coming in to extinguish the debt; and in addition to that there were claims made for the support of maniacs and of paupers from Inverness, who had gone to other districts and become chargeable upon those districts. Putting all those circumstances together, we found it necessary to call upon the heritors and the town council to come forward and support the poor by means of a compulsory assessment. We had a meeting at which the principle of an assessment was carried by a very small majority. In attempting to carry out that principle during the year subsequent

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
19 March 1841.

to February 1840, we found a very strong party who would not pay, on the ground, as they stated, that our measures had not been conducted formally and legally. We were so much afraid of being cast on a point of form that we did not go to law with them, and trusted that probably, by February 1841, when the meeting for imposing the assessment would again take place, the matter might quiet down, and that the party opposed to us would be inclined to work along with us. In place of that, a majority came forward and outvoted us, deciding that there should be no compulsory provision, that majority at the time pledging themselves that they would support the poor by means of voluntary subscriptions. It is due to the gentlemen who have taken that burthen upon themselves to say, that if any parties are likely to succeed, they are, for they are very energetic and enterprising; and when I came from home they were about to collect subscriptions to forward their purpose, but I am perfectly satisfied they will find on trying it, that like every other previous scheme, it will fail.

2859. Has the principle of a voluntary assessment according to the property in the parish been ever adopted?—Never; much of the property in the parish, and particularly the landward part of the parish, was peculiarly situated; it was under trust, and the trustees did not think themselves justified in coming forward, except by means of a legal assessment.

2860. You say there was a meeting at which the principle was carried by a small majority; was that majority composed of the principal householders and proprietors of house property in Inverness?—It was, along with the elders.

2861. How did the landed proprietors in the landward part of the parish vote generally?—At our first meeting, in February 1840, I think they were pretty nearly divided; at our last meeting those who previously voted for it took no interest in the matter, whilst those opposed came forward to vote against it.

2862. Mr. *Dunbar*.] Are you of opinion that the present Scotch Poor Law, if compulsory, would be sufficient, or are you for any alteration?—I should certainly be for altering it.

2863. What are the alterations you propose?—I was asked on the former day whether I could speak personally to the working of the poor law in any parish in the Lowlands, and I stated that I could not, for I never saw the scheme in operation, but still I have heard a good deal of it by intercourse with clergymen, and from the information they have given me I am satisfied there is a very general and growing feeling of dissatisfaction with the present system; I will state the reasons if it is wished.

2864. Is it your wish to have out-door relief or in-door relief?—My own view is favourable to the workhouse system.

2865. Mr. *T. Mackenzie*.] In the Highland districts?—Yes.

2866. Mr. *Dunbar*.] What you wish to see introduced is in the nature of the English Poor Law?—Yes; our real paupers, I have already stated, are chiefly aged helpless women; there are scarcely any men among them; and if we had the workhouse system it would, of course, put an effectual stop to able-bodied persons seeking to come on the parish from mere indolence and idleness. So far as I know anything of the system of the English Poor Law, I should wish to see that introduced.

2867. *Chairman*.] Are you not aware that it has created great dissatisfaction?—I am, but still I think it would be a vast improvement on our present system.

2868. Mr. *Ellice*.] To whom would it create the greatest dissatisfaction; to the poor or the proprietors?—It would create great dissatisfaction on the part of the idle able-bodied poor, who would have to do something for their maintenance, and it would create dissatisfaction, no doubt, in the heritors to have any such impost enacted.

2869. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Would it not involve a great expense for machinery, which at present is not required?—Under the legal assessment there is expense now.

2870. Under the voluntary system there is none, is there?—There is none, and it is a very inefficient system on that ground among others.

2871. Mr. *Ellice*.] What has been the expense of the compulsory assessment in Inverness?—I cannot speak with perfect accuracy on that point; we had a clerk at the expense, I think, of 60 *l.* a year; we had a collector at the expense of 40 *l.* a year, and an assessor; altogether the expense exceeded 100 *l.* a year, and that was one reason why so very strong a feeling existed against it.

2872. Mr. *C. Bruce*.] Under that compulsory system, do you anticipate that you would

would have required no further paid services than those beyond the overseers?—
We reckoned that we should have required constables at the extremities of the
country part of the parish, and the extremities of the town too, but after we
had appointed our other officers, finding there was no likelihood of their being
paid, we paused.

Rev.
Robert M'Pherson.
19 March 1841.

2873. Did you not anticipate that besides the constables you should require
some sort of machinery to look after the poor, besides that which you have
already?—No.

2874. Did you not anticipate that the voluntary assistance of the elders would
be diminished by that arrangement?—Decidedly.

2875. Therefore that you would have to provide some paid service for that
which you lost?—Yes.

A P P E N D I X.

Appendix, No. 1.

DISTRESS IN THE HIGHLANDS (SCOTLAND).

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons, dated 28 June 1837;—
for, COPY of a LETTER addressed to Mr. *Fox Maule* by Mr. *Robert Graham*, dated
Edinburgh, 6th May, and communicated, by Lord *John Russell's* directions, to the
Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

Appendix, No. 1.
Letter from Mr.
R. Graham to
Mr. Fox Maule,
6 May 1837.

Edinburgh, 6 May 1837.

Sir,
HAVING now finished my inspection of those portions of the destitute Highland districts
which I have thought it necessary to visit under the authority of your letter of the 2d March,
and having made special reports, from time to time, relative to these districts, I shall con-
clude my observations on this subject with a short summary or abstract of the information
I have gathered in the progress of my tour.

The parts of the country to which I have chiefly applied my attention, were the western
coasts of Argyllshire, Inverness-shire and Ross-shire on the mainland, the Islands of Mull,
Tyree, Coll, the small Isles, Skye, and the chain of Islands from the Butt of Lewis to Barra-
head, and which generally pass under the name of the Long Island.

As I have already reported, most of these parts of the country are in a state of unexampled
destitution. The oldest residents in any portion I have passed through, were unable to call
to their recollection any year which equalled the present one. Many years have occurred
in which it was necessary to supply the poorer classes of the people both with meal and
potatoes; but it has hitherto been the practice in the Highlands, that the proprietors took
measures in years of scarcity to provide supplies for the population of their estates; and, with
two exceptions, it is believed, that no such appeal as the present for a direct supply has been
made to the Government of the country in the memory of any person now living.

The first was in 1782, which was a year of extended famine, and when Government had
a large supply of peas on hand, in consequence of the peace with America, which was appro-
priated to the relief of the Highlands.

The next was in the year 1817, which was a year of scarcity, and which was preceded by
the unfavourable one of 1816. On an application to the Government, a large supply of oats
was sent for the support of the distressed districts at this time.

In the same way, the present amount of destitution is, in a primary way, traceable to the
occurrence of two unfortunate seasons. The weather, during the spring of 1835, though not
considered unusually severe in other districts of the country, was in the Highlands very
cold and wet; the early part of May, in particular, was very rainy; and in most cases the
crop was got into the ground in a very unfavourable state. The summer, however, turned
out dry and warm; and wherever the land was moderately dry, the crops turned out a fair
average. On wet lands, however (and perhaps three-fourths of the land under tillage in the
Western Highlands and Islands may be stated as of this description), the produce of that
year fell greatly short: the potato crop was much under the average, having been this year
very generally attacked by disease; and that circumstance, accompanied by a wet, late
harvest, which prevented the ripening of the corn crop, and the preservation of it after
it was cut down, left the people to meet the spring of 1836 with greatly diminished
supplies.

Early in February that year, the snow fell to an unusual depth all over the country, and
continued to fall, at intervals, with alternate rain and sleet, till the end of April, thereby
preventing the occupants of wet lands from getting the crop into the ground in proper time;
and in many instances it was not until the dry weather set in, about the middle of May,
that any work could be done. From the low prices the preceding year many people had
been induced to keep on an extra stock of cattle, which consumed the indifferent stock of
potatoes much too rapidly: the disease induced in the former year was continued in the
present one, and the seed planted in many cases failed, and the plants became defective.
After a short continuance of dry weather in May, rain again set in, and prevailed (as is well
known) to an unprecedented extent during the whole summer and autumn; and the potato
crop was further overtaken by severe frosts in the month of October. The crop in many
places was entirely cut off; and as the staple article of human food in the Western and
North-western Highlands and Islands is potatoes, the inhabitants were left without their
usual means of food almost at the beginning of winter. This loss was not supplied in corn.
From the general wetness of the soil, and the late periods of sowing, it was impossible for
the

the grain crops in most instances in the Highland districts to ripen; and even those which partially ripened, were beat down and destroyed by the severe gales of autumn, and were thereby rendered unfit for being made into meal, and the straw was almost useless for the cattle.

In most seasons the crops in the Highlands are later than in other parts of Scotland (and that even in situations where the soil and climate are by no means unfavourable). Late sowing is rendered necessary by the want of inclosures, as, till the snow retires, and the grass is sufficiently advanced in the hill ground, besides the impossibility of preventing the cattle and sheep from straying over the low grounds, these portions are often the only sources of keeping them alive during the months of April and May.

From these causes, the state of provisions in the Highlands and Isles has been reduced to a lower ebb than probably ever was known before. The same inclement weather increased the calamity, by preventing the ordinary access to the peat-bogs, and the opportunity of saving and carrying home the usual supply of turf fuel; and to complete the miserable picture, the small sheep stocks which enabled most of the little occupants to make an annual web, have disappeared in the gradual declension of their affairs; and the high prices of wool have drawn all the farmers' fleeces out of the country, and the people have not their former facilities for clothing themselves.

As to the extent of this accumulation of evils, the united population of the destitute districts which have come under my especial observation amounts to at least to 105,000; and I am more afraid of being under the mark than of overshooting it, in stating my conviction that two-thirds of this amount of population are now, or will be long before the commencement of the next crop, without a supply of either kind of food at home, and will have to look to foreign sources to prevent starvation till that time.

There are two consolatory reflections which come in to relieve the irksomeness of this narrative. By the exertions of some meritorious and spirited individuals, the public attention has been roused to a knowledge of the situation of this country, which was too imperfectly understood at home, and large subscriptions are making, which are likely to afford material relief in the present state of distress. The other is, that though the crops have been in these districts defective to an unprecedented extent, this by no means is the case all over the country generally; and at few periods, it is believed, has it contained greater stores of grain than at the present time.

The amount of destitution varies in several districts in degree. The islands of *Tyree* and *Coll* appear to be worse off than *Mull*; and the evil does not decrease as you advance northwards along the coast of Inverness-shire and Ross-shire on the mainland; but it is in Skye and the Long Island that the greatest distress prevails.

The immediate and direct cause of the excessive misery which exists at present in the Highlands is already given in the details stated above, as to the failure of the season. The very circumstance, however, of *famine* being produced in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland by the failure of one or two crops (and these consisting chiefly of potatoes) indicates, not merely great poverty in the people, but seems to imply some great and radical errors as to their condition and management. Important as it is to supply the wants of the people just now, it is infinitely of more importance to inquire by what means the evil is to be prevented from increasing, and how this Highland territory is to be wrested from its present chance of declining day by day into a more impoverished and more degraded state, which may gradually extend itself beyond the present limits, and slowly, but certainly, pervade the face of Scotland.

The grand cause of this evil, and in which a variety of minor causes have concentrated their results, is, that the population of this part of the country has been allowed to increase in a much greater ratio than the means of subsistence which it affords; that the districts in question are totally incapable of maintaining in comfortable circumstances anything like the present population, must be evident, I think, to any man who has an opportunity of observing them, and who is capable of reflecting and judging on the subject; I may say it is the universal opinion of every one I have conversed with in that country.

This discrepancy arises from a variety of circumstances over which the Government have now not much control; and in as far as it has arisen from acts of the Legislature, it is almost inevitably the result of attending to the interests of the many, though affecting the interests of the few.

1. The population has unduly grown up, as a consequence of the peace, which has stopped the regular draft of soldiers and sailors from this country, and has sent back many of its former inhabitants, who were lured away by the love of glory and other motives, but who have all a feeling to die a natural death at home. It was indirectly increased during the war, and an encouragement was given to the natural and reckless tendency of the people to early marriages, by a provision of the militia laws, which entitled a man to exemption in consideration of the number of his children. Some of the benevolent and charitable funds, too, chiefly connected with the army, most inconsiderately withheld their benefits, but upon the qualification of a sufficient number of children.

2. The kelp manufacture was, during the war, so profitable to the landlords, that they encouraged the people to remain on their estates, being well aware that the quantity manufactured depended upon the number of people engaged; and that, however high the rents became, they would still be paid, though in the meantime the proper cultivation of the lands might be neglected. The thoughts of all parties were turned to the cultivation of sea-ware, rather than the cultivation of the lands; and the very prosperity which, for a long time,

Appendix, No. 1.
Letter from Mr.
R. Graham to
Mr. Fox Maule,
6 May 1837.

attended the kelp trade, rendered the proprietors and people both thoughtless of other things, till they unexpectedly found themselves in the condition that the one is unable to help the other. Since 1822, the kelp manufacture has been unprofitable to the landlords. By various changes of the law, too hastily applied, perhaps, to be quite consistent with the truest policy, first, by taking the duty off barilla, and then by repealing that upon salt, successive shocks were suddenly given to the situation of the kelp proprietors. The price of kelp bounded downwards, and the fall of price did not tell so rapidly upon the condition of the people as might have been expected, because considerable quantities were continued to be made long after it had ceased to afford a fair immediate profit, though the employment enabled the labourer to pay his rent. That rent, however, came generally to be paid in work, or in the draft of fish, and not in money. The circulating medium of exchange has become greatly diminished in the country; and in many cases the society is gradually going backwards into a state of barter. The effects of this cause of the present distress may be instanced by the produce of one estate, where from 1,200 to 1,500 tons of kelp were annually manufactured, 10 *l.* per ton was a moderate price during the war. A very small proportion of the produce then required would now meet the natural demands of the district; and the gross price now will not average 2 *l.* or 3 *l.*, more than one-half of which must be taken in the shape of work for rent.

TABULAR VIEW showing the Quantity of KELP manufactured on another Estate, with the Expense of Manufacture; the Price at which it was sold, and the net Proceeds received; also the Amount of the Rental and Population of the Property for the Years 1811—1836, and inclusive.

Years.	Quantity of Kelp made.	Rate per Ton.	Net Proceeds, exclusive of Expense of Manufacture.			Expense of Manufacture.			Free Net Proceeds.			Rental of the Estate, exclusive of Kelp.			Population.
			£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	
	<i>Tons. cwt. qrs.</i>		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	
1811	497 13 2	- - -	-	-	-	1,593	17	4	-	-	-	10,721	8	10	10,092
1812	729 11 -	- - -	-	-	-	2,219	9	2 ⁶	-	-	-	10,778	12	1 ⁶	
1813	365 17 1	- - -	-	-	-	1,184	4	4	-	-	-	11,390	1	- ⁶	
1814	557 5 3	- - -	-	-	-	1,720	3	- ⁶	-	-	-	11,378	3	-	
1815	458 19 3	£. 10 to £. 11.	3,635	13	4	1,577	9	3	2,058	4	1	11,649	9	5	
1816	725 3 2	£. 8 to £. 10.	4,520	2	8	2,358	1	1	2,162	1	7	11,884	-	11 ⁶	
1817	380 8 2	- - -	-	-	-	1,179	16	10	-	-	-	11,856	6	10	
1818	559 16 2	- - -	-	-	-	1,794	4	8	-	-	-	11,924	4	5 ⁶	
1819	985 9 1	{ £. 9. 9. to £. 11. 11.- }	2,356	-	2	1,205	16	8	1,150	3	6	11,964	18	11	
1820	627 19 -	{ £. 8. to £. 11. 11.- }	5,486	1	4	2,129	5	2 ⁶	3,356	16	1 ⁶	11,909	12	1 ⁶	
1821	441 19 1	£. 6. 10. to £. 11.	3,512	-	6	1,198	-	1 ⁹	2,314	-	4 ³	11,907	9	6 ⁶	12,231
1822	588 14 -	£. 4. 10. to £. 9.	3,683	4	1	1,623	18	10	2,059	5	3	11,976	5	4 ⁶	
1823	359 10 1	£. 5. to £. 10.	2,743	12	7	1,049	19	5 ⁹	1,693	13	1 ³	12,064	4	10 ⁶	
1824	460 12 -	£. 6. to £. 8.	2,697	10	7	1,276	14	6	1,420	16	1	11,567	6	- ⁶	
1825	488 12 3	£. 7. - -	3,014	3	9	1,920	18	- ³	1,093	5	8 ⁹	11,507	5	6 ³	
1826	{ 529 12 - 201 17 - }	{ £. 7. 7. - £. 4. to £. 5. }	2,793	8	-	1,058	14	-	1,737	14	-	10,719	11	6 ⁹	
1827	376 - -	£. 5. to £. 6.	3,730	8	4	1,275	8	3	2,455	-	1	9,580	15	2 ⁹	
1828	{ 457 10 - 89 11 2 }	{ £. 6. £. 3. 7. 6. to £. 4. 15. - }	2,371	2	10	1,084	11	9	1,286	11	1	9,809	13	3 ⁶	
1829	422 4 3	£. 4. 16. 8.	1,592	4	7	1,641	16	8	{ Net Loss. 49 12 1 }			9,820	16	-	
1830	336 13 1	£. 4. 16. 8.	1,265	19	11	1,113	7	1 ⁶	152	12	9 ⁶	9,700	-	2	
1831	{ 291 19 3 121 2 - }	{ £. 5. £. 2. 12. 6. to £. 4. 12. }	1,399	5	4	1,017	17	5 ³	381	7	10 ⁹	9,706	13	-	14,541
1832	381 17 1	£. 5. - -	1,535	18	3	871	1	3 ⁶	664	16	11 ⁶	9,823	6	-	
1833	328 17 1	£. 4. 12. 6.	1,213	10	3	1,211	14	10	1	15	5	9,606	3	3	
1834	414 11 1	£. 3. - -	1,198	12	1	803	6	2 ³	395	5	9 ⁹	9,701	13	3	
1835	256 18 2	£. 3. - -	710	14	11	1,079	11	6	{ Net Loss. 368 16 7 }			9,701	13	3	
1836	310 19 3	£. 3. 15. -	1,119	7	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	9,701	13	3	15,966

The Kelp manufactured in this District is reckoned of the very best quality, and to fetch the highest prices.

Failure of the Fisheries.

3. The breaking up of the kelp trade has been the principal cause of the general embarrassment of the Highland proprietors, which has had no small influence on the state of their tenancy. Another cause of the present distress of the people is the failure of the fisheries, partly from artificial and partly from natural causes. At one time great bounties were paid, and the fishermen, unwisely enough, but not unnaturally, adapted their manners and habits and modes of life to the advantages they drew from these propped-up resources. These bounties are now totally withdrawn, though the change was effected somewhat more gradually than in the other case; but, besides, many of the stations have been deserted by the fish, and altogether this source of supply is sadly weakened.

4. Various

4. Various public works, which were instituted in a great measure to advance the Highlands and improve the condition of its inhabitants, have almost ceased. The Caledonian Canal has long been finished. The Commission for Roads and Bridges has been brought into that shape, that the repairs of existing roads affords comparatively but very diminished means of employment for the people, and there is no other employment where formerly there was a great means of existence, and a good substitute for that employment which landlords in more favoured districts give their tenants, but which the declining means on many of the Highland estates make it difficult or impossible for their managers to attempt.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from Mr. R. Graham to Mr. Fox Maule, 6 May 1837.

Cessation of Public Works.

5. The tendency to over-population is not sufficiently restrained by regulations in the management of properties. In a few well-regulated farms, and in some cases on small properties, especially where they are farmed by the proprietors themselves, there is complete evidence that the thing may be done, and there is every appearance that the subject will soon be taken up on a system by the larger proprietors in general. The over-population has increased chiefly under the operation of the crofting system, or the minute subdivision of possessions, either directly permitted to too great an extent, or connived at by the landlords with the object or in the consideration of taking in muirs and waste land. Some of these hold directly from the landlords, sometimes only from a kind of middle man or greater tenant; in both cases there are instances where the system is not attended with bad effects; but it is the abuse of the system which makes the practice objectionable; and in the general absence of regulations or limitations it is very difficult, with the present habits of Highlanders, to prevent its abuse; these poor people often hold patches of land at two or three times its value of rent. If the allotment has been a fair one once for a single family, it in many cases has been split down to an arrangement for three families. On these spots, as in Ireland, they do what they can to raise potatoes for rearing large families, for whom there is no employment. The rents are paid by that worst of all methods, the work of the cottier and his family. If the superiors are heartless, the amount of wages is entirely in their hands. If the labour on the land is not sufficient, the produce of the fisheries is taken to account of the rent; and having no power to better their condition, these poor people are almost unavoidably consigned to a state of degraded and hopeless slavery; these are the extreme cases, which, however, I fear, in complicated managements, are not infrequent. The more common case is without the intervention of the managers, and where the population themselves are chiefly to blame, and arises from the rapid growth of two or more families on a spot which was originally not more than a sufficient adaptation for one. To use the words of a private communication which was handed to me on the subject—

Want of Regulations by Landlords.

“The croft or cottier system in a country where there is no capital, no trade, no fishing, no manufacture, has been very prejudicial. Indolence and ignorance are fostered; human beings are multiplied in proportion to the increase of poverty, and the people, seeing no prospect of improving their condition, give way to a sullen despondency, that incapacitates them for those active and animating exertions, which are as necessary to mental enjoyment as they are to bodily comfort and worldly prosperity.”

Another cause of crowded population in villages and particular spots (arising sometimes out of the desire of curing the former evil), springs from the determination of the proprietors to abolish joint holdings, and to enlarge possessions, or to change the systems of cultivation or management. If this is done with too much celerity, an influx is directed upon some other spot, where the means of subsistence, perhaps, are not to be procured; and while improvement goes on in one part, additional and probably permanent misery is inflicted on another part. On the mainland, and in the Islands of Mull and Skye, and even in some portions of the Long Island, a great change has been produced by the increase in the number of sheep farms. The rearing of black cattle had a direct tendency to support a greater proportion of population; but, since turnips have been so successfully introduced, and applied to the feeding of sheep; and since prices of cattle have fallen so low, and prices of wool have for some years risen so high, the farmers find it their interest to change black cattle for sheep; and it is alleged that this has been done to an extent not compatible with the welfare of the people, and in some instances without much regard to their feelings and interests as human beings.

6. The non-enforcement of the Poor Laws by the Kirk Sessions has certainly had a bad effect, because the want of them has not in general been met, as in other parts of the country, by an adequate substitute in the church collections, or voluntary subscriptions of heritors, with the view of forestalling the necessity of assessments. The principle of poor laws has been long and often objected to; and many of those who are much interested in upholding the characters of the lower orders, are very averse to the adoption of assessments. Under our modified poor law, assessments need not necessarily be compulsory, if the voluntary contributions are sufficient to maintain the infirm in body or mind, which is the only description of poor who have a *right* to claim a maintenance. The process of enforcing poor laws to this extent is exceedingly simple, and, in my opinion, it ought to be enforced, if means are not voluntarily taken by the persons interested to separate the claims of those who have a *right* to be maintained, from those who are only appellants to the public charity. I am bound, however, to be cautious in my recommendations, when a clerical man tells me, that he would rather submit to a sharp touch of famine than an assessment; but he, in his turn, should be satisfied in his conscience, in coming to a peremptory conclusion, under this head, in every case, that he is not looking merely to the evils which may accompany assessments, without giving due weight to the evils they may prevent, and the good they may produce.

Non-enforcement of Poor Laws.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from Mr.
R. Graham to
Mr. Fox Maule,
6 May 1837.

produce. At all events, however, the complete enforcement of the present poor laws, under the authority of the Scotch statutes, would do but little to meet the present difficulties. It is not the lame and the maimed, and the weaker classes of the community, which constitute the great body of the people who are in distress in the Highlands; the evil consists in the want of occupation for the great mass of the population in any way which will pay in any quarter. In many large districts the small tenants could not live as well upon their present possessions as the poorest labourers in the low country, if they were freed entirely from the burden of rent; and the powers of the rent itself are so inadequate to give relief to this grievance of over-population on its present scale, that in the same districts the gross rental would not divide over the population at a rate equal to more than 10*s.* or 15*s.* per head, an amount which would subsist them but for a limited number of weeks.

It is evident, then, that though the seasons have brought matters to a crisis this year, other causes have been long and silently in operation; and it is much to be feared, until these causes can be corrected or removed, that no permanent improvement can be expected on the condition of the people in these districts.

Remedies.

Unless, therefore, this population is to be allowed to be brought down by natural causes to a level with the means of subsistence, the sooner the attention of His Majesty's Government is turned to other means which exist, either as palliatives for the evil, or as permanent remedies, the better. Within a given time, famine and disease would give bounds to the evil, if other means are permanently withheld. This very year, in all probability, if it had not been for the exertions made over the rest of Britain in favour of the Highlanders, these natural cures would have come into operation. A great proportion of this population are supported every year by those above them; the kindness even of the lowest ranks who have the power of assisting those who have not the means of living, is very creditable to human nature; nobody will be allowed actually to starve while a possibility of preventing it exists; but in such a crisis as the present, the means can only be drawn from foreign supplies; and notwithstanding the best exertions having been made to provide against the continuance of this calamity, it is to be apprehended that the effects of these two years will not be speedily forgotten in the country, while it is impossible to expect that the same generous and charitable feelings can be exerted, year after year, to an extent adequate to the probable recurrence of the evil.

Education.

Every thing connected with the education of the people, which contributes to the elevation of their character, and to the cure of the reckless tendency among the Highlanders to early marriages without due provision for the maintenance of a family, to the advancement generally of their civilization and the improvement of their taste, and to rouse them to a sense of the benefits which other portions of the country derive from superior comforts, and better modes of living, must have an obvious and direct effect in ameliorating the general state of society; and what has already been done for the Highlands in the establishment of schools cannot be too much applauded, and can scarcely be too forcibly recommended to the attention of the Government to be continued systematically, as the best and surest foundation for any internal cure which can now be operated of the present disproportion between the population of these districts and their means of employment.

Works and
Manufactures.

A few people (but a great minority of those whose opinions on the state of the Highlands I had an opportunity of gathering) hold the opinion, that a good deal might be done for the surplus population in getting employment for them in the manufactories in the great towns, or in establishing works for them near their own homes. How far a certain proportion of the population might find employment in this way, it is surely worth while to inquire. The habits and language of the people, however, are much against their reception in the manufactories in the great towns; and it is alleged there are associations of the native interests in those places against their admission. The ignorance of the people disqualifies them from permanent employments, which they might otherwise obtain by moving southwards. They are rivalled successfully even in what used to be their own especial work in the harvest season, by the great influx of Irish, men and women, who now find their way into the south of Scotland. Extensive works in their own country might only tend to increase a population dependent entirely upon their endurance. Several exertions have recently been made to prop up the kelp manufacture still. Establishments have been erected for manufacturing soda, the muriate of potass, and carbonate of soda; the largest of these for the present is inactive, and the next in scale has not existed long enough to establish its chance of success; but such works must be limited in extent, and the relief they can afford must be but partial. I was casually informed, that a house at Glasgow has lately pointed out a new channel for the consumption of kelp, in the production of iodine for manufacturing purposes; but it is probable that this outlet cannot give rise to a great increase in the consumption of the commodity.

Many parts of the Highlands are peculiarly adapted for the establishment of manufactures, from the extent of water-power, and other facilities; but unless these come chiefly as the results of private enterprise, they have never yet been forced with any advantage in any country.

Roads.

It is a more feasible plan, that a certain part of the population might usefully, and with general public advantage, be employed in making roads. What has been done by the Parliamentary Commission for the purpose is, perhaps, the greatest boon which the Highlands ever received. Several of the Islands, and even districts on the mainland, did not avail themselves

themselves of the opportunity of these improvements, and probably now suffer from the neglect. Many of the districts have received all the benefits from this source which their necessities require; but it was pointed out to me, and earnestly enforced in the respective quarters, that in Morven and Mull, roads were much required; that in the northern part of Skye some more were still wanting; that new lines from Poolewe and Lochbroom, towards Dingwall, would be of immense benefit in opening up these portions of the country; and that a more perfect land communication between Lewis and Harris, and some improvements of lines in the Uists, would be most important benefits for these Islands. From the want of roads and bridges in many of these districts, the cattle are broken down and maimed in traversing trackless mountains and mosses, and in wading and often swimming through rapid rivers, before being brought to market. The breeders are entirely at the mercy of the dealers, who know well the sacrifice of price which will be made, to avoid a repetition of the toil by driving them again over the same ground. Similar inconvenience is experienced in the disposal of fish caught, and the produce of every other branch of industry; and all the articles of merchandize indispensable to the support of families are entirely in the hands of individuals, who often dispense their commodities of a second-rate quality, and always at an exorbitant price. All agricultural works are sadly crippled from the want of wheel conveyance; manure and fuel are transported on horses' backs, or on the backs of women, and in the arms of children, who are thus precluded from undertaking the in-door duties of the family, which more peculiarly belong to them. To remedy this state of things would be a benefit to the Empire at large, and the formation of new communications, where they are required, would undoubtedly give great occupation to the districts. If the Government should give any aid in the formation of these roads, it could not be done on more favourable terms than formerly, when the Parliamentary roads were made, viz. by the Government advancing one-half, and the proprietors the other half of the expense.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from Mr.
R. Graham to
Mr. Fox Maule,
6 May 1837.

It is the opinion of some people, that the cod and ling and lobster fisheries of the West Fisheries. Highlands and Islands, might be much improved by encouragement and assistance, and would be a source of benefit to the tenantry and the people; this is a subject which has attracted public attention from the time of James V. downwards, and every thing which royal support, and the establishment of associations, corporations and boards could effect, has been done to promote the herring fishery in particular. No branch of industry has repaid the encouragement so ill, from its precarious nature; and upon the whole it may be doubted, whether it can be considered as an increasing source of wealth in this country. Its failure generally on the west coasts for several years ~~back~~ has had a very serious effect upon the circumstances of the people; and the migrating character of the fish ought to deter the local fishermen from trusting entirely to that one branch of the art; probably, however, in many situations the general white fishery might be further improved by the countenance and support of Government singly, or by Government conjointly with the maritime and insular proprietors, though all parties should guard against flattering descriptions of the coasts, as if the seas were every where full of the finest fish, and as if the demand could be procured for any amount of supply. Many accounts rest on the idea that fish exist on all the coasts; I have found this frequently contradicted; the greater part of the western coast of the Long Island, from the nature of the shores and the violence of the sea, is almost precluded from the possibility of being fished. Some of what were formerly considered the best stations have greatly fallen off; Gairloch was once a famous station, but for the last eight years it has been unproductive; Lochbroom never was much of a station, except for herrings, and there has not been a good fishery there since 1811; at Arisaig, Tobermory, Ulva and Iona, it was alleged that the people were inactive, and did not take the full advantage of their opportunities of fishing. The parishes of Knock and Lochs were the only portions of the Lewis which seemed to be considered as favourable stations; there is said to be none in Harris; and Boisdale and Barra were the only favourable points spoken to in the southern portions of the Long Island. There are none of these stations where the fisheries could be much advanced, but by assistance in procuring for the inhabitants boats and tackle, and perhaps the example of a few more practised fishermen than themselves; but it might be an object of great importance to have the soundings more extensively ascertained, on the west coast of Scotland and north-west of Ireland, to show the fishing banks. The piers and quays would be an improvement at many of the stations, and new ones were suggested, not for the fishery, but for exporting fuel, from the Ross of Mull; and at Dunvegan and Uig in Skye, for the traffic of cattle.

Even with all the employment which may be given to the people from these sources, Supplies of Food. it is hardly to be expected, under the present circumstances of the Highlands, that in future years the present population can possibly be carried through without adventitious supplies. In spite of all the exertions which have been made, considerable portions of ground, among the smaller holders, will probably remain unsown this very season; and similar applications to the present are very likely to be made in future years, and a recurrence of distress experienced, not much less in degree than now. The public will tire of annual subscriptions for local wants; and additional burthens will be thrown upon the Government.

The most effectual mode of preventing a recurrence of the present distress, and one which Emigration. was suggested every where as being almost a necessary remedy, would be by emigration. To whatever extent in other ways employment can be found, emigration, in one shape or another, must continue to take place. Probably it would, in the long run, be the most expedient, the most efficient and the most economical expenditure of the public money if His Majesty's Government were to assist in establishing a system of emigration.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from Mr.
R. Graham to
Mr. Fox Maule,
6 May 1837.

tion on a great scale. To give effectual relief, it must be done generally, and on a great scale: if it is done partially, and to a small extent, the relief will not be recognized. Good management must always consist in a compromise between the most perfect theory, and such occasional and temporary deviations from it, as are necessary for the adaptation of theories to practical occurrences in the progress of society; and if this population is not to be starved down to its proper amount; if the barilla and salt duties are not to be restored; if we are not to engage in wars purely with the object of diminishing the number of our people; if our poor-laws, such as they are, and even if enforced with rigour, are miserably incompetent to give due relief; and if, as I fear, no system of poor law can be devised which would be adequate for this purpose, at all events, on the principle that this territory should be made to support its own poor, nothing very effectual seems to remain, but the adoption of that remedy so generally suggested; and as the present state of the Highlands is anomalous and extraordinary, His Majesty's Government, if it means to work a cure, should not startle at applying the remedy merely because it may be, on a first view, apparently inconsistent with sound economics; for whenever the surplus population of the Highlands shall be once drained off, and the landlords, as well as tenants, shall be thus compelled to adopt a more rational system of managing their lands, the current of regulation may revert into its natural channel, and every thing inconsistent with sound principle may cease. Unquestionably, the proprietors must be participators in this scheme, if it were only to ensure regulations in re-letting the lands on their estates: this is an easier matter, I believe, than most Highland proprietors have hitherto considered it; resident proprietors, especially those who farm their own lands, find no difficulty in effecting it. The non-residence of proprietors is quoted as one of the misfortunes of the Highlands, and one of the causes of the destitution. In the remote Islands, constant residence of proprietors cannot be counted on; but for this purpose resident factors will do just as well; and if they bend their minds to the subject, as many of them seem determined to do, there can be no great difficulty in keeping the population within the proper bounds, if it were once reduced to an extent proportionate to the means of subsistence: I would instance the case of Canna, as a proof that these arrangements may be made. This Island has long been farmed by the gentleman who now possesses it, and who became the proprietor by purchase several years ago; the Island then contained nearly 500 inhabitants; at his own expense he sent about 200 away, and he made a new arrangement of his land, by which the holdings were enlarged, and the houses were made more comfortable. The whole Island is in his hands. His own stock is chiefly cattle; each of the crofters have as much tillage ground as they can manage, and are allowed pasturage for cows and horses, in relation to the tillage ground which they overtake. They pay no rent, but they are liable in services of themselves and horses when required. It is a specimen of the kindly management, and the people live very comfortably and apparently are very happy. He has no interference with those who are inclined to fish; but he is rigid in his regulations as to the crofts. No married pair but one can exist on the same croft; and the only other regulation he finds it necessary to enforce is, that no whiskey is allowed to be sold on the Island. What a contrast does this present to another case to which our observation was directed, where a person not belonging to the county had entered into a speculation to pay 150 *l.* a year for the bare walls of three public houses! And what a consumption of spirits among a rural population of 2,000, with a very limited influx of strangers, does not this imply! The best hopes are that this rent cannot possibly be paid; but the case is not cited for its statistics, but as a contrast to the management of Canna, where the island is evidently in good order, and the inhabitants (though perhaps still too lazy) are apparently sensible of their advantageous circumstances. The proprietor of Canna has no doubt facilities in keeping order in his insular situation, and the good quality of his land; but the same system may be followed with modifications in other places; and if the Highlands of Scotland could be reduced to a scale of population, and a system of management corresponding to the model of Canna, it would be the greatest public improvement which has yet been made, and which it might be worth while to afford some of the public money to effect, as it could not possibly be done without it.

Emigration on a great scale is the first preliminary for this improvement; and if the Government is to embark in this, the sooner it is begun the easier will it be effected. The time is favourable for doing it; and if done, it were well to do it before the undertaking becomes too gigantic.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Robert Graham.*

Appendix, No. 2.

PAPERS delivered in to the Committee, 9 March 1841.

Copy of a LETTER from *H. P. Bruyeres* to *Sir George Grey, Bart.*

Sir,

British American Land Company's Office,
Barge-yard, 27 August 1838.

Appendix, No. 2.

By desire of the directors of the British American Land Company, I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Stephen's letter of the 23d inst., stating that, although Lord Glenelg declined giving a specific pledge on the subject, he does not anticipate any objection to the proposed appropriation of the purchase-money to the location of emigrants on the land of the company, and is therefore anxious to receive such detailed propositions as the directors may wish to offer.

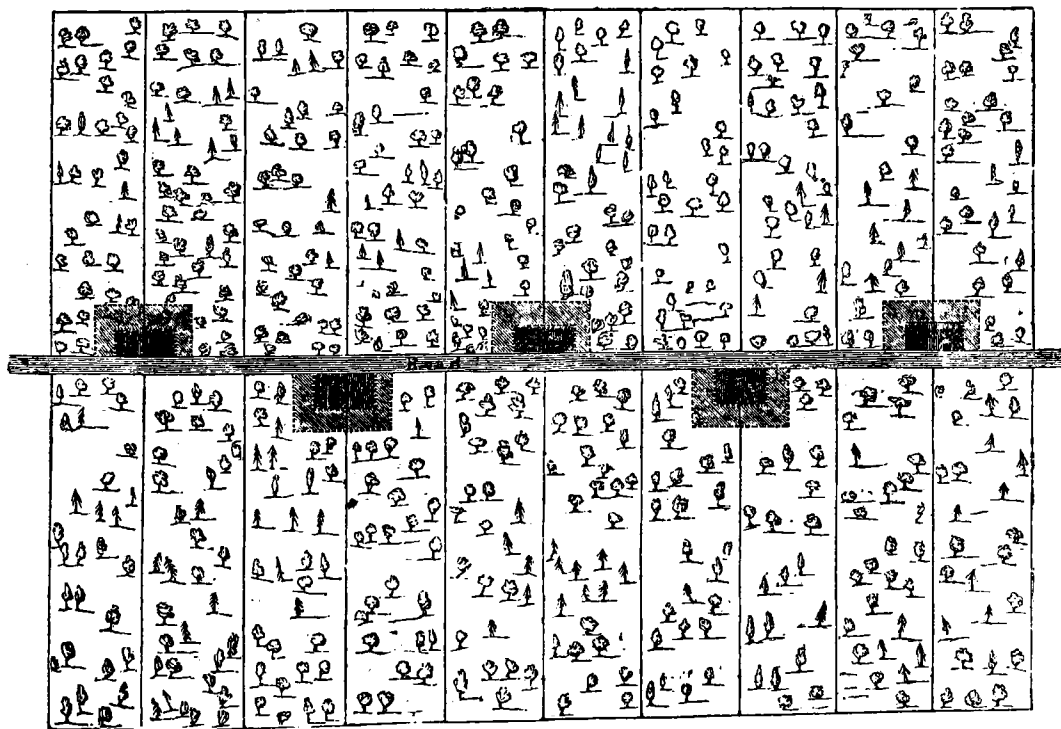
Letter from
H. P. Bruyeres to
Sir G. Grey, Bart.
27 August 1838.

To enable them to comply with Lord Glenelg's request, the directors have already forwarded instructions to the commissioners of the company in Canada, to transmit to the Board, with the least possible delay, the details of such a plan, accompanied with the necessary estimates and explanations, as may appear to them the most practicable and the best adapted to locate emigrants with the greatest advantage to themselves and to the country. On the receipt of these documents the directors will immediately communicate further with his Lordship on the subject; and, in the meantime, it occurs to them that some such plan as the following might be advantageously adopted, with a view to promote the emigration of a numerous and respectable class of persons from this country, viz. :

That certain portions of the company's territory should be divided into lots of about 100 acres, and prepared for the reception of emigrants, by erecting on each a log hut and clearing a few acres of the land, part of which to be planted with grain and potatoes :

The work to be performed during the winter by those who have already become settlers, so that the emigrants of each succeeding year may, by the appropriation offered, have the opportunity of getting housed immediately on their arrival, and be further benefited by finding the means of subsistence over the first winter in a state of progress :

The system of location, as at present contemplated by the court, subject to such alterations as may be recommended by the local authorities and their commissioners, is to plant the settlements along certain parts of their main roads, and the log houses to be so placed as to secure neighbourhood and mutual co-operation, as shown in the following sketch :



Considering that each lot will require an outlay of about 12*l.* sterling, preparation may be made yearly for the reception of 500 families.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. P. Bruyeres, Secy.*

Appendix, No. 2.

Extract of Letter
from the Com-
missioners of the
British American
Land Company
to the Court of
Directors.
16 October 1838.

EXTRACT of a LETTER from the Commissioners of the British American Land Company to the Court of Directors; dated Sherbrooke, 16th October 1838.

IN compliance with your request, that we should furnish you with such necessary plans, estimates and explanations as shall enable the court to comply with Lord Glenelg's demand for detailed propositions, we have to offer the following suggestions as the result of the most careful consideration which it has been in our power to afford to the subject.

The great exertions which have been made by the company to lay open their tract of land for the reception of settlers, and the expenses which they have incurred, as well in the execution of works of improvement at their special charge, as in the application of the fund appropriated to this purpose by Her Majesty's Government, have produced so great a change in the situation of the St. Francis territory, that the establishment of an extensive accession of settlers cannot be attended with difficulties comparable in any way with those encountered in the first attempts made to break in upon its wildness. We have, indeed, no hesitation in saying, that with the communications now open, and the means of access to extensive tracts of fertile and well situated lands which we now possess, we should require only a short period for the completion of every necessary preparation for the comfortable settlement of a large immigration to the company's lands.

The preparation which we conceive would be required to fit wild lands for the occupation of industrious settlers of small means, consists in the building of a substantial dwelling and the clearing and sowing of a portion of land of four acres in extent. The immigrant, after reaching his location, is exposed to much inconvenience from the want of shelter, while he is perhaps unacquainted with the mode of constructing the description of building most suitable for a situation in the forest; his next want is subsistence for the ensuing winter and spring; and for this purpose the extent of land above named would not prove too great, if the risk of failure, to which some or all of the crops are exposed, be taken into consideration.

The season in which immigrants usually reach their location is too late to permit them to undertake the clearing of land for crop in the same year; nor have they sufficient time, even if the land be already cleared, to plant either grain or roots without risk of failure. But besides the object of securing to the new settler, by previous preparation, his subsistence for the year of his arrival, it is of importance that he should have the summer and autumn for earning winter clothing and other necessaries which the land will not produce, and to permit his undertaking an extension of his clearing for the following year's crops.

	£.	s.	d.
A dwelling-house, constructed of round logs, 20 feet by 16 feet, eight feet high to the eaves, with a ridge roof well shingled, a stone chimney, a floor, ceiling, door and window, will cost, if contracted for at the proper season for procuring the lumber and other materials - - -	10	-	-
The expense of clearing and making ready for crop four acres of land in the most economical way, would be - - - - -	12	-	-
Making the expenditure, in effecting permanent improvement to the land, of	22	-	-
We should propose to sow three acres of the land cleared with grain and the remainder with potatoes; and two acres we conceive should be supplied with grass seeds, that a provision of hay may be secured for the second year, by which time the settler may have increased his stock of cattle.			
One bushel of wheat, with the expense of sowing, may cost -	15	s.	
Two bushels of barley - - - - -	15	s.	
Grass seed for two acres - - - - -	5	s.	
Two bushels of oats and sowing - - - - -	10	s.	
Fifteen bushels of potatoes ditto - - - - -	65	s.	
Or taking these sums together - - -	£.	5	10 -
Which, added to the charge for the house and clearing, will make the total expense of the preparation which we have here proposed for each family - - - - -	27	10	-

This sum, we conceive, might be depended on as sufficient to cover the cost of the work, if judiciously and economically performed, the proper season for felling timber, burning it, &c. being attended to. But we consider it necessary to remark, that in the case of a numerous body of settlers being transported to the country, and requiring this accommodation within a period not permitting timely arrangements, the expenses must inevitably be increased.

We

We have here considered only the works of direct improvement to the lands on which immigrants are proposed to be located; but we may be allowed to suggest, that as the settlers whom it is proposed to establish through the assistance which such preparation may afford them, may be in great proportion, if not altogether, of the poorer classes, they will experience wants not here provided against, and even if supplied with profitable employment during their spare time, must suffer some privation in consequence.

In the process of clearing lands timbered with hard wood, as maple, beech, birch and elm, the settler, if provided with cauldrons for evaporating the lye procured from the collected ashes after burning, may realise a very considerable return. With such utensils, he may also manufacture from the sap of the maple a quantity of valuable sugar.

Appendix, No. 2.
 Extract of Letter
 from the Com
 missioners of the
 British American
 Land Company
 to the Court of
 Directors.
 16 October 1838.

	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
The cast-iron cauldron required for these purposes would cost about - - - - -	3 - -	
A baking pan of cast-iron is necessary to a settler unprovided with an oven, and being an article little used in Europe, is seldom provided beforehand; this would cost about - - -	- 10 -	
A grindstone is a necessary accompaniment to the axe, and would prove a great saving of time to the settler if provided for him; its cost is - - - - -	- 10 -	
<hr/>		
Making the amount of articles of permanent utility, if not immediate necessity to the settler, which we should propose as an addition to the estimate for preparatory works - - - - -	£.	4 - -
<hr/>		
Which, added to the amount above named, will make a total expense per family of - - - - -	£.	31 10 -
<p>If it be doubted that the emigrants, taking advantage of the premium here held out to them, will have means to meet the expenses incidental to a change such as they are to undergo, and the provision of the necessary tools for entering upon their work, it may be well that the following be furnished to them; viz.</p>		
Two axes, costing - - - - -		1 - -
Two grubbing hoes - - - - -		- 12 -
A spade and a shovel - - - - -		- 8 -
<hr/>		
Making together 2 <i>l.</i> , and increasing the expense per family to - - £.		33 10 -
<hr/>		

Having arrived at the close of the summer, and reaped his crops, the settler will find himself enabled, from the forage afforded by them, to maintain a cow and one or two pigs: the former would be of great value to a family confined to vegetable support, and the latter might be made marketable, and sold to advantage.

	£. s. d.
The expense at which they could be supplied would be, for a cow, about	6 5 -
Two pigs - - - - -	1 - -
<hr/>	
Or together - - - - - £.	7 5 -
<hr/>	

An expense, however, which we think should not be incurred immediately on the establishment of the settler, but only after such knowledge of his disposition and character should have been obtained, as to secure a proper employment of the bounty.

Few families in poor circumstances arriving in this country are possessed of the bedding and clothing absolutely necessary in a climate so severe; and contemplating the introduction of a class of settlers of very limited means, we may point out as a grateful and highly useful donation to be made to them on the approach of winter, two pairs of blankets, the cost of which would be about 2*l.* 10*s.* And looking upon this as the limit to which assistance may be offered, the total expense per family will be found to be 43*l.* 5*s.*

We have here furnished the information which we conceive the court to be desirous of possessing in respect to the expenses of preparing lands for the reception of settlers of the poorer classes, exclusive of the expense of transport from Britain to their locations, amounting probably to 27*l.* for each family; and it will be for the court and Her Majesty's Government to decide how far the estimate furnished may be made the basis of an appropriation of funds. It will be perceived that we have given the precedence in the statement to those expenses which we consider the most necessary.

Appendix, No. 2.

Letter from
H. P. Bruyeres to
Deputation from
Mull District.
13 April 1839.

COPY of a LETTER from *H. P. Bruyeres* to his Grace the Duke of *Argyle*, the Right Honourable the Marquis of *Northampton*, and the Gentlemen composing the Deputation from the Mull District.

British American Land Company's Office,
London, 13 April 1839.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I AM instructed by the directors of the British American Land Company to acknowledge the communication made to the Board yesterday by Mr. Patrick Maxwell Stewart, as a deputation from the Highland Association of the Mull District, on the subject of encouraging emigration to the lands of the company situated in the eastern townships of Lower Canada.

This object meets with the entire concurrence of the directors; not only are they desirous of settling the great extent of territory in possession of the company on their own account, but, in a national point of view, they are sensible of the vast importance to people that frontier of the province of Lower Canada, in every respect eligible for advantageous settlement, with a loyal and trusty population from the mother country, on whom dependence may be placed in the time of need.

For these reasons, as far back as the 23d June 1838, the directors of this company made a proposal to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies to be allowed to appropriate the whole of their purchase-money for the land originally obtained from the Crown in improvements, and in preparing their property for the reception of emigrants, so that poor but industrious settlers shall meet with no disheartening difficulties in establishing themselves on their allotments.

And the general plan submitted to the Colonial Office, at the desire of the Secretary of State, on the 27th of August, 1838, was, to erect log-houses, and to clear a few acres of the land, part of which to be planted with grain and potatoes, so that a family should not only find shelter on arrival, but the means of subsistence during the first winter of their location in progress of vegetation.

As an arrangement of this nature would involve the outlay of capital to a large amount, beyond the sum to be conceded by the Government, it must be clearly understood by the noble lords and gentlemen composing the deputation from the Mull District, that any offers herein made are wholly dependent on Her Majesty's Government acquiescing in the proposition made by this company to be allowed the privilege of appropriating the unpaid instalments on their purchase-money for the purposes before-mentioned.

Assuming, therefore, this to be the case, and the emigrants to be conveyed to Sherbrooke, or such other part of the company's lands in the eastern townships as may be hereafter considered most eligible for their location, free of charge to the company, the following are details of the plan which the directors would suggest:—

The preparation which they conceive would be required to fit uncleared lands for the occupation of industrious settlers of small means, consists in the building of a substantial dwelling, and the clearing and sowing of a portion of land four acres in extent.

The emigrant, after reaching his location, is exposed to much inconvenience from the want of shelter, while he is perhaps unacquainted with the mode of constructing the description of building most suitable for a situation in the forest; his next want is subsistence for the ensuing winter and spring, and for this purpose the extent of land before named would not prove more than requisite.

The season in which emigrants usually reach their location is too late to permit them to undertake the clearing of land for crop in the same year; nor have they sufficient time, even if the land be already cleared, to plant either grain or potatoes without risk of failure; besides, the previous preparation of the land admits of their having the summer and autumn for earning winter clothing and other necessaries.

A dwelling-house, constructed of round logs, 20 feet by 16 feet, eight feet high to the eaves, with a ridge roof, well shingled; a stone chimney, a floor, ceiling, door and window, if contracted for at the proper season for procuring the timber and other materials, will cost	£.	s.	d.
Clearing and preparing for seed four acres in the most economical way	10	—	—
Sowing three acres with wheat, barley, and oats, part intermixed with hay seed, and one acre with potatoes	12	—	—
	5	10	—
In the process of clearing lands timbered with hard wood, as maple, beech, birch, and elm, the settler, if provided with cauldrons for evaporating the lye procured from the collected ashes after burning, may yield a profitable return as potash: with such utensils he may also manufacture from the sap of the maple a quantity of sugar.			
Cast-iron cauldron and baking pan	3	10	—
Two axes, two grubbing hoes, spade, shovel, and grindstone	2	10	—
	£.	33	10 —

Making the expenditure of preparing an allotment and providing tools and implements of value to the settler, 33*l.* 10*s.* currency.

The

The number of acres that the directors suggest should be allotted to each family are 50, for which a rent of 1 s. an acre a year for seven years will be required by the company, commencing after the expiration of the second season, by which time the settler, if industrious and frugal, will be in a condition to support himself and family and meet such a rent; at the expiration of this period the settler to have the option of purchasing the fee-simple of his occupation at three dollars an acre, payable by five annual instalments with interest, the first instalment to be paid on the covenants of purchase being entered into.

The foregoing estimate is on the supposition that the work is commenced sufficiently early in the year to admit of its being completed by the opening of spring; as that is impracticable in the present instance, owing to the lateness of the season, the directors, though desirous of carrying out the whole proposal, must regard the application now made as a special case; to meet which they would be willing to find employment during the first year for a limited number only, say 200 families, on an average of five individuals each (each family to be of good character, and containing within themselves the elements of earning their own support,) by furnishing them with work, at the rate of five dollars a week each labourer.

The work to be performed, under the direction of the company's officers, to consist principally in assisting to erect their own dwellings and clearing the four acres of land around them, according to the before-specified plan; but as the season will be now too far advanced to admit of the land returning any produce this year, the estimated quantity of seed will be supplied to them in the spring ensuing.

Under this system, of the emigrants assisting to build their own shelter, and clearing their own land, at wages which will admit of a well-disposed and frugal man making provision against the necessities of the coming winter, and as part of his time during that season would also be employed in erecting the requisite houses, and clearing the land, in readiness for the reception of the emigrants that may follow early next year, the directors think they are justified in assuming that no case of destitution is likely to occur, unless brought on by the improvident conduct of the settler himself.

In conclusion, I am desired further to state, that the directors of this company are most anxious to promote any arrangement having for its object to encourage emigration from the Highlands to Lower Canada, that may be mutually agreed upon between the parties, with the concurrence and assistance of Her Majesty's Government, and that they will be happy to afford the fullest information on the subject.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Henry P. Bruyeres*, Secretary.

Appendix, No. 2.

Letter from
H. P. Bruyeres to
Deputation from
Mull District.
13 April 1839.